

*Sup* The  
AMERICAN  
HISTORICAL  
REVIEW

A Quarterly



*Vol. LXIV, No. 1*

*October, 1958*

---

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY

BOX 2-W, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA • 60 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

10 SOUTH AUDLEY STREET, LONDON, W. 1

*Highly Approved*



## **The Balkans Since 1453**

by **LEFTEN STAVRIANOS**

author of *The Ottoman Empire: Was It The Sick Man of Europe?*

**Milton V. Anastos**  
*Harvard Divinity School*

**Charles Jelavich**  
*University of California*

**X. Lefcoparidis**  
*Directeur de la revue "Les Balkans," Athens*

**Sydney N. Fisher**  
*The Ohio State University*

**G. G. Arnakis**  
*University of Texas*


"A brilliant book, by far the best treatment of the subject in any language and a most important contribution to historical scholarship."

"Outstanding. The author has grasped the feeling for Balkan history and presented it in stimulating and lively style. Of many books appreciated by scholars I doubt if there is any that will be more welcomed than this one."

"An admirable synthesis, the most complete, objective, and original that I know of on this vast subject."

"The evolution of nationalism, imperialism, economics, culture, and society interwoven to give an accurate portrayal of the Balkans and a correct understanding of the present situation—useful to students at all levels."

"An excellent book. The product of very fine scholarship."



## **Source Problems in World Civilization**

Widely welcomed by teachers, this series of inexpensive pamphlets containing the key source materials on significant historical questions has added a new dimension to history in classrooms throughout the country.

Just published and in press

**America and the Middle East:**

*Open Door Imperialism or Enlightened Leadership?*

by William A. Williams, Univ. of Wisc.

**The Russian Revolution:**

*Why Did the Bolsheviks Win?*

by Robert H. McNeal, Univ. of Alberta

Send for our complete listing

## **Modern Europe in World Perspective** *and the coordinated book of readings:*

## **European Issues in the 20th Century**

by **EUGENE N. ANDERSON**, *University of California, L. A.*

The text called "by far the best integration of economic problems and political complexities for this period (1914 to the present)" and the collection of source materials that "strike right at the heart of interesting and significant problems."

for copies write to

232 Madison Avenue, New York 16, N. Y.

*Rinehart*

# *The* AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW

Vol. LXIV, No. 1

October, 1958

---

## *Board of Editors*

SAMUEL FLAGG BEMIS

MILDRED CAMPBELL

LOUIS GOTTSCHALK

MASON HAMMOND

JOHN D. HICKS

LYNN WHITE, JR.

*Managing Editor*

*Assistant Editor*

BOYD C. SHAFER

NANCY HALL KANE

*Editorial Assistant*

PATRICIA M. FOX

---

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW is published quarterly, in October, January, April, and July by The Macmillan Company, 60 Fifth Avenue, New York 11 and The American Historical Association, 400 A Street, S.E., Washington 3, D. C. The American Historical Association supplies THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW to all its members; annual dues are \$7.50; applications for membership should be sent to the Executive Secretary, 400 A Street, S.E., Washington 3, D. C. (For further information, see American Historical Association announcement following last page of text.)

Subscriptions, without membership, may be sent to The Macmillan Company, Box 2-W, Richmond 5, Virginia, or 60 Fifth Avenue, New York 11. The price of subscription is \$7.50 a year; single numbers are sold, by The Macmillan Company, for \$2.00.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW disclaims responsibility for statements, either of fact or of opinion, made by contributors.

**Correspondence in regard to contributions to the Review, and books for review, should be sent to the Managing Editor, Boyd C. Shafer, 400 A Street, S.E., Washington 3, D. C.**

© THE MACMILLAN COMPANY 1958

---

Second-class mail privileges authorized at Richmond, Virginia

# \* \* \* \* *Table of Contents* \* \* \* \*

Vol. LXIV, No. 1

October, 1958

## Articles

THE BUSINESS CLASSES AND THE REVOLUTION OUTSIDE FRANCE, by Jacques Godechot . . . . .	1
URBAN LIFE IN WESTERN AMERICA, 1790-1830, by Richard C. Wade . . . .	14
INDIAN REMOVAL AND LAND ALLOTMENT: THE CIVILIZED TRIBES AND JACKSONIAN JUSTICE, by Mary E. Young . . . . .	31

## Notes and Suggestions

THE LAND TENURE SYSTEM AND CLASS IN SOUTHERN ITALY, by Manlio Rossi-Doria . . . . .	46
THE BIG FLAT. HISTORY OF A NEW YORK TENEMENT HOUSE, by Robert H. Bremner . . . . .	54

## Reviews of Books

### General

<i>Wyman and Kroeber</i> , eds., THE FRONTIER IN PERSPECTIVE. Two Differing Views, by Owen Lattimore and Earl Pomeroy . . . . .	63
<i>Ingholt</i> , ed., CENTENNIAL PUBLICATION OF THE AMERICAN NUMISMATIC SOCIETY, by Cornelius C. Vermeule III . . . . .	66
<i>Friedrich</i> , CONSTITUTIONAL REASON OF STATE, by Felix Gilbert . . . .	68
<i>Randall</i> , NATURE AND HISTORICAL EXPERIENCE, by Lloyd R. Sorenson . . .	69
<i>Churchill</i> , THE GREAT DEMOCRACIES, by David Harris . . . . .	71
<i>Mathews</i> , REPORTING THE WARS, by E. Malcolm Carroll . . . . .	72
<i>Berti</i> , RUSSIA E STATI ITALIANI NEL RISORGIMENTO, by René Albrecht-Carrié	73
<i>Renouvin</i> , HISTOIRE DES RELATIONS INTERNATIONALES, VII, by Harry N. Howard . . . . .	74
<i>Schroeder</i> , THE AXIS ALLIANCE AND JAPANESE-AMERICAN RELATIONS, by Frank W. Iklé . . . . .	75
<i>Rozek</i> , ALLIED WARTIME DIPLOMACY, by Witold S. Sworakowski . . . . .	76
<i>Kecskemeti</i> , STRATEGIC SURRENDER, by Herbert Feis . . . . .	78
<i>Hargreaves</i> , A LIFE OF SIR SAMUEL LEWIS, and <i>Wolfson</i> , PAGEANT OF GHANA, by Garland G. Parker . . . . .	79

### Ancient and Medieval History

<i>Goldman</i> , EXCAVATIONS AT GÖZLÜ KULE, TARSUS, II, by Joan du Plat Taylor	80
<i>Kantorowicz</i> , THE KING'S TWO BODIES, by Norman F. Cantor . . . . .	81
<i>Bader</i> , DAS MITTELALTERLICHE DORF ALS FRIEDENS- UND RECHTS-BEREICH, by Bryce Lyon . . . . .	83
<i>Rosenthal</i> , POLITICAL THOUGHT IN MEDIEVAL ISLAM, by Peter Charanis . .	84
<i>Ostrogorsky</i> , HISTORY OF THE BYZANTINE STATE, by Speros Vryonis . . .	85
<i>Alexander</i> , THE PATRIARCH NICEPHORUS OF CONSTANTINOPLE, by Francis Dvornik . . . . .	87
<i>Vaughan</i> , MATTHEW PARIS, by Richard A. Newhall . . . . .	88

### Modern European History

<i>Iserloh and Manns</i> , eds., FESTGABE JOSEPH LORTZ, I and II, by William Gilbert .	89
<i>Manschreck</i> , MELANCHTHON, by Ernest G. Schwiebert . . . . .	90
<i>Fox</i> , ed., ENGLISH HISTORICAL SCHOLARSHIP IN THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES, by C. H. Mellwain . . . . .	92
<i>Brumfit</i> , VOLTAIRE, HISTORIAN, by Arthur M. Wilson . . . . .	93
<i>McCloy</i> , THE HUMANITARIAN MOVEMENT IN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY FRANCE, by Leo Gershoy . . . . .	94



## Table of Contents—Continued

iii

<i>Pinkney</i> , NAPOLEON III AND THE REBUILDING OF PARIS, by Lynn M. Case . . . . .	95
<i>van Kalken and Bartier</i> , eds., PAUL HYMANS MÉMOIRES, I and II, by Kent Forster . . . . .	96
<i>Madariaga</i> , SPAIN, by Gabriel Jackson . . . . .	97
<i>Meinecke</i> , DIE IDEE DER STAATSRÄSON IN DER NEUEREN GESCHICHTE and POLITISCHE SCHRIFTEN UND REDEN, by Gerhard Masur . . . . .	99
<i>Schreiner</i> , ed., REVOLUTIONÄRE EREIGNISSE UND PROBLEME IN DEUTSCHLAND WÄHREND DER PERIODE DER GROSSEN SOZIALISTISCHEN OKTOBERREVOLUTION 1917/1918, by John L. Snell . . . . .	101
GUTACHTEN DES INSTITUTS FÜR ZEITGESCHICHTE, by Fritz T. Epstein . . . . .	102
<i>Schulmeister</i> , ed., SPECTRUM AUSTRIAE, by R. John Rath . . . . .	104
<i>Regele</i> , FELDMARSCHALL RADETZKY, by Hans Kohn . . . . .	105
<i>Jaksch</i> , EUROPAS WEG NACH POTSDAM, by Robert A. Kann . . . . .	106
<i>Komarnicki</i> , REBIRTH OF THE POLISH REPUBLIC, by Basil Dmytryshyn . . . . .	108
<i>Roos</i> , POLEN UND EUROPA, by Janina Wojcicka . . . . .	109
<i>Lampert</i> , STUDIES IN REBELLION, by Robert F. Byrnes . . . . .	110
<i>Davies</i> , THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE SOVIET BUDGETARY SYSTEM, by George Barr Carson, Jr. . . . .	112
 <b>Far Eastern History</b>	
<i>Buttinger</i> , THE SMALLER DRAGON, by Rupert Emerson . . . . .	113
 <b>American History</b>	
<i>Lerner</i> , AMERICA AS A CIVILIZATION, by Robert E. Burke . . . . .	114
<i>Kelly</i> , ed., FOUNDATIONS OF FREEDOM IN THE AMERICAN CONSTITUTION, by J. R. Wiggins . . . . .	115
<i>Haynes</i> , AMERICAN CHEMICAL INDUSTRY, I and V, by John W. Oliver . . . . .	117
<i>Wertenbaker</i> , GIVE ME LIBERTY, by Richard L. Morton . . . . .	118
<i>Schlesinger</i> , PRELUDE TO INDEPENDENCE, by Robert Livingston Schuyler . . . . .	119
<i>Boyd</i> , ed., THE PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON, XIV, by Edward Dumbauld . . . . .	121
<i>DeConde</i> , ENTANGLING ALLIANCE, by Arthur B. Darling . . . . .	122
<i>Brown</i> , ALWAYS YOUNG FOR LIBERTY, by Conrad Wright . . . . .	124
<i>Putnam</i> , THEODORE ROOSEVELT, I, by Howard K. Beale . . . . .	124
<i>Taft</i> , THE AF OF L IN THE TIME OF GOMPERS, by Robert K. Murray . . . . .	126
<i>McAvoy</i> , THE GREAT CRISIS IN AMERICAN CATHOLIC HISTORY, 1895-1900, by Henry J. Browne . . . . .	128
<i>Miller</i> , AMERICAN PROTESTANTISM AND SOCIAL ISSUES, 1919-1939, by Paul A. Carter . . . . .	129
<i>Hoover</i> , THE ORDEAL OF WOODROW WILSON, by Charles Seymour . . . . .	130
<i>Swisher</i> , THE SUPREME COURT IN MODERN ROLE, by Paul L. Murphy . . . . .	131
<i>Cotner and Castañeda</i> , eds., ESSAYS IN MEXICAN HISTORY, by Howard F. Cline . . . . .	133
<i>Arnade</i> , THE EMERGENCE OF THE REPUBLIC OF BOLIVIA, by Charles C. Griffin . . . . .	134
<i>Scholes</i> , MEXICAN POLITICS DURING THE JUÁREZ REGIME, 1855-1872, by Howard F. Cline . . . . .	135

## Other Recent Publications

### Books

General History . . . . .	137
Ancient and Medieval History . . . . .	142
Modern History . . . . .	
British Empire, Commonwealth, and Ireland . . . . .	149
Europe . . . . .	162
Far East . . . . .	182
United States . . . . .	184
Latin America . . . . .	204

Articles . . . . .	206
--------------------	-----

Other Books Received . . . . .	240
--------------------------------	-----

## Historical News

Historical News . . . . .	248
Communications . . . . .	262

This journal is unable as a rule to review textbooks and works of current discussion.

THE WILLIAM BYRD PRESS, INC.  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA



NOW REVISED

*to include new material and points of view  
gained in the two decades since it was first published*

# THE BRITISH ISLES AND THE AMERICAN COLONIES

*Great Britain and Ireland, 1748-1754*

VOLUME 1 of

*The British Empire Before the  
American Revolution, by*

**LAWRENCE HENRY GIPSON**

This opening volume of Professor Gipson's monumental work—now completely revised, enlarged and reset—is concerned with the character of civilization in the British Isles in the middle of the 18th century. As such it first gives a preliminary description of the scope of the Empire at this period, its polity, and the relation of the parts to the whole, and then devotes its major part to economic, social, and political developments in England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland.

*With 7 maps — \$8.50 at most bookstores*

ALFRED A. KNOPF, *Publisher*, 501 Madison Ave., N.Y. 22

---

# Three Wiles Lectures

*given at the Queen's University, Belfast*

## MAN ON HIS PAST

By Herbert Butterfield

Professor Butterfield discusses the modern historical movement from the mid-eighteenth century to the time of Lord Acton. The work shows new light on rise of the famous nineteenth century German historical school, and of the activity of Acton in this particular field of study and discusses significant epi-

sodes in the history of historical scholarship.

"... reveals once more his own extraordinary scholarship and imaginative mind."—Boyd C. Shafer, *American Historical Review* \$5.00

## CULTURAL FOUNDATIONS OF INDUSTRIAL CIVILIZATION

By John U. Nef

Here Professor Nef suggests that today's strikingly different pattern of life and thought over that of 400 years ago was brought about not only through intellectual and artistic growth, in man's concern for truth, goodness and beauty. He shows how the changes were the result of a new scale of values, with violence giving way to toleration and the

virtue of charity gaining new emphasis, until the 18th century concept of civilization took shape.

"... a knowledgeable, thoughtful and profoundly reverent approach to the development of human culture over the past few centuries."—Walter J. Ong, *America* \$4.00

## WAR AND SOCIETY IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY

By Sir George Clark

Sir George considers war as a factor for good and evil in European society in the seventeenth century; in particular he shows how war helped to determine the emergence of modern Europe from a society geographically, politically and

doctrinally confused, the melee of the early part of the century.

"This is a book which will require and repay frequent reading."—*Manchester Guardian* \$3.50

**Cambridge University Press**

32 East 57th Street



New York 22, N. Y.

---

# PUBLICATIONS

*A new selection of source readings in Western Civilization  
from early Greece to the present,  
and a "brilliant" two-volume history of civilization. . . .*

## A HISTORY OF CIVILIZATION, Vol. I & II (2 Volumes)

by CRANE BRINTON, Harvard University, JOHN B. CHRISTOPHER, University of Rochester, and ROBERT LEE WOLFF, Harvard University

The text coordinates cultural and intellectual history with social, economic, and political developments. It avoids setting up artificial classifications and categories. It shows the subtle interactions among *all* phases of human activity—how intellectual revolutions affect social and economic patterns, how social attitudes break through into literature and music, how religious convictions are reflected in political developments.

The authors attempt to bring the student close to the people and the times that they describe. They do this by quoting frequently and at length from original contemporary sources, often making their own translations in order to preserve the freshness and vividness of the accounts. A History of Civilization will serve both as a textbook and a book of readings from the sources.

Vol. I, 686 pp. Pub. 1955  
Text price \$7.25

Vol. II, 722 pp. Pub. 1955  
Text price \$7.50

Workbooks to accompany the History of Civilization, Vol. I and II: *Understanding a History of Civilization, Vol. I* by NELS BAILKEY, Tulane University.

approx. 144 pp. Pub. Sept. 1958  
Text price \$1.95, paper bound

*Understanding a History of Civilization, Vol. II* by PHILIP M. RICE, North Carolina State College.

approx. 176 pp. To be Pub. Nov. 1958  
Text price \$2.75, paper bound

## HERITAGE OF WESTERN CIVILIZATION: Select Readings

by JOHN L. BEATTY and OLIVER JOHNSON, both of University of California

The book contains approximately 60 selections from the greatest writings in the fields of history, philosophy, literature, theology, politics, economics, science, biography, etc., each with a short introduction by the editors. The selections have been chosen on the basis of intrinsic merit, their importance in depicting the historical period in which they were written, and their influence on later history.

The book is divided into seven sections as follows: Greece, Rome, the Middle Ages, Renaissance and Reformation, Early Modern Europe, the 19th Century, and the Contemporary World. Each section begins with a general introduction by the editors. The selections are comprehensive, in many cases given in their entirety. They are all classics in the Western World.

The sectional introductions tie the readings together and give the entire book organization and coherence. Contents include: Introductions—Greece; Herodotus, Thucydides, Sophocles, Plato. Rome: Polybius, Lucretius, Plutarch, Epictetus, Juvenal, on through the Middle Ages, the Renaissance and Reformation, Early Modern Europe, the Nineteenth Century. They conclude with The Contemporary World: Freud, Lenin, Fascism, Dewey, Orwell and Whitehead.

704 pp. Pub. 1958  
Text price \$7.50



To receive approval copies promptly, write Box 903

**PRENTICE-HALL, Inc.**

Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey





## Local Government in West Africa

*L. Gray Cowan*

Analyzes the development of local government in areas that have been under the rule of both Britain and France. After reviewing the various aspects of the operation of local government, Dr. Cowan emphasizes the need for a slow adaptation of Western political forms to the changing needs of African society. \$5.00

## The Advent of the British Labour Party

*Philip P. Poirier*

Centers this important study of the British Labour Party mainly on a crucial period of its history, from the turn of the century to its emergence as a major political force in the General Election of 1906. This examination is based upon unpublished private papers as well as upon official documents. \$4.50

## Yearbook of the United Nations, 1957

Provides a permanent reference for all those who are concerned with international affairs. This is the eleventh edition of the most comprehensive record of the work of the United Nations, and its specialized agencies, on political, security, economic, social, and legal matters. \$12.50

## The Rise of the Revolutionary Party in the English House of Commons, 1603-1629

*Williams M. Mitchell*

Presents facts and figures, derived from the recorded activities of individual members of the House of Commons, which show the gradual formation of a revolutionary party in the early days of the Stuarts. This volume deals at length with the effects of the new procedures and of patronage and court pressures. \$4.00

---

**COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS**

2960 Broadway, New York 27, N. Y.

*The current problems of American  
higher education brilliantly clarified  
by means of perspectives on the past . . .*

# HIGHER EDUCATION IN TRANSITION

An American History: 1636—1956

By JOHN S. BRUBACHER, *Yale University*  
and WILLIS RUDY, *Worcester State Teachers College*

At a time when our colleges and universities face momentous questions of new growth and direction, this book has significance not only for those who work in higher education, but for everyone interested in American ideas, traditions, and social and intellectual history.

Beginning with colonial times, the authors trace the development of our college and university system chronologically, in terms of men and institutions. They bring into focus such major areas of concern as curriculum, administration, academic freedom, and student life. They tell their story with a sharp eye for the human values at stake and the issues that will be with us in the future.

*"The book is comprehensive and scholarly. I like its skillful combination of the history and philosophy of higher education, and the problem approach, within an historical context, ought to win for the book more readers than a conventional organization along strictly chronological lines. The discussion of recent movements, conflicts, and problems seems to me informed, balanced, and thoughtful. . . ."*—Merle Curti, University of Wisconsin

\$7.50

At your bookstore or from

## HARPER & BROTHERS

N. Y. 16

# *The McGraw-Hill Series in History*

*Albjerg and Albjerg*—Europe from 1914 to the Present—856 pages, \$6.75

*Bannon*—History of the Americas

Volume I—The Colonial Americas—663 pages, \$6.25

Volume II—The American Nations—568 pages, \$6.00

*Blake*—A Short History of American Life—712 pages, \$6.00

*Dupuy and Dupuy*—Military Heritage of America—784 pages, \$10.50 (text edition available)

*Eckles and Hale*—Britain, Her Peoples and the Commonwealth—794 pages, \$6.75

*Gewehr, Gordon, Sparks and Stromberg*—American Civilization: A History of the United States—664 pages, \$6.90

*Gustavson*—A Preface to History—222 pages, \$4.00 (paper edition, \$2.90)

*Lucas*—A Short History of Civilization, 2nd edition—1002 pages, \$7.50

*Rae and Mahoney*—The United States in World History, 2nd edition—832 pages, \$7.25

*Riegel and Long*—The American Story

Volume I—Youth—532 pages, \$6.00

Volume II—Maturity—562 pages, \$6.00

*Schapiro*—The World in Crisis—300 pages, \$5.00

*Turner*—The Great Cultural Traditions

Volume I—The Ancient Cities—626 pages, \$8.75

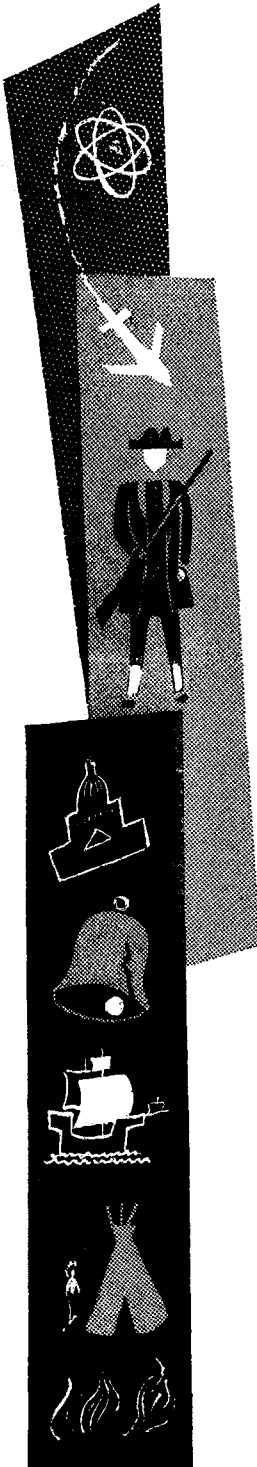
Volume II—The Classical Empires—764 pages, \$9.50

*Yanaga*—Japan Since Perry—723 pages, \$8.00

*Send for copies on approval*

**McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc.**

330 West 42nd Street, New York 36, N. Y.





Three volumes in a new series . . .

## INTRODUCTION TO ORIENTAL CIVILIZATIONS

### Sources of Indian Tradition

*Compiled by* WM. THEODORE de BARY, STEPHEN HAY, ROYAL WEILER, *and* ANDREW YARROW. *With special contributions by* A. L. Basham, R. N. Dandekar, Peter Hardy, I. H. Qureshi, V. Raghavan, *and others.*

Representative selections from Indian writings, together with introductory essays and extensive commentary by leading contemporary authorities, make up this comprehensive guide to the major intellectual and religious traditions of India and Pakistan, past and present. The selections deal with political, economic, and social thought, as well as philosophy and religion, emphasizing those attitudes that have survived within the culture and had an influence beyond India's borders. Among the traditional systems represented are Brahmanism, Jainism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam, and Sikhism. In the modern period great leaders in efforts for social and political reform, in the revival of Hinduism and Islam, and in the nationalistic movements leading to the establishment of independent India and Pakistan are well represented.

\$7.50

### Sources of the Japanese Tradition

*Compiled by* RYUSAKU TSUNODA, WM. THEODORE de BARY, *and* DONALD KEENE

"The student of Japan, as well as the general reader, will find in this volume the richest and most skillfully selected collection of source materials ranging from early Shinto to modern nationalism and including mythological, theological, political, philosophical, esthetic, literary, and other documents expressive of the Japanese civilization. All selections are provided with extremely effective remarks and comments, and the whole forms one of the very best introductions to the study of Japan."—*Books from the U.S.A.* \$7.50

### Sources of the Chinese Tradition

The last volume in this series will be published in 1959 under the editorship of Wm. Theodore de Bary. In the style of the previous *Sources*, well-integrated translations of writings from the Chinese, together with authoritative commentary, will trace intellectual and cultural patterns in this third great Oriental civilization.

\$7.50

# Columbia University Press

Morningside Heights

New York 27, N. Y.





## The Mind of the Middle Ages

An Historical Survey: A.D. 200-1500

*Third Edition, Revised*

by FREDERICK B. ARTZ, *Oberlin College*

This new edition of Professor Artz's history of medieval thought, like the earlier editions, presents a cogent synthesis of the philosophy, science, education, art, literature, and music of both the Near East and the Latin West. The work has been made even more usable by the expansion of certain sections, the provision of a fuller index, and the revision of the bibliographies to bring them up to date.

6 $\frac{1}{4}$  x 9 $\frac{3}{8}$  inches

590 pp.

Illus.

\$6.50 text

## Great Issues in American History

A Documentary Record

Vol. I: 1765-1865

Vol. II: 1864-1957

*Edited by* RICHARD HOFSTADTER,  
*Columbia University*

These two volumes of documentary selections provide a generous sampling from the major political controversies in American history. The selections are organized around issues of central importance, and are coordinated by means of general introductions and individual headnotes setting the documents in their historical context.

VINTAGE BOOKS, K 68 a and b

\$1.25 each

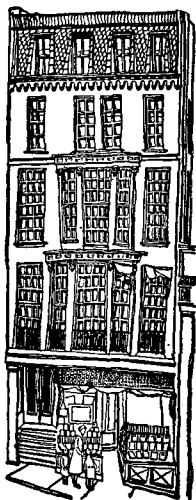
ALFRED A. KNOPF, *Publisher*

501 Madison Avenue

*College Department*

New York 22





BOSTON 7    NEW YORK 16  
CHICAGO 16    DALLAS 1  
PALO ALTO

**HOUGHTON MIFFLIN**

*solid approval for*

## **THE UNITED STATES AND THE TWENTIETH CENTURY**

**GEORGE H. MAYER and WALTER O. FORSTER,**  
*both of Purdue University*

"I consider this one of the better texts in United States history since 1900. I particularly like the frankness with which much of the U. S. foreign policy is discussed."

William D. Barns  
West Virginia University

"This is a judicious, yet interesting text, written with verve and honesty."

Carl N. Deglar  
Vassar College

A perceptive new treatment of both foreign and domestic affairs which integrates the nation's intellectual, cultural, and social development, **THE UNITED STATES AND THE TWENTIETH CENTURY** is intended for courses in Contemporary American History and American Civilization.

**787 pages                      1958                      \$6.50**

*for the serious historian*

## **HISTORIAN'S HANDBOOK**

**A Key to the Study and Writing of History**

**WOOD GRAY and Others,**  
*The George Washington University*

For the serious historian, student or professional, this brief handbook presents the basic principles and techniques of historical research and writing. It offers an introduction to the scope and function of history both as an academic form of discipline and as a form of literature, and, in clear detail provides an explanation of the steps necessary in the preparation of a paper, an article, or a book. Of especial value is the section on the pursuit of evidence which forms the heart of the book and consists of meticulously prepared bibliographies.

**A Fall, 1958 Publication.**



# A SOCIAL AND RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE JEWS

by **Salo Wittmayer Baron**

"A profound interpretation of the internal development and external relations of the Hebrew people through three millennia."—*Christian Century*

"Written in a brilliant manner with a remarkable depth and breadth of learning."—*San Francisco Chronicle*

"This great work . . . is bound to rank with the most impressive and penetrating in Jewish historiography."—*Saturday Review*

"A valuable item for the reference shelf."—*Library Journal*

## Ancient Times

Volume I: To the Beginning of the Christian Era 6.75

Volume II: Christian Era: The First Five Centuries 6.75

set 12.50

## High Middle Ages (500-1200)

Volume III: Heirs of Rome and Persia 6.00

Volume IV: Meeting of East and West 6.00

Volume V: Religious Controls and Dissensions 6.00

set 15.00

Volume VI: Laws, Homilies, and the Bible 7.50

Volume VII: Hebrew Language and Letters 5.50

Volume VIII: Philosophy and Science 7.00

set 17.50

---

**COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY PRESS**

2960 Broadway, New York 27, N. Y.

**OXFORD books of exceptional interest**

## **Medieval England**

### ***REWRITTEN AND REVISED EDITION***

Edited by **AUSTIN LANE POOLE**. The book has been almost completely rewritten by experts in the subjects with which the chapters deal. Though the original plan has been retained, this is really a new book with additional chapters discussing aspects of history (such as Medieval Science) which were not included in previous editions. 140 half-tone plates and 107 text-figures. Two volumes \$17.50

## **Paston Letters**

### ***With an Introduction, Notes and Glossary***

By **NORMAN DAVIS**. This is the first new editing in more than fifty years of the earliest large collection of family letters in English. Professor Davis has chosen ninety-five letters by twenty-six writers that reflect private ambitions, anxieties, hopes, and loves in the midst of fifteenth-century political turmoil, local anarchy, and war. (Clarendon Medieval and Tudor Series) \$2.00

## **The Independent Irish Party, 1850-1859**

By **J. H. WHYTE**. This is an analytical history of the independent Irish parliamentary party which rose and fell rapidly and dramatically during the eighteen fifties and influenced later and better-known political movements and leaders such as the Fenian disturbances, the Home Rule party, and Butt and Parnell. \$4.00

## **A History of Technology, Volume IV**

### ***The Industrial Revolution c. 1750 to c. 1850***

Edited by **CHARLES SINGER, E. J. HOLMYARD, A. R. HALL** and **TREVOR I. WILLIAMS**. This fourth volume in a five volume series deals with such subjects as Iron and Steel 1750 to 1850; The Steam Engine to 1830; Gas for Light and Heat; Machine Tools; the Change from Craft-Mystery to Science as a Basis for Technology. 397 illustrations. \$26.90

*At all bookstores*

**OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, Inc.**



## **New and Important Books . . .**

### **TEMPERAMENT AND CHARACTER OF THE ARABS**

*By Sania Hamady.* This book, by a specialist on the Arab Middle East, deals with the emotional life of the Arabs, their attitude towards government and law; their social consciousness, their class structure, their outlook on life, as well as with the particular traits of the functioning of their minds, and the relevance of such knowledge about the Arabs in international relations. \$4.50

### **ISLAM AND THE MODERN AGE**

*By Ilse Lichtenstadter.* This book provides an analysis of the problems of the contemporary Muslim world in relation to its ancient heritage and the impact by the Western world. The author, who has traveled extensively in the East and in Pakistan and India, provides an understanding of the ideas behind the tensions of the Muslim world and the conflicts between it and the West.

" . . . reveals a degree of understanding and sympathy that will be much appreciated by Muslim and non-Muslim readers alike. . . ."

*—From the Foreword by Sir Muhammad Zafrulla Khan.*

\$4.50

### **BATTLE OF ATLANTA AND THE GEORGIA CAMPAIGN**

*By William Key.* A brilliant chronicle of the decisive battle and campaign of the Civil War. The Union high command became convinced the only way to stop Lee in Virginia was to knock out the sources of his supplies in Georgia. As told by veteran newspaperman Bill Key of the ATLANTA CONSTITUTION, it is presented with the immediacy of a front-line report. \$3.00

### **WHAT HAPPENED AT PEARL HARBOR?**

**Documents Pertaining to the Japanese Attack of December 7, 1941, And Its Background**

*Edited with an Introduction by H. L. Trefousse.* In the pages of this documentary, presenting a digest of more than 100 volumes of testimony and the Hull-Nomura conversations, an effort has been made to let the witnesses speak for themselves—in Washington, Tokyo, Pearl Harbor, and Berlin—in the hope that the atmosphere thus re-created will lead to an understanding of what happened that day.

Scheduled for November

pre-publication price \$6.00

### **BOOKMAN ASSOCIATES—TWAYNE PUBLISHERS**

*"The House of Scholarly and Specialized Studies"*

**31 Union Square West**

**New York 3**

To be published in the Spring of 1959

## SINCE 1900: A HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES IN OUR TIMES,

*Third Edition.*

*by Oscar T. Barck, Jr. and Nelson M. Blake; Department of History, Syracuse University.*

This clear and concise account of the political, economic, socio-cultural and diplomatic features of twentieth century American history has been reorganized to incorporate a more comprehensive description of nineteenth century background, the development of the progressive movement, the Wilsonian domestic program, and social and cultural affairs.

## COLONIAL AMERICA

*by Oscar T. Barck, Jr., Syracuse University; and Hugh T. Lefler, University of North Carolina.*

A well-organized and clearly-written narrative, this volume treats the contributing factors of colonial development, with particular emphasis on the economic, social, and cultural history of colonial America.

1958

767 pages

\$7.50

## THE COURSE OF RUSSIAN HISTORY

*by Melvin C Wren, Montana State University*

Emphasizing the political and economic aspects of Russian history, this new text presents a detailed and proportioned account of Russia's development, from the ancient origins to 1958. The author devotes one-third of the book to the period since 1900.

1958

725 pages

\$6.95

*The Macmillan Company*

60 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK 11, N.Y.

# *The* AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW

*Vol. LXIV, No. 1*

*October, 1958*

---

## The Business Classes and the Revolution outside France

JACQUES GODECHOT\*

UNTIL now we have had no general study, and very few partial studies, of the attitude of the commercial classes of Europe to the French Revolution. We can trace here only a rough sketch, which we hope will show the way for research on this important problem. Our findings, it should also be said, are limited in both time and place. In time, they are restricted to the period called "revolutionary" in the narrow sense, the period, that is, extending from about 1789 to 1799. As to place, we shall be concerned only with countries affected by the revolutionary conflagration during this period—the Low Countries, both Dutch and Belgian, the German Rhineland, Switzerland, Italy, and Egypt. We leave aside the countries where revolutionary propaganda was active, but where for various reasons it was not followed by revolution—Great Britain, Ireland, northern and central Germany (where

\* Translation by Robert Palmer, Princeton University. This paper was read at the annual meeting of the American Historical Association in New York City, December 29, 1957, by Professor Palmer.

the merchants of Hamburg nevertheless deserve careful study), Spain, and the Balkan countries.

It is well first to point out certain common features of all the business classes to be examined, and then to turn to peculiarities in each country.

In none of the regions we are considering, including Egypt, was the commercial class a homogeneous group. In all of them we find what Professor George V. Taylor has found for France<sup>1</sup>—namely, several groups of merchants belonging often to very different social classes. Everywhere there can be distinguished a group of “great merchants,” for whom the term *négociants* was frequently reserved. This group may have included nobles and was in any case always composed of wealthy bourgeois. It was most especially engaged in the large-scale import and export trade, in seaborne commerce, or the general provisioning of the state. Below it were the small merchants who filled the role of retail intermediaries and who often had originated quite recently from among the peasants and artisans. The Jews, where there were any, were generally found in this group, and from the revolutionary point of view their attitude was very important, as will be seen. Finally there was a third group, the artisans who sold wares that they made themselves. Thus the goldsmith sold the jewelry, and the shoemaker the footwear, which he had himself produced. In this group, too, there was a wide range of social difference, from the goldsmith, at the top, to the makers and sellers of wicker baskets, for example, who at Toulouse, on the eve of the Revolution, came at the extreme end of the hierarchic list of the trade guilds or *corporations d'arts et métiers*.<sup>2</sup>

Hence we must speak of business classes in the plural. Each of these classes certainly had its own aspirations and was often in conflict with the class nearest to itself. Nevertheless, if abstraction is made of these differences and oppositions, if matters are considered from a more general point of view, it is possible to see certain aspirations that these classes, of whatever country, had in common, aspirations, in truth, that were natural to a business class: the desire for more freedom of action, for new forms of security in their business, for enlarged markets to extend and improve their affairs. Let us pass some of these various tendencies in review.

The revolution of the late eighteenth century was for many people above all the revolution of liberty. And each person dreamed of becoming more

<sup>1</sup> “Social Classification of French Businessmen in the Eighteenth Century,” a paper read at the 1957 meeting of the Society for French Historical Studies, New York City.

<sup>2</sup> P. H. Thore, “Essai de classification des catégories sociales à l'intérieur du Tiers État de Toulouse,” *Actes du 78<sup>e</sup> Congrès national des Sociétés savantes tenu à Toulouse en 1953* (Paris, 1954).



free in his own customary sphere of action. Trade was subject to regulations varying in strictness from country to country, and often from town to town. These regulations had been laid down to protect the buyer, not the seller, to assure the customer of the quality of the object being purchased, or to safeguard him from excessive prices. In most countries there was severe regulation of the grain trade, which was vital to the population. Other trades—linens, silks, ironwares—might also be regulated. Such regulations applied to large-scale commerce. Small business in most cities was organized in guilds. On the usefulness of guilds there was far from being unanimity of opinion. The problem was discussed with intense interest, at the close of the eighteenth century, at Amsterdam as at Basel, at Leghorn as at Venice. Those harmed by the narrow and rigid structure of the guilds favored their suppression, while those who felt protected by these ancient associations hoped to preserve them. Among the latter, at Venice, were the guilds of *lanieri*, workers engaged in the production of woolen cloth, as distinguished from the guilds of woolen merchants grouped in the *camera del purgo*. The merchants all through the latter half of the eighteenth century urged the dissolution of the guilds of *lanieri*, so as to be able to recruit labor at their own convenience and, in particular, to employ women and children, to whom lower wages would be paid than to men. In 1786 the *camera del purgo* won out, and the three guilds of *lanieri* were dissolved.<sup>3</sup> But many other guilds remained, at Venice and elsewhere. Merchants desiring their abolition hoped that the Revolution would bring it; hence these merchants became favorable to the revolutionary movement.

The merchants, especially those whose horizon went beyond the limits of the city in which they lived, were extremely hostile to barriers of every kind that blocked circulation of goods within the country. Such barriers, fairly rare in the United Provinces, were very numerous in Belgium, the German Rhineland, Switzerland, and Italy. In this last country, from 1760, the "economists" demanded the abolition of tolls on the roads and waterways and the free movement of grains. Several Italian states provided for freedom of the grain trade before the Revolution—Tuscany in 1781, Lombardy in 1785, the Kingdom of Naples in 1791, the Republic of Venice in 1794. The great merchants of other states demanded the same liberty and its extension to other commodities. As for tariff barriers, that is, those placed at state frontiers, opinions varied in accordance with fear of foreign competition. In

<sup>3</sup> On the problem of the guilds in Italy, see especially G. Alberti, *Le corporazioni d'arti e mestieri e la libertà del commercio interno negli antichi economisti* (Milan, 1888); L. Dal Pane, *Il tramonto delle corporazioni in Italia* (Milan, 1940); M. Berengo, *La società veneta alla fine del '700* (Florence, 1956).

Belgium, merchants were unanimous in urging the opening to commerce of the river Scheldt, whose mouth had been closed by the Dutch since the sixteenth century. This measure had brought prosperity to Amsterdam and Rotterdam, ruin to Antwerp. In Italy, the economist Aldobrando Paolini, in 1786, published a treatise on freedom of trade in which he called for abolition of all tariffs. Where there was a multitude of small states, as in Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, the existence of tariff barriers was a serious impediment to trade, and merchants in these countries were well disposed to ideas of abolition of tariffs and formation of larger territorial units.

The desire for wider markets was characteristic of the great merchants. Hence they favored the unity of Italy, the disappearance of multiple principalities on the left bank of the Rhine, and the unitary constitutions of the Batavian and Helvetic republics. Some of them, whose affairs were of the largest scale, hoped for even more. Thus the Belgian woolen merchants of the Verviers region favored annexation to France because it would give them a clientele infinitely larger than the bishopric of Liège.<sup>4</sup> On the other hand, the French merchant-manufacturers of woolens, in Normandy and the north of France, opposed the annexation of Belgium because they feared the competition of Belgian woolens.<sup>5</sup> We find tendencies analogous to those of the Verviers merchants among certain big producers of raw silk in Piedmont. These men were among the small number of Piedmontese who hoped for annexation to France, so as to sell their silk more easily to the weavers of Lyon.<sup>6</sup> These great merchants, with their enlarged views, were naturally favorable to a revolution that claimed as its objective sometimes to create a universal republic, or again to establish a "great nation," *une grande nation*, by giving France the framework of its natural boundaries and surrounding it with "sister republics" with which it was to form an economic bloc.

Other merchants were less far-seeing, and their reflections, while equally inspired by self-interest, were less edifying. We mean those who undertook to supply the armies with goods of all kinds. For them the revolutionary war was a chance to make a fortune. Doubtless in theory they could have made money as well in the service of Prussia or Austria as of France. But it

<sup>4</sup> P. Lebrun, *L'industrie de la laine à Verviers pendant le XVIII<sup>e</sup> et le début du XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle* (Paris, 1948).

<sup>5</sup> Jacques Godechot, *La grande nation* (Paris, 1956), I, 65 ff.; G. Dejoint, *La politique économique du Directoire* (Paris, 1951). The attitude of French business interests toward Belgian woolens persisted throughout the nineteenth century. See H. T. Deschamps, *La Belgique devant la France de juillet, l'opinion et l'attitude française de 1839 à 1848* (Paris, 1956).

<sup>6</sup> G. Vaccarino, "Annessionismo e autonomia nel Piemonte giacobino dopo Marengo," *Studi in memoria di Gioele Solari* (Turin, 1953); see also E. V. Tarle, *La vita economica dell'Italia nell'età napoleonica* (Turin, 1950).

appears that the suppliers of the Prussian and Austrian armies were recruited almost entirely in Prussia and Austria, while France, upon occupying foreign soil, made a liberal appeal to native businessmen for the furnishing of its troops. Thus in 1792 the French addressed themselves to the Belgians Perlau and Carpentier of Ostend, and Mossermann, Walckiers, and Simons of Brussels; to the Swiss Haller; to the Germans Vanhes and Fockede; to the Italians Felice and Balbi, to name only the most important. These army contractors, compromised by association with revolutionary France, more often from the profit motive than for ideological reasons, could only hope for the success of the Revolution.

There were, however, reasons of a higher kind that attracted commercial men to the Revolution. By the institutions that it set up in the judicial, financial, and economic spheres, the Revolution had procured for French merchants guarantees very superior to those that existed in most European countries. In the judicial domain it gave a simple and rational organization of the civil courts, a justice that was inexpensive, if not actually free of cost as was claimed, and a guarantee of individual liberty that was superior, at least in theory, to what existed in the Anglo-Saxon countries. It gave a specialized commercial justice, distinct from civil justice and rendered by businessmen themselves. And it gave a renovated and humanized bankruptcy law that was of the utmost importance for men in business.<sup>7</sup>

Financially, with its constantly depreciating paper money, revolutionary France certainly could not attract the sympathy of foreign merchants. But it must not be forgotten that this situation ended in 1796, and that thereafter the only money was the franc, based on a silver standard and divided by the decimal system, which was new in Europe, having been used heretofore only in the United States in the division of the dollar. Simplification and unification of currencies could only be a boon to business. The same was true of weights and measures, unification of which in the metric system was certain to attract the man of affairs.

Thus by its promises and its realizations the revolutionary movement offered many seductions to the merchants of western Europe. But there was one category of merchants that was bound to be especially attracted, namely the Jews. In 1789 there were Jews in all the countries later gained by the revolutionary contagion. While their situation varied from region to region, they were nowhere considered the equals of other inhabitants. In several countries they were forbidden to own land, to exercise certain professions,

<sup>7</sup> J. Godechot, *Les institutions de la France sous la Révolution et l'Empire* (Paris, 1951), and more recently, Jacques Ellul, *Histoire des institutions*, II (Paris, 1956).

or to hold public office. Hence they could only live by trade, and almost all Jews were traders. But while in some places they were authorized to engage in all sorts of commerce, as in Holland, in others—such as Germany and Switzerland—they were confined to peddling and money-lending, which is to say making loans at usurious interest. Jewish merchants rejoiced to learn that revolutionary France granted the Jews absolute equality with other French citizens. Almost everywhere the Jews favored the revolutionary movement which, they hoped, would give them the same advantages that it gave the Jews in France. Only some of the Dutch Jews, probably because they enjoyed great liberties already, were more reserved. While the big Jewish merchants of Amsterdam received the revolutionary ideas and institutions with joy, the poorer merchants and artisans, traditionally devoted to the stadtholder who protected them, looked on the innovations with disapproval. They were an exception. Wherever the merchants included Jews, they were generally the most revolutionary of the group.

Thus we see that the commercial classes on the whole not only were not systematically hostile to the revolutionary ideas but were in general favorable to them so far as they emphasized liberty. Businessmen undoubtedly aspired to more liberty everywhere. On the other hand, except for the Jews, they were relatively indifferent to the notion of equality of rights. They were hostile to any policy looking toward the equality of means or which had as its aim a redistribution of wealth in any form. They had little inclination to extreme parties and were nowhere at the head of the revolutionary movement. It is possible that the experience of the French Girondists cooled their zeal: at Bordeaux, Lyon, and many other French cities many businessmen who had embraced the Girondist “party” or had taken part in the federalist movement were victims of their opinions during the Terror.<sup>8</sup> The business classes, in short, while generally favorable to the Revolution, were liberals rather than democrats, moderates rather than extremists. But there were shades of difference in each country in the attitude of the business classes to the Revolution, and we shall now examine these special features.

In general, it is much more difficult to determine the activity of businessmen with regard to the Revolution in the neighboring countries than in France itself. In France there exists an abundant documentation, which has enabled Crane Brinton and Donald Greer to draw up lists and statistical

<sup>8</sup> According to Donald Greer, *The Incidence of the Terror during the French Revolution* (Cambridge, Mass., 1935), pp. 154–60, 121 great merchants and 821 small merchants were put to death as victims of the Terror. It would be interesting to know how many of these were Girondists or federalists.

tables of great value. Outside France it is rare to have lists of "patriots," and especially lists of members of revolutionary clubs. Some have been preserved for Belgium and for certain towns of the Rhineland. In Piedmont, the Austro-Russians, during their occupation, drew up lists of "Jacobins" that are preserved in the state archives at Turin and have not yet been published. Further research will surely allow us to refine our knowledge, but at the moment we must recognize the incomplete character of our documentation.

In Belgium, most commercial men had joined in the insurrection of 1787 against Joseph II. But they soon divided into two groups. The greater men of affairs followed the party of Vonck, which demanded democratic reforms, while members of the trade guilds supported Van der Noot, the chief of the estates party, favorable to independence but very conservative in social and religious questions. Later, at the time of the first French invasion in 1792, the greater businessmen made common cause with the Girondists who were then in power in France. They hailed with enthusiasm the decision of the French executive council which on November 16, 1792, opened the mouths of the Scheldt to international commerce. A friend of theirs who had long lived in Belgium, Lebrun-Tondu, was in fact the French minister of foreign affairs and had a large influence on the enactment of the Scheldt decree. It was Lebrun-Tondu who introduced to General Dumouriez the big Belgian merchants and bankers who proposed to supply the armies—Walckiers, the Simons brothers, the Mossermann brothers, and many others.<sup>9</sup> These men frequented the revolutionary clubs; they were numerous in the club at Brussels. At Liège, the Outre-Meuse club was of more democratic tendency and was a center for the merchant-artisans.<sup>10</sup>

The desertion of Dumouriez discredited the greater Belgian businessmen who had given him their support, and several of them became victims of the Terror. When the French returned in 1794 Belgium was treated as a conquered country, and the big merchants were subjected to severe requisitions and sometimes imprisoned. In the clubs that now sprang up there were no more wealthy merchants but only a small number of office-holders named by the French and workingmen or lawyers favorable to the annexation of Belgium to France. After the annexation, the Belgian businessmen rallied to the new regime, unlike the peasants, who remained hostile. Annexation was in fact favorable to the businessmen, since it gave them markets much more extensive than what they had had before.

<sup>9</sup> Jean Stern, *Le mari de mademoiselle Lange, Michel Jean Simons* (Paris, 1933); Suzanne Tassier, "Aux origines de la première coalition: le ministre Lebrun Tondu," *Revue du Nord* (XXXVI), 263-72.

<sup>10</sup> Paul Harsin, *La révolution liégeoise de 1789* (Brussels, 1954).

In the United Provinces, at the time of the first revolution, from 1783 to 1787, the business class was divided, as in Belgium. The great merchants had arrayed themselves for the most part with the patriots, while smaller merchants of the guilds had remained loyal to the stadtholder. While the great merchants, after 1792, were favorable to the French Revolution ideologically, their attitude toward its economic policy was more negative. The opening of the Scheldt to Belgian commerce was a serious blow to the merchants of Amsterdam and Rotterdam. Dutch commercial interests in England and the Dutch colonies were considerable; occupation of the United Provinces by French troops in January, 1795, brought with it a blockade of Dutch assets in Great Britain, interruption of trade between Holland and her colonies, which were occupied by the British, and a great reduction of maritime trade. Hence there were few businessmen among the Batavian patriots, who were recruited essentially from the lawyers, the artisans, and the Jews. Nevertheless, the businessmen by no means adopted a systematically hostile attitude to the Revolution. They attempted to limit the losses that it might cause them. They managed to prevent the circulation of assignats in the Batavian Republic, to preserve the Dutch currency, and to build up trade with north Germany so as to replace in some measure the lost maritime commerce. But they were unable to obtain a commercial treaty with France, and the exchanges between France and the Batavian Republic remained small in volume. Dutch businessmen would have liked the early restoration of a peace that would maintain most of the liberal institutions of the Revolution while reopening maritime commercial connections. Their efforts until 1799 were in vain, but they were not to be discouraged.

In the German Rhineland the Jewish merchants hailed the Revolution with enthusiasm. Others were favorable to the new ideas but were moderate. The levies and requisitions upon the Rhineland had a chilling effect. Among the Rhenish "patriots" we find few businessmen; the "patriots" were mainly intellectuals, lawyers, professors, doctors, and ecclesiastics. The businessmen stayed away from the clubs. There were very few in the club at Mainz, and some of these were strangers to the city.<sup>11</sup> When in 1794 and 1795 the French troops again occupied the Rhineland, the businessmen, overburdened with requisitions and levies, were even less enthusiastic than during the first invasion. The French government considered the bankers and great merchants

<sup>11</sup> Information kindly supplied by M. F. G. Dreyfus, professor at the Lycée Fustel de Coulanges at Strasbourg, who is preparing a thesis on social classes in the Rhineland cities at the close of the eighteenth century. See also J. Droz, *La pensée politique et morale des Cîsrhénans* (Paris, 1940); Sydney Seymour Biro, *The German Policy of Revolutionary France* (Cambridge, Mass., 1957), pp. 105-108.



of Frankfurt as entirely devoted to Austria, and when the French army approached the city in 1796 the Directory ordered General Jourdan, the commander, to arrest them all as hostages. The richest bankers and merchants had left Frankfurt before the French arrival, so that only the Jews remained.<sup>12</sup> In 1797 there was a recrudescence of clubs and "constitutional circles" in the Rhineland. There were still very few businessmen in them, the members still being intellectuals or office-holders set up by the French. None of the chiefs of the Cisirhenane movement of 1797 were businessmen. In short, the attitude of businessmen in the Rhineland, much more than in the Low Countries, was to wait and see.

Switzerland, at the crossroads of Europe, had long been the home of important commercial and banking houses in Geneva, Basel, and Zurich. Several bankers and businessmen had taken to living abroad, either voluntarily or to escape the reaction that followed revolutionary attempts in 1766 and in 1780-1781. They had taken refuge in France, where they played an important role in the early stages of the French Revolution. It is enough to recall the names of the Geneva bankers, Necker, Clavière, and Panchaud; of the Zurich financier, Johann Gaspard Schweitzer; of the great man of affairs and army contractor, Haller, of Bern; of the great merchant, Bidermann, a native of Winterthur and married to a Geneva woman. Many others of less importance might be named.<sup>13</sup> All these Swiss businessmen were moderate revolutionaries, most of them linked with the French Girondists. After contributing to revolutionary propaganda in Switzerland in 1792 and 1793, they fell into the background in 1794. At Geneva, the revolution of December 5, 1792, gave power to the democrats, who were small artisans and shopkeepers of the guilds in conflict with the wealthy merchants. In the other cantons, the revolutionary agitation was led by intellectuals, such as the educator Pestalozzi, the painter Hüssli, the pastor Lavater, the engineer Escher, and the doctor Usteri, at Zurich. At Basel Peter Ochs belonged to an aristocratic family and had held office in the cantonal government. There were practically no businessmen in the clubs founded in 1789 when the Helvetic Republic was established and very few in the legislative assemblies. If Swiss businessmen were heavily burdened by the war levy of fourteen millions, imposed by the French government, they had the advantage of participating in the supply of the armies. On the whole, they showed no hostility to the

<sup>12</sup> J. Godechot, *Les commissaires aux armées sous le Directoire* (Paris, 1938), pp. 318-22. Biro, in *The German Policy . . .*, has treated the question of the occupation of Frankfurt, pp. 594-95 and 648-49, but with an insufficient documentation, so that he presents an inaccurate picture.

<sup>13</sup> Ch. Poisson, *Les fournisseurs aux armées sous la Révolution française* (Paris, 1932).



Helvetic Republic, but the revolutionary enthusiasm shown by Swiss businessmen in 1789-1792 had disappeared.

In Italy the businessmen for the most part professed liberal opinions at the end of the eighteenth century. We have given the reasons above. Moreover, they included numerous Jews at Venice and Leghorn. But among the patriots who took refuge in France before 1796 there were very few of the business class. Can one so term Andrea Vitaliani, leader of a secret club at Naples, who was an artisan watchmaker? Doubtless he did not limit himself to repairing watches, but did he sell them also? In actuality, the great majority of these exiled patriots was composed of intellectuals. The commercial men did not openly show their opinions before the arrival of the French. Their behavior then varied according to differences in region, in commercial connections, and practical interests at stake. It would take too long to examine each state of Italy separately. We shall limit ourselves to the five most important commercial centers: Genoa, Milan, Venice, Leghorn, and Naples.

Genoa after 1792 maintained a strict neutrality from which business prospered. Some businessmen dealt with the Sardinians and the Austrians, others with the French. We do not know whether the latter group was more numerous; it would be a good subject for investigation. Among businessmen who supplied the French, one of the most notable was the banker Balbi, who several times lent large sums to the French army and then acted as collector of its receipts throughout Italy. Great merchants like Paolo Gherardi and Favega took contracts for provisions. Yet the Jacobins who carried on revolutionary propaganda at Genoa included few merchants; along with aristocrats, lawyers, and intellectuals, they were mainly small artisans and shopkeepers such as the apothecary Morando. It was they, aided by the French, who rose on May 21, 1797, and transformed the old republic of the doges into a "democratic" state.

At Milan, commercial relations with France were suspended after 1792, but with Austria and England they were continued. This explains why no merchants figured among the Milanese patriots of 1796. Several joined the popular society after the entry of the French army, but the most prominent members of the clubs, as at Genoa, were aristocrats and intellectuals, with artisans and shopkeepers represented also, as well as an apothecary, Paolo Sangiorgio.<sup>14</sup> But the Lombard businessmen soon showed themselves to be favorable to the creation of a large republic in the peninsula, even to the unification of Italy. Their wishes were only partly fulfilled in the Cisalpine

<sup>14</sup> The British agent, Francis Drake, in his letter of June 11, 1796, to his government, sent a list of "Jacobins" of Milan. The only person in it of the business class was the apothecary Sangiorgio, F.O. 28-15, Public Record Office, London.

Republic. The commercial treaty signed by the Cisalpine Republic and France on February 21, 1798, met the desires of the business classes in part, because it lowered the tariffs between the two countries—duties were not to exceed 6 per cent ad valorem and all prohibitions were done away with. In return, the Cisalpine merchants were to carry on all their seaborne trade in French ships, and they engaged themselves to keep out British goods to the same extent as in France. The Cisalpine merchants also exhibited their attachment to the new republic by sharing extensively in the purchase of *biens nationaux*, or church properties and other properties confiscated during the Revolution. At Bologna, the only town for which statistics on the purchasers exist, it is clear that all the bankers and many of the large merchants made important acquisitions.<sup>15</sup> On the whole, the business people of Milan and the Cisalpine appear to have been satisfied with the new regime.

At Venice, trade had greatly declined in the years before the Revolution, owing to the competition of Trieste in the Adriatic and of France and England in the Near East and to an increasing backwardness in Venetian industrial activity. Many businessmen had given up trade, settled on the land, and become agriculturists. Others were dissatisfied and inclined to new ideas and political changes. Yet it was the men in small businesses who most generally adopted the revolutionary principles: innkeepers, café owners, tailors, dealers in vegetables and fish. It was these who were found at the club, along with the intellectuals. It is characteristic that during discussions at the club commercial problems were rarely raised, other than the abolition of guilds, the creation of business schools, and the causes of the decline of Venetian commerce. This decline was to be prolonged, for Venice, contrary to the hopes of the patriots, was annexed not to the Cisalpine but to Austria, which continued to favor Trieste.<sup>16</sup>

While Venice was in decline, Leghorn was at its height. It owed its prosperity to the vast stores of merchandise established there by the English to serve their trade in the Near East. Precisely for this reason Leghorn was suspected by the French government. The Directory had the port occupied by Bonaparte on June 27, 1796, and the stores of merchandise were confiscated. Those belonging to the British remained in the hands of agents of the French Republic; the rest were restored to the Leghorn merchants, or rather sold back to them, since an indemnity of 1,500,000 livres was de-

<sup>15</sup> Umberto Marcelli, "La crisi economica e sociale a Bologna et le prime vendite dei beni ecclesiastici (1797-1800)," *Atti e memorie della Deputazione di Storia patria per le Provincie di Romagna*, Nuova serie, V (1953-54), 43.

<sup>16</sup> On Venice see especially M. Petrocchi, *Il tramonto della repubblica di Venezia* (Venice, 1950), and Berengo, *La società veneta alla fine del'700*.

manded. This procedure alienated most of the business class from France and had a deplorable effect throughout Italy. Bonaparte himself observed as much in a letter to the Directory: "The Leghorn merchants are being very severely dealt with, with more rigor than you intended to be used toward the British merchants themselves. This alarms the business class in all Italy and makes us look to them like Vandals. . . . It has turned the merchants of Genoa against us."<sup>17</sup>

Trade at Naples, as at Leghorn, was progressing, though in less degree, at the end of the eighteenth century.<sup>18</sup> Trade relations with France had notably increased. Naples had also become a great center for fermentation of the new ideas. Were there, however, many businessmen among the "Jacobins" who warmly welcomed the French naval squadron under Latouche-Tréville in 1792? We do not know. We know only that the clandestine clubs that then took form were composed mainly of educated aristocrats and intellectuals. There were also some small artisans and shopkeepers, such as the watchmaker Vitaliani already mentioned. We find the same kind of persons at the head of the Neapolitan Republic in 1799. The clubs then became public, but no commercial questions were discussed. It does not appear that the Naples merchants profited by supply operations from the presence of the French army. It was in fact the Sicubert brothers, French bankers established at Rome, who took these matters in hand and collected the proceeds of levies and requisitions. The Naples merchants also lost without compensation the British, Russian, and Turkish credits in their possession. They showed, in their politics, so far as we are informed, a prudent reserve that contrasts with the attitude of merchants at Venice or Genoa.

In Egypt, finally, the last of the countries touched by the revolution in our period, foreign and especially maritime trade was in the hands of European merchants, mainly French. For twenty years they had urged French intervention in Egypt, and they were enthusiastic at the arrival of French troops.<sup>19</sup> On the other hand, the small traders of the guilds were loaded with taxes and requisitions and saw little difference between the French administration and that of the Mamelukes. Christian Coptic merchants and the Jews nevertheless collaborated with the French authorities, but the Moslems remained hostile and took part in the insurrection at Cairo of October 21, 1798.

<sup>17</sup> Bonaparte to the Director, Castiglione, 2 thermidor an IV (July 20, 1796), Napoléon, *Correspondance* (4 vols., Paris, 1858), I, 484.

<sup>18</sup> R. Romano, *Le commerce du port de Naples avec la France et l'Adriatique au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle* (Paris, 1951). The recent work of R. Bouvier and A. Laffargue, *La vie napolitaine au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle* (Paris, 1956), is anecdotal.

<sup>19</sup> Fr. Charles-Roux, *Les origines de l'expédition d'Égypte* (Paris, 1910); *id.*, *Bonaparte gouverneur de l'Égypte* (Paris, 1936).

The first conclusion to be drawn is that our knowledge of the business classes, their composition, attitude, and ideas, is still very incomplete. This paper has merely defined problems and sketched tentative solutions. New and deeper researches are necessary. Yet it appears that, with few exceptions, the business people were not hostile to the Revolution. In several cases, in Belgium, Switzerland, and Egypt, the great merchants were among those chiefly responsible for the revolutionary explosion. Elsewhere, at Genoa and Venice, if they did not introduce the Revolution they at least aided it. In the United Provinces, in Germany, and at Naples they were more reserved, but did not oppose it. Such, in broad outline, and subject to numerous modifications which future investigation will not fail to bring, is the picture we can form today of the attitude toward the Revolution of the commercial classes of countries affected by the revolutionary expansion from 1789 to 1799.

*Université de Toulouse*

# Urban Life in Western America, 1790-1830

RICHARD C. WADE

THE towns were the spearheads of the American frontier. Planted as forts or trading posts far in advance of the line of settlement, they held the West for the approaching population. Indeed, in 1763, when the British drew the Proclamation Line across the Appalachians to stop the flow of migrants, a French merchant company prepared to survey the streets of St. Louis, a thousand miles through the wilderness. Whether as part of French and Spanish activity from New Orleans or part of Anglo-American operations from the Atlantic seaboard, the establishment of towns preceded the breaking of soil in the transmontane West.

In 1764, the year of the founding of St. Louis, settlers made the first plat of Pittsburgh. Twelve years later and four hundred miles down the Ohio, Louisville sprang up at the Falls, and the following decade witnessed the beginnings of Cincinnati and Lexington. Before the century closed, Detroit, Buffalo, and Cleveland were laid out on the Great Lakes. In fact, by 1800 the sites of every major metropolis in the old Northwest except Chicago, Milwaukee, and Indianapolis had been cleared and surveyed.

Furthermore, these urban outposts grew rapidly even in their infant decades. By 1815 Pittsburgh, already a thriving industrial center, had 8,000 inhabitants, giving it a slight margin over Lexington. Cincinnati estimated its population at 4,000 at the end of the war with Great Britain, while farther west Louisville and St. Louis neared half that figure.

The speed and extent of this expansion startled contemporaries. Joseph Charless, the editor of the *Missouri Gazette*, who had made a trip through the new country in 1795, remembered the banks of the Ohio as "a dreary wilderness, the haunt of ruthless savages," yet twenty years later he found them "sprinkled with towns" boasting "spinning and weaving establishments, steam mills, manufactures in various metals, leather, wool, cotton and flax," and "seminaries of learning conducted by excellent teachers."<sup>1</sup> The great transformation moved a Cincinnati bard to a somewhat heroic couplet:

Here where so late the appalling sound  
Of savage yells, the woods resound  
Now smiling Ceres waves her sheaf  
And cities rise in bold relief.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Missouri Gazette* (St. Louis), July 13, 1816.

<sup>2</sup> *Liberty Hall* (Cincinnati), June 11, 1815.

Not all the towns founded in the trans-Allegheny region in this period fared as well, however. Many never developed much beyond a survey and a newspaper advertisement. Others, after promising beginnings, slackened and settled down to slow and unspectacular development. Still others flourished briefly then faded, leaving behind a grim story of deserted mills, broken buildings, and aging people—the West's first harvest of ghost towns. Most of these were mere eddies in the westward flow of urbanism, but at flood tide it was often hard to distinguish the eddies from the main stream. Indeed, at one time Wheeling, Virginia, St. Genevieve, Missouri, New Albany, Indiana, and Zanesville, Ohio, were considered serious challengers to the supremacy of their now more famous neighbors.

Other places, such as Rising Sun, Town of America, or New Athens, were almost wholly speculative ventures. Eastern investors scanned maps looking for likely spots to establish a city, usually at the junction of two rivers, or sometimes at the center of fertile farm districts. They bought up land, laid it out in lots, gave the place a name, and waited for the development of the region to appreciate its value. Looking back over this period one editor called it a "city-making mania," when everyone went about "anticipating flourishing cities in vision, at the mouth of every creek and bayou."<sup>3</sup> This speculation, though extensive, was not always profitable. "Of the vast number of towns which have been founded," James Hall declared, "but a small minority have prospered, nor do we think that, as a general rule, the founders of these have been greatly enriched by their prosperity."<sup>4</sup>

Despite many failures, these abortive attempts to plant towns were significant, for they reveal much about the motives of the people who came West in the early period. Many settlers moved across the mountains in search of promising towns rather than good land, their inducements being urban opportunities rather than fertile soil. Daniel Drake, who was among the earliest urbanites of the frontier, later commented on this process:

It is worthy of remark, that those who made these beginnings of settlement, projected towns, which they anticipated would grow into cities. . . . And we may see in their origins, one of the elements of the prevalent tendency to rear up towns in advance of the country which has ever since characterized Ohio. The followers of the first pioneers, like themselves had a taste for commerce and the mechanic arts which cannot be gratified without the construction of cities.<sup>5</sup>

Proprietors competed for these urban migrants, most of whom came from

<sup>3</sup> *Missouri Republican* (St. Louis), Aug. 29, 1825.

<sup>4</sup> Hall, *The West: Its Commerce and Navigation* (Cincinnati, 1848), p. 227.

<sup>5</sup> Drake, "Dr. Drake's Memoir of the Miami County, 1779-1794," Beverley Bond, Jr., ed., *Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, Quarterly Publications*, XVIII (1923), 58.

"those portions of the Union which cherish and build up cities."<sup>6</sup> In fact, the preference of some settlers for towns was so great that in 1787 Lexington petitioned the Virginia legislature for incorporation to be "an inducement to well disposed persons, artizens [*sic*] and mechanics who from motives and convenience do prefer Town life."<sup>7</sup>

The West's young cities owed their initial success to commerce. All sprang from it, and their growth in the early years of the century stemmed from its expansion. Since the Ohio River was the chief artery of trade and travel, the towns along its banks prospered most. Pittsburgh, where the Allegheny meets the Monongahela, commanded the entire valley; Cincinnati served the rich farm lands of Kentucky and Ohio; Louisville fattened on the transshipment of goods around the Falls; and St. Louis, astride the Mississippi, was the focus of far-flung enterprises, some of which reached to the Pacific Ocean. Even Lexington, landlocked in a country of water highways, grew up as the central mart of Kentucky and Tennessee.

Though these cities were firmly established by the first decade of the century, the coming of the steamboat greatly enhanced their size and influence.<sup>8</sup> By quickening transportation and cutting distances, steam navigation telescoped fifty years' urban development into a single generation. The flow of commerce down river was now supplemented by a northward and eastward movement, giving cities added opportunities for expansion and growth. "The steam engine in five years has enabled us to anticipate a state of things," a Pittsburgher declared enthusiastically, "which in the ordinary course of events, it would have required a century to have produced. The art of printing scarcely surpassed it in beneficial consequences."<sup>9</sup> The "enchanter's wand" not only touched the established towns but created new ones as well. A French observer noted that "in the brief interval of fifteen years, many cities were formed . . . where before there were hardly the dwellings of a small town. . . . A simple mechanical device has made life both possible and comfortable in regions which heretofore have been a wilderness."<sup>10</sup>

As these commercial centers grew, some inhabitants turned to manufacturing. Indeed, this new interest spread so rapidly in Pittsburgh that in 1810 a resident likened the place to "a large workshop," and already travelers com-

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>7</sup> James R. Robertson, ed., *Petitions of the Early Inhabitants of Kentucky to the General Assembly of Virginia, 1769-1792* (Louisville, Ky., 1914), p. 106.

<sup>8</sup> Louis C. Hunter, *Steamboats on the Western Rivers, An Economic and Technological History* (Cambridge, Mass., 1949), pp. 27-32.

<sup>9</sup> Morgan Neville, "The Last of the Boatmen," *The Western Souvenir for 1829* (Cincinnati, Ohio, n.d.), p. 108.

<sup>10</sup> [Jean Baptiste] Marestier, *Mémoire sur les Bateaux à vapeur des États-Unis d'Amérique* (Paris, 1824), pp. 9-10.



plained of the smoke and soot.<sup>11</sup> Between 1803 and 1815 the value of manufactured goods jumped from \$350,000 to over \$2,600,000, and the city's iron and glass products became known throughout the new country.<sup>12</sup> Watching this remarkable development, the editor of *Niles' Register* exclaimed: "Pittsburgh, sometimes emphatically called the 'Birmingham of America,' will probably become the *greatest manufacturing town in the world*"<sup>13</sup> Lexington also turned increasingly to industry, her ropewalks and textile mills supplying the whole West. Beginnings were more modest in other places, but every city had at least a few ambitious enterprises.

Some of this urban expansion rested on a speculative base, and the depression of 1819 brought a reckoning. Lexington, already suffering from its landlocked position, received fatal wounds, while Pittsburgh, the West's foremost city, was crippled for a decade. Elsewhere, however, the setback proved only momentary and the mid-twenties saw the old pace renewed. Population growth again provides a convenient index of development. Cincinnati quickly overtook its faltering rivals, the number of its residents leaping from 6,000 in 1815 to over 25,000 in 1830. By the latter date the census recorded Pittsburgh's recovery. Though the figure had dropped to 7,000 during the depression, it rose to 13,000 in 1830. Farther west Louisville and St. Louis enjoyed spectacular expansion, the former boasting over 10,000 inhabitants at the end of the period, while the Mississippi entrepôt passed the 6,000 mark. Lexington alone lagged, its population remaining stable for the next two decades.

Even these figures, however, do not convey the real growth. In most places municipal boundaries could no longer contain the new settlers, and many spilled over into the suburbs. For instance, Allegheny, Bayardstown, Birmingham, Lawrenceville, Hayti, and East Liberty added nearly 10,000 to Pittsburgh's population, bringing the total to 22,000.<sup>14</sup> The same was true of Cincinnati where 2,000 people lived in the Eastern and Northern Liberties.<sup>15</sup> In Louisville, Preston's and Campbell's "enlargements" and Shippingport and Portland swelled the city's total to 13,000.<sup>16</sup> Ultimately, the urban centers annexed these surrounding clusters, but in the meantime local authorities grappled with early manifestations of the suburban problem.

<sup>11</sup> Zadock Cramer, *Pittsburgh Almanack for the Year of Our Lord 1810* (Pittsburgh, Pa., 1810), p. 52.

<sup>12</sup> Pittsburgh's industrial foundations are discussed in Catherine Elizabeth Reiser, *Pittsburgh's Commercial Development, 1800-1850* (Harrisburg, Pa., 1951), pp. 12-21.

<sup>13</sup> *Niles' Register*, May 28, 1814.

<sup>14</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Nov. 16, 1830.

<sup>15</sup> *Cincinnati Advertiser*, Aug. 18, 1830.

<sup>16</sup> *United States Census*, 1830, pp. 114-15.

As the cities grew they staked out extensive commercial claims over the entire West.<sup>17</sup> Timothy Flint calculated that Cincinnati was the central market for over a million people, while a resident asserted that its trade was "co-extensive with steamboat navigation on the western waters."<sup>18</sup> Louisville's economic penetration was scarcely less impressive. As early as 1821, a local editor declared that "the people of the greater part of Indiana, all Kentucky, and portions of Tennessee, Alabama, Illinois, Missouri, now report to this place for dry goods, groceries, hardware and queensware."<sup>19</sup> St. Louis' empire touched Santa Fe on the south, Canada on the north, and the Pacific on the west. "It is doubtful if history affords the example of another city," wrote Hiram M. Chittenden, "which has been the exclusive mart for so vast an area as that which was tributary to St. Louis."<sup>20</sup>

In carving out these extensive dependencies, the young metropolises overwhelmed their smaller neighbors. The rise of St. Louis destroyed the ambitions of Edwardsville across the Mississippi, which once harbored modest hopes of importance. Pittsburgh's recovery in the late twenties condemned Wheeling and Steubenville to minor roles in the upper Ohio region. And Louisville's development swallowed two Kentucky neighbors while reducing Jeffersonville and New Albany on the Indiana side of the river to mere appendages.

Not satisfied with such considerable conquests, the cities reached out for more. Seeking wider opportunities, they built canals and turnpikes and, even before 1830, planned railroads to strengthen their position. Cincinnati, Pittsburgh, and St. Louis tried to tap the increasing trade on the Great Lakes by water links to the North. Pennsylvania's Iron City also hoped to become a major station on the National Road, and for a decade its Washington representatives lobbied to win that commercial bond with the East. Lexington, suffocating in its inland position, frantically strove for better connections with the Ohio River. A turnpike to Maysville was dashed by Jackson's veto, technical difficulties made a canal to the Kentucky River impractical, but some belated hope rose with the possibility of a railroad to Louisville or Cincinnati.

The intensive search for new advantages brought rivalry and conflict.

<sup>17</sup> For an appreciation of the economic importance of the cities in the growth of the West, see Frederick Jackson Turner, *Rise of the New West, 1819-1829* in *The American Nation: A History*, A. B. Hart, ed., XIV (New York, 1906), 96-98.

<sup>18</sup> Flint, "Thoughts Respecting the Establishment of a Porcelain Manufactory at Cincinnati," *Western Monthly Review*, III (1830), 512; Benjamin Drake and Edward W. Mansfield, *Cincinnati in 1826* (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1827), p. 71.

<sup>19</sup> *Louisville Public Advertiser*, Oct. 17, 1829.

<sup>20</sup> Chittenden, *The American Fur Trade of the Far West* (2 vols., New York, 1902), I, 99.

Though the commerce of the whole West lay untouched before them, the cities quarreled over its division. Thus Louisville and Cincinnati fought over a canal around the Falls of the Ohio. The Kentucky town, feeling that its strength depended upon maintaining the break in transportation, obstructed every attempt to circumvent the rapids. Only when Ohio interests threatened to dig on the Indiana side did Louisville move ahead with its own project. Likewise, harsh words flew between Wheeling and Pittsburgh as they contended for the Ohio River terminus of the National Road. Smaller towns, too, joined the struggle. Cleveland and Sandusky, for instance, clashed over the location of the Ohio Canal, the stake being nothing less than control of the mounting trade between the Valley and the lakes. And their instinct to fight was sound, for the outcome shaped the future of both places.

Urban rivalries were often bitter, and the contestants showed no quarter. In the late twenties when only the success of Transylvania University kept Lexington's economy from complete collapse, Louisville joined the attack which ultimately destroyed the school. In a similar vein Cincinnati taunted their upriver competitor as it reeled under the impact of the depression of 1819. "Poor Pittsburgh," they exclaimed, "your day is over, the sceptre of influence and wealth is to travel to us; the Cumberland road has done the business."<sup>21</sup> But even the Queen City found her supremacy insecure. "I discovered two ruling passions in Cincinnati," a traveler remarked, "enmity against Pittsburgh, and jealousy of Louisville."<sup>22</sup> This drive for power and primacy, sustained especially by merchants and articulated by editors, was one of the most consistent and striking characteristics of the early history of Western cities.

As they pursued expansive policies, municipalities also ministered to their own growing pains. From the beginning, urban residents had to contend with the problems of living together, and one of their first acts was to petition the territory or state for governing authority to handle them. The legislatures, representing rural interests and generally suspicious of towns, responded with charters bestowing narrow grants of power which barely met current needs and failed to allow for expansion. As localities grew, however, they developed problems which could be met only with wider jurisdiction. Louisville's charter had to be amended twenty-two times before 1815 and Cincinnati's underwent five major changes between 1815 and 1827. Others, though altered less often, were adjusted and remade until finally scrapped for new ones. Reluctantly, and bit by bit, the states turned over to the cities

<sup>21</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Dec. 18, 1818.

<sup>22</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Feb. 5, 1819.

the responsibility of managing their own affairs, though keeping them starved for revenue by strict tax and debt limitations.

Despite inadequate charters and modest incomes, urban governments played a decisive role in the growth of Western cities. Since these were commercial towns, local authorities paid special attention to mercantile requirements. They not only constructed market houses but also extended municipal regulation over a wide variety of trading activity. Ordinances protected the public against adulterated foods, false measurements, and rigged prices. Some municipalities went even farther and assumed responsibility for seeing that "justice is done between buyer and seller."<sup>23</sup> In search of this objective, officials fixed prices on some goods, excluded monopolies from the market, and tried to equalize opportunities for smaller purchasers. To facilitate access to the exchange center, they lavished time and money on the development of wharves and docks and the improvement of streets.

Municipalities also tackled a wide variety of other problems growing out of urban life. Fire protection, at first casually organized, was placed on a more formal basis. Volunteer companies still provided the manpower, but government participation increased markedly. Local councils legislated against many kinds of fire hazards, and public money furnished most of the equipment. Moreover, some places, haunted by the image of Detroit's disaster in 1805, forbade the construction of wooden buildings in the heart of the city, a measure which not only reduced fire risks but also changed the face of downtown areas. The development of adequate police was much slower. By 1830 only Lexington and Louisville had regular patrols, and these were established with the intent more of control of slaves than the general protection of life and property. In other towns law enforcement was lax by day and absent at night, though the introduction of gas lighting in Pittsburgh and Cincinnati in the late twenties made the after-dark hours there less dangerous than before.

Congested living created new health hazards and especially increased the likelihood of epidemics. Every place suffered, but none like Louisville, which earned a grim reputation as the "Graveyard of the West" because of the constant visitations of yellow fever and malaria.<sup>24</sup> Cities took preventive measures, such as draining stagnant ponds and clearing streets and lots, and also appointed boards of health to preside over the problem. Municipal water systems, introduced in Pittsburgh and Cincinnati before 1830, made life healthier and certainly more comfortable, while the discussion of installing

<sup>23</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Mar. 9, 1810.

<sup>24</sup> Benjamin Casseday, *The History of Louisville from Its Earliest Settlement till the Year 1852* (Louisville, Ky., 1852), p. 49.

underground sewers pointed to still more extensive reform in sanitation.

In meeting urban problems, Western officials drew heavily on Eastern experience. Lacking precedents of their own, and familiar with the techniques of older cities, they frankly patterned their practice on Eastern models. There was little innovation. When confronted by a new question, local authorities responded by adopting tested solutions. This emulation characterized nearly every aspect of development—from the width of streets to housing regulations. No major improvement was launched without a close study of established seaboard practices. St. Louis' council, for example, instructed its water committee to "procure from the cities of Philadelphia and New Orleans such information as can be obtained on the subject of conveying water and the best manner of clearing it."<sup>25</sup> When Cincinnati discussed introducing underground sewers, an official group was designated to "ascertain from the city authorities of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Boston, how far the sinking of common sewers is approved in those cities."<sup>26</sup> Pittsburgh undertook gas lighting only after exhaustive research and "very full enquiries at New York and Baltimore."<sup>27</sup>

Though the young towns drew upon the experience of all the major Atlantic cities, the special source of municipal wisdom was Philadelphia. Many Western urbanites had lived or visited there; it provided the new country with most of its professional and cultural leadership; it was the model metropolis. "She is the great seat of American affluence, of individual riches, and distinguished philanthropy," a Pittsburgh editorial declared in 1818. "From her . . . we have everything to look for."<sup>28</sup> Newspapers often referred to it as "our mother city."<sup>29</sup>

From street plans to cultural activity, from the shape of market houses to the habits of people, the Philadelphia influence prevailed. Robert Peterson and John Filson, who had a hand in the founding of Louisville, Lexington, and Cincinnati, borrowed the basic grid pattern of the original plats from the Pennsylvania metropolis.<sup>30</sup> Market location and design came from the

<sup>25</sup> St. Louis City Council, Minutes, Court House, St. Louis, June 12, 1829.

<sup>26</sup> Cincinnati City Council, Minutes, City Hall, Cincinnati, Oct. 6, 1827.

<sup>27</sup> Pittsburgh City Council, City Council Papers, City Hall, Pittsburgh, May 10, 1827. The extent of Western urban indebtedness to the East is perhaps best illustrated in the establishment of the high school in Louisville. The building was "mainly after the plan of the High School of New York, united with the Public School Rooms of Philadelphia." Most of the teachers came from the East, while the curriculum and even reading assignments derived from "the High School of New York and some of the Boston establishments." *An Account of the Louisville City School, Together With the Ordinances of the City Council, and the Regulations of the Board of Trustees for the Government of the Institution* (Louisville, Ky., 1830), pp. 5 ff.

<sup>28</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Oct. 27, 1818.

<sup>29</sup> For example, see *Pittsburgh Gazette*, June 23, 1818.

<sup>30</sup> For example, see Rufus King, *Ohio First Fruits of the Ordinance of 1787* (Boston, 1888), p. 209.

same source, as did techniques for fire fighting and police protection. Western towns also leaned on Philadelphia's leadership in street lighting, waterworks, and wharving. Even the naming of suburbs—Pittsburgh's Kensington and Cincinnati's Liberties—came from the mother city. The result was a physical likeness which struck many travelers and which Philadelphians themselves recognized. Gideon Burton, for instance, remembered his first impression of Cincinnati in the 1820's: "How beautiful this city is," he remarked, "how much like Philadelphia."<sup>31</sup>

The Quaker City spirit, moreover, went beyond streets, buildings, and improvements, reaching into a wide range of human activity. Businessmen, yearly visitors in the East, brought marketing and promotion techniques from there;<sup>32</sup> young labor movements lifted their platforms from trade union programs in the mother city; employment agencies were conducted "principally on the Philadelphia plan."<sup>33</sup> The same metropolis trained most of the physicians of the West and a large share of the teachers and ministers. Caspar Wistar's famed Sunday evening gatherings of the intelligentsia provided the idea for Daniel Drake's select meetings of Cincinnati's social and cultural elite. Moreover, Philadelphia furnished the model of the perfect urbanite, for the highest praise that Western town dwellers could bestow upon a fellow citizen was to refer to him as their own "Benjamin Franklin."<sup>34</sup> In short, Philadelphia represented the highest stage of urban development, and progress was measured against this ideal.

Such borrowing was a conscious policy. In 1825 Mayor William Carr Lane of St. Louis, the most able urban statesman of the period, provided the justification. "Experience is the best guide . . .," he told his councilmen. "The records of other towns are a source from which we may expect to derive useful hints. . . . It is therefore incumbent upon us to examine carefully what other communities similarly situated have done."<sup>35</sup> The process, however, was selective, not slavish. Investigation usually revealed a wide variety of possibilities, allowing Western cities to choose the most appropriate technique. Nevertheless, young towns preferred to meet their urban problems by adopting the established ways of the East. The challenge of the new coun-

<sup>31</sup> Burton, *Reminiscences of Gideon Burton* (Cincinnati, Ohio, 1895). The strategic location of Western cities in the life of the new country reminded some visitors of the regional supremacy of Philadelphia. Lewis Condict, for example, referred to Lexington as "the Philadelphia of Kentucky." "Journal of a Trip to Kentucky in 1795," *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society*, n.s., IV (1919), 120.

<sup>32</sup> *Cincinnati Enquirer*, Apr. 22, 1923.

<sup>33</sup> *Pittsburgh Mercury*, Aug. 7, 1827.

<sup>34</sup> The phrase was constantly used in characterizing John Bradford of Lexington and Daniel Drake of Cincinnati, but it was applied to others as well.

<sup>35</sup> St. Louis City Council, Minutes, Court House, St. Louis, Apr. 25, 1825.



try, far from producing a bold and fresh response, led to greater dependence on the older sections of the Union.

As transmontane cities developed they created societies whose ways and habits contrasted sharply with those of the countryside. Not only was their physical environment distinct, but their interests, activities, and pace of life also differed greatly. In 1811 a farmer near Lexington expressed the conflict as contemporaries saw it in a dialogue between "Rusticus" and "Urbanus." The latter referred to the "rude, gross appearance" of his neighbor, adding: "How strong you smell of your ploughed ground and corn fields. How dismal, how gloomy your green woods. What a miserable clash your whistling woodland birds are continually making." "Rusticus" replied with the rural image of the town dweller. "What a fine smooth complexion you have Urbanus: you look like a weed that has grown up in the shade. Can you walk your streets without inhaling the noxious fumes with which your town is pregnant? . . . Can you engage in calm contemplation, when hammers are ringing in every direction—when there is as great a *ratling* as in a storm when the hail descends on our house tops?"<sup>36</sup>

One of the most conspicuous differences was in social structure. The stratification of urban societies was in marked contrast with the boisterous equality of the countryside. Social lines developed very quickly in the city. Though not as tightly drawn as in the East, they represented the meaningful distinctions in Western communities. The groupings were basically economic, though professional people were set apart by their interest and training, and Negroes by their color. No rigid boundaries divided the classes, and movement between them was constant. Yet differences did exist; people felt them and contemporaries thought them significant. It is suggestive in this regard that the first great literary product of the West, *Modern Chivalry*, satirized the notion of equality, and the author, Hugh Henry Brackenridge, was one of Pittsburgh's leading citizens.

These divisions deepened in the postwar years. As the cities grew the sense of neighborliness and intimacy diminished, giving way to the impersonality characteristic of urban living. To old-timers the changing social configuration bred a deep nostalgia and raised the image of happier, simpler days. "We cannot helping looking back with sorrowful heart, in that time of unaffected content and gaiety," a Pennsylvanian lamented, "when the unambitious people . . . in the village of 'Fort Pitt' in the yet unchartered town of Pittsburgh, were ignorant and careless of all invidious distinctions, which distract and divide the inhabitants of overgrown cities. Then all was peace-

<sup>36</sup> *Kentucky Reporter* (Lexington), July 2, 1811.



ful heartfelt felicity, undisturbed by the rankling thorns of envy; and equality . . . was a tie that united all ranks and conditions in our community.”<sup>37</sup> Town life in the West had never been that idyllic, but the distortion of the vision was itself a measure of the rapid change. “We have our castes of society, graduated and divided with as much regard to rank and dignity as the most scrupulous Hindoos maintain in defense of their religious prejudices,” the same source admitted in 1826. Moreover, social distances were great. “Between the . . . classes . . . there are lines of demarcation drawn wide, distinct and not to be violated with impunity.”<sup>38</sup> Nor was this stratification surprising. Having come from places where differences mattered, early city dwellers tried to re-create them in a new setting. The urge for status was stronger than the appeal of equality, and as the towns expanded cleavages deepened.

Urban ways were further distinguished from rural habits by the collective approach to many problems. City living created issues which could not always be solved by the highly individualistic methods of agrarian society. Local governments assumed an ever wider responsibility for the conduct of community affairs, and voluntary associations handled a large variety of other questions. Merchants formed chambers of commerce to facilitate cooperation on common problems; professional people organized societies to raise the standards of their colleagues and keep out the untrained. Working people, too, banded together in unions, seeking not only greater economic strength but also fraternity and self-improvement. Religious and philanthropic clubs managed most charity and relief work, while immigrants combined to help new arrivals. In addition, other associations grew up to promote literature and music, encourage debating, advocate social innovations, support public causes, and conduct the welter of amusements which larger cities required. Just as conditions in the countryside placed greatest emphasis on individual effort, so the urban situation made cooperative action seem more appropriate.

Rural and metropolitan West were also separated by distinctive social and cultural developments. The towns very quickly produced a surprisingly rich and diversified life, offering opportunities in many fields similar to those of Eastern cities but lacking on the farm or frontier.<sup>39</sup> They enjoyed a virtual monopoly of printing presses, newspapers, bookstores, and circulating li-

<sup>37</sup> Samuel Jones, *Pittsburgh in 1826* (Pittsburgh, Pa., 1826), p. 43.

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>39</sup> For a day-to-day account of the cultural offerings of a Western city between 1820 and 1830 see the highly informative but unpublished diary of William Stanley Merrill in the library of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio (Cincinnati).

barriers. Theaters sprang up to encourage local players and traveling troupes, while in larger places museums brought the curious and the scientific to the townfolks.<sup>40</sup> In addition, every week brought numerous lectures and debates on all kinds of topics, keeping urban residents abreast of the latest discoveries and developments in every field. By 1815 these amenities had already lost their novelty. Indeed, some thought the civilizing process was getting out of hand. "Twenty sermons a week—," a Cincinnatiian wearily counted, "Sunday evening Discourses on Theology—Private assemblies—state Cotillion parties—Saturday Night Clubs, and chemical lectures— . . . like the fever and the ague, return every day with distressing regularity."<sup>41</sup>

Of course, the whole transmontane region matured culturally in this period, but the towns played a strategic role. "Cities have arisen in the very wilderness . . .," a St. Louis editor noticed in 1821, "and form in their respective states the *foci* of art and science, of wealth and information."<sup>42</sup> A Cincinnatiian made a similar observation. "This *city*, in its growth and cultural improvements has anticipated the western country in general."<sup>43</sup> The hinterland, already bound to urban communities by trade, readily admitted its dependence. The *Pittsburgh Gazette* merely stated the obvious when it remarked in 1819 that the surrounding region "looks up to Pittsburgh not only as a medium through which to receive the comforts and luxuries of foreign commodities, but also a channel from which it can most naturally expect a supply of intellectual wealth."<sup>44</sup> Thus while the cities' merchants staked out markets in the countryside, their civic leaders spread a cultural influence into the same area.

This leadership extended into almost every field. For example, the educational opportunities of town children greatly exceeded those of their rural neighbors. Every municipality developed a complex of private tuition schools topped by an academy and, in every place except Louisville, a college. Moreover, the cities organized the movement for public schooling. Ohio's experience is illustrative. The movement for state legislation started in Cincinnati, received its major impetus from the local press, and was carried in the Assembly through the efforts of representatives from Hamilton county. It is also significant that the first superintendent of common schools in Ohio was Samuel Lewis of Cincinnati. Nor was this urban leadership surprising.

<sup>40</sup> The development of the theater in Western cities is outlined in Ralph Leslie Rush, *The Literature of the Middle Western Frontier* (New York, 1925), I, 352-400. For a detailed study of a single town see William G. B. Carson, *The Theatre on the Frontier, The Early Years of the St. Louis Stage* (Chicago, 1932), pp. 1-134.

<sup>41</sup> *Liberty Hall* (Cincinnati), Dec. 9, 1816.

<sup>42</sup> *Missouri Gazette* (St. Louis), Dec. 20, 1820.

<sup>43</sup> *Liberty Hall* (Cincinnati), June 29, 1819.

<sup>44</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Apr. 30, 1819.

The cities, as the great population centers, felt the educational pressure first and most acutely. In addition, they alone had the wealth needed to launch ambitious projects for large numbers of children. Hence the towns were ready for comprehensive public programs long before the countryside.

The most striking illustration of the cultural supremacy of the cities, however, was Lexington's unique reign as the "Athens of the West."<sup>45</sup> The area's largest town until 1810, it was early celebrated for its polish and sophistication and was generally conceded to be the region's capital of arts and science. But the coming of the steamboat and the depression of 1819 combined to undermine its economic position. To offset this commercial and industrial decline, Lexington's civic leaders inaugurated a policy of vigorous cultural expansion.<sup>46</sup> They built schools, subsidized Transylvania University, and advertised the many opportunities for advancement in learning and letters in the metropolis. Throughout the twenties this campaign was a spectacular success. The town became the resort of the most talented men of the new country. Educators, scientists, painters, lawyers, architects, musicians, and their patrons all flocked there. Transylvania University attained national eminence, attracting most of its faculty from the East and drawing students from better than a dozen states. Like a renaissance city of old Italy, Lexington provided the creative atmosphere for a unique flowering that for a decade astonished travelers and stimulated the best minds of the West.

In its golden age the town boasted the most distinguished collection of intellectuals the new country had ever seen in a single city. The central figure in this awakening was Horace Holley, a Unitarian minister from Boston and the president of Transylvania. Though not an accomplished scholar himself, he recruited a remarkable faculty and raised the institution from a small denominational college to a university of the first rank. The medical department achieved a special distinction. Its dean was Charles Caldwell, one of Benjamin Rush's favorite pupils, who turned down important posts in New York, Philadelphia, and Baltimore to join the Kentucky experiment. Members of the staff included the botanist, Charles Wilkins Short, Daniel Drake, later the author of a pioneering study of diseases in the Mississippi Valley, and the surgeon, Benjamin Winslow Dudley. Among them, too, was the furtive and erratic, yet highly talented, Turkish-born naturalist, Constantine Rafinesque, whose most fruitful years were spent in Lexington.<sup>47</sup>

<sup>45</sup> For Lexington's growth and brief supremacy see Bernard Mayo, "Lexington, Frontier Metropolis," in *Historiography and Urbanization*, Eric F. Goldman, ed. (Baltimore, Md., 1941), pp. 21-42.

<sup>46</sup> See, for example, *Kentucky Reporter*, Oct. 4, 1820.

<sup>47</sup> Transylvania's "golden age" is treated in detail in Walter William Jennings, *Transylvania*,

The graduating class of the medical school in 1826 demonstrated the extent of the university's reputation and influence. With sixty-seven degrees granted in that year, twenty-eight of the recipients came from Kentucky, ten from Tennessee, five each from Virginia, South Carolina, and Alabama, three from Ohio, two each from Mississippi, Illinois, and Louisiana, and one each from North Carolina and Georgia. During the twenties the college trained many of the West's most distinguished people. In politics alone it turned out at least seventeen congressmen, three governors, six United States senators, and the president of the Confederacy. In the same decade the school produced scores of lawyers, clergymen, and physicians, who did much to raise professional standards in the new country. Few universities have left such a clear mark on a generation; in its heyday Transylvania fully deserved its title of the "Harvard of the West."<sup>48</sup>

The college was the center of this wilderness renaissance, but around it moved other figures—artists, architects, musicians, and poets—who gave added luster to the movement. In Matthew Jouett the city had the West's most famous painter. A student of Gilbert Stuart and a portraitist of considerable gifts, he made his studio the exciting headquarters for a group of promising young artists. Gideon Shryock provided Lexington with an architect equal to its enlightenment. After studying with William Strickland in Philadelphia, he brought the Greek revival across the mountains. His work, especially the state capitol at Frankfort and Morrison College at Transylvania, brought him immediate fame and has led a modern critic to assert that he "was almost a decade ahead of his time even when judged by sophisticated eastern standards."<sup>49</sup> Music shared the upsurge, and in 1817 townsfolk heard Anthony Phillip Hennrich conduct the first performance of a Beethoven symphony in the United States.

The glitter of this city drew young people from all over the transmontane region, including many from the countryside. In doing so, it provoked a familiar lament from the rural areas whose children succumbed to the bewitchment of Lexington. "We want our sons to be practical men," wrote a Kentucky farmer, "whose minds will not be filled with those light notions

---

*Pioneer University of the West* (New York, 1955), pp. 99-124, and Niels Henry Sonne, *Liberal Kentucky, 1780-1828* (New York, 1939), pp. 160-242.

<sup>48</sup> The reputation of Lexington in Cincinnati is charmingly portrayed in the letters of young Ohioans attending Transylvania University to their friends back home. See especially the William Lytle Collection in the library of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio (Cincinnati).

<sup>49</sup> Talbot Hamlin, *Greek Revival Architecture in America: Being an Account of Important Trends in American Architecture and American Life prior to the War between the States* (New York, 1944), p. 244.

of refinement and taste, which will induce them to believe that they are of a different order of beings, or that will elevate them above their equals."<sup>50</sup> Later, agrarian representatives in the legislature joined the attack on Transylvania by voting to cut off state financial assistance.

No less striking than cultural cleavages were the differences in rural and urban religious development. Progress in the cities was steadier and more substantial—though less spectacular—than in the back country. Traveling ministers might refer to Pittsburgh as “a young hell, a second Sodom,”<sup>51</sup> and Francis Asbury might complain in 1803 that he felt “the power of Satan in those little, wicked western trading towns,”<sup>52</sup> but both churches and membership multiplied rapidly in urban centers. Furthermore, the growth owed nothing to the sporadic revivals which burned across the countryside at the beginning of the century. These movements were essentially rural, having their roots in the isolation of agricultural living and the spiritual starvation of people unattended by regular services. The city situation, with its constant contacts and settled church organizations, involved neither of these elements. Instead, religious societies proliferated, sects took on such additional functions as charity and missionary work, and congregations sent money back East to aid their seminaries. Far from being sinks of corruption, Western cities quickly became religious centers, supplying Bibles to the frontier, assisting foreign missions, and, in the twenties, building theological schools to provide priests and ministers for the whole region.

Political life also reflected the growing rural-urban division. Though the rhetoric of the period often obscured them, differences existed from the very beginning. Suspicion of the towns led states to avoid economic and cultural centers when locating their capitals. Nearly all these cities sought the prize, but none was successful. The *Missouri Gazette* candidly stated the issue in 1820. “It has been said that St. Louis is obnoxious to our Legislature—that its growth and influence . . . are looked on with a jealous eye, and its pretensions . . . ought to be discouraged.”<sup>53</sup> The same clash had earlier occurred in Kentucky, where state leaders virtually invented Frankfort to keep the capital away from Louisville or Lexington.

As the region developed, however, the conflict became increasingly apparent, though it was still expressed cautiously. “We must be permitted to say,” an editor asserted in 1829, “that in Cincinnati we have separate inter-

<sup>50</sup> *Kentucky Reporter* (Lexington), Feb. 16, 1824.

<sup>51</sup> *Pittsburgh Gazette*, Sept. 23, 1803.

<sup>52</sup> Francis Asbury, *Journal of Rev. Francis Asbury, Bishop of Methodist Episcopal Church* (n.p., 1821), III, 127.

<sup>53</sup> *Missouri Gazette* (St. Louis), Dec. 6, 1820.

ests" from the countryside.<sup>54</sup> Likewise, a Pittsburgher prefaced a strong attack on the neighboring areas by declaring that "we think it wrong to stir up a jealousy between city and county."<sup>55</sup> Nevertheless, the split represented one of the fundamental facts of Western politics.

Of course, farm dwellers easily outnumbered urbanites, but the latter wielded disproportionate power. The case of Jefferson and Oldham counties in Kentucky was illustrative. In the mid-twenties the combined vote reached 3,200, Louisville residents casting roughly a quarter of them. Yet the state senator and both representatives came from the city. In 1829 when a third assemblyman was added, the rural interests pleaded with Louisville leaders to name someone from the surrounding area. "It may seem strange," wrote an observer, "that it would be necessary thus to ask for the liberality of 800 voters in favor of 2,400. . . . Nevertheless, the concentrated energies of 800 do entirely outweigh the scattered influence of the 2,400—that all past experience teaches."<sup>56</sup> The situation was the same elsewhere. At one time all of Missouri's representatives in Washington—two senators and one congressman—as well as its governor came from St. Louis.

The cities' political influence rested on their ability to produce leadership. As the economic and intellectual centers of transmontane life they attracted the talented and ambitious in all fields. Politics was no exception. Nearly all the great spokesmen of the West had important urban connections and their activity often reflected the demands of their town constituents. Henry Clay was one of Lexington's most prominent lawyers when he went to the United States Senate in 1806. Thomas Hart Benton held local offices in St. Louis before moving on to the national scene, and William Henry Harrison, though he lived in nearby North Bend, had deep roots in Cincinnati affairs through most of his long public life. Moreover, all were alive to the interests of their city. Benton's successful attack on government factories in the Indian territory culminated a long and intense campaign by St. Louis merchants to break federal trade control on the Missouri. Clay's enthusiasm for an ample tariff on hemp derived at least as much from the pressure of Lexington's manufactures as from that of the growers of the Blue Grass. And Harrison, as state senator, led the campaign for public schools in Ohio largely at the behest of his Cincinnati supporters. These were not isolated cases; an examination of the careers of these men demonstrates the importance of their urban connections.

By 1830, then, the West had produced two types of society—one rural and

<sup>54</sup> *Cincinnati Advertiser*, Sept. 16, 1829.

<sup>55</sup> *Pittsburgh Statesman*, Aug. 26, 1823.

<sup>56</sup> *Louisville Public Advertiser*, July 28, 1824.

one urban. Each developed its own institutions, habits, and living patterns. The countryside claimed much the larger population and often gave to transmontane affairs an agrarian flavor. But broadcloth was catching up with buckskin. The census of 1830 revealed the disproportionate rate of city growth. While the state of Ohio had four times as many inhabitants as it counted in 1810, Cincinnati's increase was twelvefold. The story was the same elsewhere. Louisville's figure showed a growth of 650 per cent compared with Kentucky's 50 per cent, and Pittsburgh tripled in size while Pennsylvania did not quite double its population. By 1830 the rise of these cities had driven a broad wedge of urbanism into Western life.

Though town and country developed along different paths, clashes were still infrequent. The West was large enough to contain both movements comfortably. Indeed, each supported the other. The rural regions supplied the cities with raw materials for their mills and packinghouses and offered an expanding market to their shops and factories. In turn, urban centers served the surrounding areas by providing both the necessities and comforts of life as well as new opportunity for ambitious farm youths. Yet the cities represented the more aggressive and dynamic force. By spreading their economic power over the entire section, by bringing the fruits of civilization across the mountains, and by insinuating their ways into the countryside, they speeded up the transformation of the West from a gloomy wilderness to a richly diversified region. Any historical view which omits this aspect of Western life tells but part of the story.

*University of Rochester*



# Indian Removal and Land Allotment: The Civilized Tribes and Jacksonian Justice\*

MARY E. YOUNG

BY the year 1830, the vanguard of the southern frontier had crossed the Mississippi and was pressing through Louisiana, Arkansas, and Missouri. But the line of settlement was by no means as solid as frontier lines were classically supposed to be. East of the Mississippi, white occupancy was limited by Indian tenure of northeastern Georgia, enclaves in western North Carolina and southern Tennessee, eastern Alabama, and the northern two thirds of Mississippi. In this twenty-five-million-acre domain lived nearly 60,000 Cherokees, Creeks, Choctaws, and Chickasaws.<sup>1</sup>

The Jackson administration sought to correct this anomaly by removing the tribes beyond the reach of white settlements, west of the Mississippi. As the President demanded of Congress in December, 1830: "What good man would prefer a country covered with forests and ranged by a few thousand savages to our extensive Republic, studded with cities, towns, and prosperous farms, embellished with all the improvements which art can devise or industry execute, occupied by more than 12,000,000 happy people, and filled with all the blessings of liberty, civilization, and religion?"<sup>2</sup>

The President's justification of Indian removal was the one usually applied to the displacement of the Indians by newer Americans—the superiority of a farming to a hunting culture, and of Anglo-American "liberty, civilization, and religion" to the strange and barbarous way of the red man. The superior capacity of the farmer to exploit the gifts of nature and of nature's God was one of the principal warranties of the triumph of westward-moving "civilization."<sup>3</sup>

Such a rationalization had one serious weakness as an instrument of policy. The farmer's right of eminent domain over the lands of the savage

\* This article, in slightly different form, was delivered as a paper at the joint meeting of the Southern Historical Association and the American Historical Association in New York City, December 29, 1957.

<sup>1</sup> Ellen C. Semple, *American History and Its Geographic Conditions* (Boston, Mass., 1933), p. 160; Charles C. Royce, "Indian Land Cessions in the United States," Bureau of American Ethnology, *Eighteenth Annual Report, 1896-1897* (2 vols., Washington, D. C., 1899), II, Plates 1, 2, 15, 48, 54-56.

<sup>2</sup> James Richardson, *A Compilation of the Messages and Papers of the Presidents of the United States* (New York, 1897), III, 1084.

<sup>3</sup> Roy H. Pearce, *The Savages of America: A Study of the Indian and the Idea of Civilization* (Baltimore, Md., 1953), p. 70; *House Report 227*, 21 Cong., 1 sess., pp. 4-5.

could be asserted consistently only so long as the tribes involved were "savage." The southeastern tribes, however, were agriculturists as well as hunters. For two or three generations prior to 1830, farmers among them fenced their plantations and "mixed their labor with the soil," making it their private property according to accepted definitions of natural law. White traders who settled among the Indians in the mid-eighteenth century gave original impetus to this imitation of Anglo-American agricultural methods. Later, agents of the United States encouraged the traders and mechanics, their half-breed descendants, and their fullblood imitators who settled out from the tribal villages, fenced their farms, used the plow, and cultivated cotton and corn for the market. In the decade following the War of 1812, missionaries of various Protestant denominations worked among the Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, training hundreds of Indian children in the agricultural, mechanical, and household arts and introducing both children and parents to the further blessings of literacy and Christianity.<sup>4</sup>

The "civilization" of a portion of these tribes embarrassed United States policy in more ways than one. Long-term contact between the southeastern tribes and white traders, missionaries, and government officials created and trained numerous half-breeds. The half-breed men acted as intermediaries between the less sophisticated Indians and the white Americans. Acquiring direct or indirect control of tribal politics, they often determined the outcome of treaty negotiations. Since they proved to be skillful bargainers, it became common practice to win their assistance by thinly veiled bribery. The rise of the half-breeds to power, the rewards they received, and their efforts on behalf of tribal reform gave rise to bitter opposition. By the mid-1820's, this opposition made it dangerous for them to sell tribal lands. Furthermore, many of the new leaders had valuable plantations, mills, and trading establishments on these lands. Particularly among the Cherokees and Choctaws,

<sup>4</sup> Moravian missionaries were in contact with the Cherokees as early as the 1750's. Henry T. Malone, *Cherokees of the Old South: A People in Transition* (Athens, Ga., 1956), p. 92. There is a voluminous literature on the "civilization" of the civilized tribes. Among secondary sources, the following contain especially useful information: Malone, *Cherokees*; Marion Starkey, *The Cherokee Nation* (New York, 1946); Angie Debo, *The Rise and Fall of the Choctaw Republic* (Norman, Okla., 1934) and *The Road to Disappearance* (Norman, Okla., 1941); Grant Foreman, *Indian Removal: The Emigration of the Five Civilized Tribes of Indians* (2d ed., Norman, Okla., 1953); Robert S. Cotterill, *The Southern Indians: The Story of the Civilized Tribes before Removal* (Norman, Okla., 1954); Merrit B. Pound, *Benjamin Hawkins, Indian Agent* (Athens, Ga., 1951). Among the richest source material for tracing the agricultural development of the tribes are the published writings of the Creek agent, Benjamin Hawkins: *Letters of Benjamin Hawkins, 1796-1806* in Georgia Historical Society Collections, IX (Savannah, 1916), and *Sketch of the Creek Country in the Years 1798 and 1799* in Georgia Historical Society Publications, III, (Americus, 1938). For the Choctaws and Cherokees, there is much information in the incoming correspondence of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, Houghton Library, Harvard University. On the Chickasaws, see James Hull, "A Brief History of the Mississippi Territory," Mississippi Historical Society Publications, IX, (Jackson, 1906).

they took pride in their achievements and those of their people in assimilating the trappings of civilization. As "founding Fathers," they prized the political and territorial integrity of the newly organized Indian "nations." These interests and convictions gave birth to a fixed determination, embodied in tribal laws and intertribal agreements, that no more cessions of land should be made. The tribes must be permitted to develop their new way of life in what was left of their ancient domain.<sup>5</sup>

Today it is a commonplace of studies in culture contact that the assimilation of alien habits affects different individuals and social strata in different ways and that their levels of acculturation vary considerably. Among the American Indian tribes, it is most often the families with white or half-breed models who most readily adopt the Anglo-American way of life. It is not surprising that half-breeds and whites living among the Indians should use their position as go-betweens to improve their status and power among the natives. Their access to influence and their efforts toward reform combine with pressures from outside to disturb old life ways, old securities, and established prerogatives. Resistance to their leadership and to the cultural alternatives they espouse is a fertile source of intratribal factions.<sup>6</sup>

To Jacksonian officials, however, the tactics of the half-breeds and the struggles among tribal factions seemed to reflect a diabolical plot. Treaty negotiators saw the poverty and "depravity" of the common Indian, who suffered from the scarcity of game, the missionary attacks on his accustomed habits and ceremonies, and the ravages of "demon rum" and who failed to find solace in the values of Christian and commercial civilization. Not unreasonably, they concluded that it was to the interest of the tribesman to remove west of the Mississippi. There, sheltered from the intruder and the whisky merchant, he could lose his savagery while improving his nobility. Since this seemed so obviously to the Indian's interest, the negotiators conveniently concluded that it was also his desire. What, then, deterred emigration? Only the rapacity of the half-breeds, who were unwilling to give up their extensive properties and their exalted position.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Paul W. Gates, "Introduction," *The John Tipton Papers* (3 vols., Indianapolis, Ind., 1942), I, 3-53; A. L. Kroeber, *Cultural and Natural Areas of Native North America* (Berkeley, Calif., 1939), pp. 62-63; John Terrell to General John Coffee, Sept. 15, 1829, Coffee Papers, Alabama Dept. of Archives and History; Campbell and Merriwether to Creek Chiefs, Dec. 9, 1824, *American State Papers: Indian Affairs*, II, 570; Clark, Hinds, and Coffee to James Barbour, Nov. 19, 1826, *ibid.*, p. 709.

<sup>6</sup> See for example, Edward M. Bruner, "Primary Group Experience and the Processes of Acculturation," *American Anthropologist*, LVIII (Aug., 1956), 605-23; SSRC Summer Seminar on Acculturation, "Acculturation: An Exploratory Formulation," *American Anthropologist*, LVI (Dec., 1954), esp. pp. 980-86; Alexander Spoehr, "Changing Kinship Systems: A Study in the Acculturation of the Creeks, Cherokee, and Choctaw," *Field Museum of Natural History, Anthropological Series*, XXXIII, no. 4, esp. pp. 216-26.

<sup>7</sup> Wilson Lumpkin, *The Removal of the Cherokee Indians from Georgia* (2 vols., New York,

These observers recognized that the government's difficulties were in part of its own making. The United States had pursued an essentially contradictory policy toward the Indians, encouraging both segregation and assimilation. Since Jefferson's administration, the government had tried periodically to secure the emigration of the eastern tribes across the Mississippi. At the same time, it had paid agents and subsidized missionaries who encouraged the Indian to follow the white man's way. Thus it had helped create the class of tribesmen skilled in agriculture, pecuniary accumulation, and political leadership. Furthermore, by encouraging the southeastern Indians to become cultivators and Christians, the government had undermined its own moral claim to eminent domain over tribal lands. The people it now hoped to displace could by no stretch of dialectic be classed as mere wandering savages.<sup>8</sup>

By the time Jackson became President, then, the situation of the United States vis-à-vis the southeastern tribes was superficially that of irresistible force and immovable object. But the President, together with such close advisers as Secretary of War John H. Eaton and General John Coffee, viewed the problem in a more encouraging perspective. They believed that the government faced not the intent of whole tribes to remain near the bones of their ancestors but the selfish determination of a few quasi Indian leaders to retain their riches and their ill-used power. Besides, the moral right of the civilized tribes to their lands was a claim not on their whole domain but rather on the part cultivated by individuals. Both the Indian's natural right to his land and his political capacity for keeping it were products of his imitation of white "civilization." Both might be eliminated by a rigorous application of the principle that to treat an Indian fairly was to treat him like a white man. Treaty negotiations by the tried methods of purchase and selective bribery had failed. The use of naked force without the form of voluntary agreement was forbidden by custom, by conscience, and by fear that the administration's opponents would exploit religious sentiment which cherished the rights of the red man. But within the confines of legality and the formulas of voluntarism it was still possible to acquire the much coveted domain of the civilized tribes.

The technique used to effect this object was simple: the entire population

---

1907), I, 61-77; Thomas L. McKenney to James Barbour, Dec. 27, 1826, *House Doc.* 28, 19 Cong., 2 sess., pp. 5-13; Andrew Jackson to Colonel Robert Butler, June 21, 1817, *Correspondence of Andrew Jackson*, ed. John Spencer Bassett (6 vols., Washington, D. C., 1926-28), II, 299.

<sup>8</sup> For brief analyses of government policy, see Annie H. Abel, "The History of Events Resulting in Indian Consolidation West of the Mississippi," *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1907* (2 vols., Washington, D. C., 1908), I, 233-450; George D. Harmon, *Sixty Years of Indian Affairs, 1789-1850* (Chapel Hill, N. Car., 1941).

of the tribes was forced to deal with white men on terms familiar only to the most acculturated portion of them. If the Indian is civilized, he can behave like a white man. Then let him take for his own as much land as he can cultivate, become a citizen of the state where he lives, and accept the burdens which citizenship entails. If he is not capable of living like this, he should be liberated from the tyranny of his chiefs and allowed to follow his own best interest by emigrating beyond the farthest frontiers of white settlement. By the restriction of the civilized to the lands they cultivate and by the emigration of the savages millions of acres will be opened to white settlement.

The first step dictated by this line of reasoning was the extension of state laws over the Indian tribes. Beginning soon after Jackson's election, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and Tennessee gradually brought the Indians inside their borders under their jurisdiction. Thus an Indian could be sued for trespass or debt, though only in Mississippi and Tennessee was his testimony invariably acceptable in a court of law. In Mississippi, the tribesmen were further harassed by subjection—or the threat of subjection—to such duties as mustering with the militia, working on roads, and paying taxes. State laws establishing county governments within the tribal domains and, in some cases, giving legal protection to purchasers of Indian improvements encouraged the intrusion of white settlers on Indian lands. The laws nullified the legal force of Indian customs, except those relating to marriage. They provided heavy penalties for anyone who might enact or enforce tribal law. Finally, they threatened punishment to any person who might attempt to deter another from signing a removal treaty or enrolling for emigration. The object of these laws was to destroy the tribal governments and to thrust upon individual Indians the uncongenial alternative of adjusting to the burdens of citizenship or removing beyond state jurisdiction.<sup>9</sup>

The alternative was not offered on the unenlightened supposition that the Indians generally were capable of managing their affairs unaided in a white man's world. Governor Gayle of Alabama, addressing the "former chiefs and headmen of the Creek Indians" in June of 1834 urged them to remove from the state on the grounds that

you speak a different language from ours. You do not understand our laws and from your habits, cannot be brought to understand them. You are ignorant of the arts of civilized life. You have not like your white neighbors been raised in habits of industry and economy, the only means by which anyone can live, in settled

<sup>9</sup> Georgia, *Acts*, Dec. 12, 1828; Dec. 19, 1829; Alabama, *Acts*, Jan. 27, 1829; Dec. 31, 1831; Jan. 16, 1832; Dec. 18, 1832; Mississippi, *Acts*, Feb. 4, 1829; Jan. 19, 1830; Feb. 12, 1830; Dec. 9, 1831; Oct. 26, 1832; Tennessee, *Acts*, Nov. 8, 1833; George R. Gilmer to Augustus S. Clayton, June 7, 1830, Governor's Letterbook, 1829–31, p. 36, Georgia Dept. of Archives and History.

countries, in even tolerable comfort. You know nothing of the skill of the white man in trading and making bargains, and cannot be guarded against the artful contrivances which dishonest men will resort to, to obtain your property under forms of contracts. In all these respects you are unequal to the white men, and if your people remain where they are, you will soon behold them in a miserable, degraded, and destitute condition.<sup>10</sup>

The intentions of federal officials who favored the extension of state laws are revealed in a letter written to Jackson by General Coffee. Referring to the Cherokees, Coffee remarked:

Deprive the chiefs of the power they now possess, take from them their own code of laws, and reduce them to plain citizenship . . . and they will soon determine to move, and then there will be no difficulty in getting the poor Indians to give their consent. All this will be done by the State of Georgia if the U. States do not interfere with her law— . . . This will of course silence those in our country who constantly seek for causes to complain—It may indeed turn them loose upon Georgia, but that matters not, it is Georgia who clamors for the Indian lands, and she alone is entitled to the blame if any there be.<sup>11</sup>

Even before the laws were extended, the threat of state jurisdiction was used in confidential "talks" to the chiefs. After the states had acted, the secretary of war instructed each Indian agent to explain to his charges the meaning of state jurisdiction and to inform them that the President could not protect them against the enforcement of the laws.<sup>12</sup> Although the Supreme Court, in *Worcester vs. Georgia*, decided that the state had no right to extend its laws over the Cherokee nation, the Indian tribes being "domestic dependent nations" with limits defined by treaty, the President refused to enforce this decision.<sup>13</sup> There was only one means by which the government might have made "John Marshall's decision" effective—directing federal troops to exclude state officials and other intruders from the Indian domain. In January, 1832, the President informed an Alabama congressman that the United States government no longer assumed the right to remove citizens of Alabama from the Indian country. By this time, the soldiers who had protected the territory of the southeastern tribes against intruders had been withdrawn. In their unwearying efforts to pressure the Indians into ceding their lands, federal negotiators emphasized the terrors of state jurisdiction.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Governor John Gayle to former chiefs and headmen of the Creek Indians, June 16, 1834, Miscellaneous Letters to and from Governor Gayle, Alabama Dept. of Archives and History.

<sup>11</sup> Feb. 3, 1830, Jackson Papers, Library of Congress.

<sup>12</sup> John H. Eaton to John Crowell, Mar. 27, 1829, Office of Indian Affairs, Letters Sent, V, 372-73, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, National Archives; Middleton Mackey to John H. Eaton, Nov. 27, 1829, Choctaw Emigration File 111, *ibid.*; Andrew Jackson to Major David Haley, Oct. 10, 1829, Jackson Papers.

<sup>13</sup> 6 *Peters*, 515-97.

<sup>14</sup> Wiley Thompson to Messrs. Drew and Reese, Jan. 18, 1832, Indian Letters, 1782-1839, pp. 173-74, Georgia Dept. of Archives and History; John H. Eaton to Jackson, Feb. 21, 1831,



Congress in May, 1830, complemented the efforts of the states by appropriating \$500,000 and authorizing the President to negotiate removal treaties with all the tribes east of the Mississippi.<sup>15</sup> The vote on this bill was close in both houses. By skillful use of pamphlets, petitions, and lobbyists, missionary organizations had enlisted leading congressmen in their campaign against the administration's attempt to force the tribes to emigrate.<sup>16</sup> In the congressional debates, opponents of the bill agreed that savage tribes were duty-bound to relinquish their hunting grounds to the agriculturist, but they argued that the southeastern tribes were no longer savage. In any case, such relinquishment must be made in a freely contracted treaty. The extension of state laws over the Indian country was coercion; this made the negotiation of a free contract impossible. Both supporters and opponents of the bill agreed on one cardinal point—the Indian's moral right to keep his land depended on his actual cultivation of it.<sup>17</sup>

A logical corollary of vesting rights in land in proportion to cultivation was the reservation to individuals of as much land as they had improved at the time a treaty was signed. In 1816, Secretary of War William H. Crawford had proposed such reservations, or allotments, as a means of accommodating the removal policy to the program of assimilation. According to Crawford's plan, individual Indians who had demonstrated their capacity for civilization by establishing farms and who were willing to become citizens should be given the option of keeping their cultivated lands, by fee simple title, rather than emigrating. This offer was expected to reconcile the property-loving half-breeds to the policy of emigration. It also recognized their superior claim, as cultivators, on the regard and generosity of the government. The proposal was based on the assumption that few of the Indians were sufficiently civilized to want to become full-time farmers or state citizens.<sup>18</sup>

The Crawford policy was applied in the Cherokee treaties of 1817 and

---

*Sen. Doc.* 65, 21 Cong., 2 sess., p. 6; Cyrus Kingsbury to Jeremiah Evarts, Aug. 11, 1830, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions Manuscripts; Tuskenaha to the President, May 21, 1831, Creek File 176, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Journal of the Commissioners for the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, *Sen. Doc.* 512, 23 Cong., 1 sess., p. 257.

<sup>15</sup> 4 *Statutes-at-Large*, 411-12.

<sup>16</sup> J. Orin Oliphant, ed., *Through the South and West with Jeremiah Evarts in 1826* (Lewisburg, Pa., 1956), pp. 47-61; Jeremiah Evarts to Rev. William Weisner, Nov. 27, 1829, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions Manuscripts; *Sen. Docs.* 56, 59, 66, 73, 74, 76, 77, 92, 96, 21 Cong., 1 sess.

<sup>17</sup> Gales and Seaton, *Register of Debates in Congress*, VI, 311, 312, 320, 357, 361, 1022, 1024, 1039, 1061, 1110, 1135.

<sup>18</sup> *American State Papers: Indian Affairs*, II, 27. A general history of the allotment policy is Jay P. Kinney, *A Continent Lost—A Civilization Won: Indian Land Tenure in America* (Baltimore, Md., 1937).



1819 and the Choctaw treaty of 1820. These agreements offered fee simple allotments to heads of Indian families having improved lands within the areas ceded to the government. Only 311 Cherokees and eight Choctaws took advantage of the offer. This seemed to bear out the assumption that only a minority of the tribesmen would care to take allotments. Actually, these experiments were not reliable. In both cases, the tribes ceded only a fraction of their holdings. Comparatively few took allotments; but on the other hand, few emigrated. The majority simply remained within the diminished tribal territories east of the Mississippi.<sup>19</sup>

The offer of fee simple allotments was an important feature of the negotiations with the tribes in the 1820's. When the extension of state laws made removal of the tribes imperative, it was to be expected that allotments would comprise part of the consideration offered for the ceded lands. Both the ideology which rationalized the removal policy and the conclusions erroneously drawn from experience with the earlier allotment treaties led government negotiators to assume that a few hundred allotments at most would be required.

The Choctaws were the first to cede their eastern lands. The treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, signed in September, 1830, provided for several types of allotment. Special reservations were given to the chiefs and their numerous family connections; a possible 1,600 allotments of 80 to 480 acres, in proportion to the size of the beneficiary's farm, were offered others who intended to emigrate. These were intended for sale to private persons or to the government, so that the Indian might get the maximum price for his improvements. The fourteenth article of the treaty offered any head of an Indian family who did not plan to emigrate the right to take up a quantity of land proportional to the number of his dependents. At the end of five years' residence those who received these allotments were to have fee simple title to their lands and become citizens. It was expected that approximately two hundred persons would take land under this article.<sup>20</sup>

The Creeks refused to sign any agreements promising to emigrate, but their chiefs were persuaded that the only way to put an end to intrusions on their lands was to sign an allotment treaty.<sup>21</sup> In March, 1832, a Creek delegation in Washington signed a treaty calling for the allotment of 320

<sup>19</sup> 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 156-60, 195-200, 210-14; Cherokee Reservation Book, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Special Reserve Book A, *ibid.*; James Barbour to the Speaker of the House, Jan. 23, 1828, *American State Papers: Public Lands*, V, 396-97.

<sup>20</sup> 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 334-41; manuscript records of negotiations are in Choctaw File 112, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

<sup>21</sup> John Crowell to Lewis Cass, Jan. 25, 1832, Creek File 178, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

acres to each head of a family, the granting of certain supplementary lands to the chiefs and to orphans, and the cession of the remaining territory to the United States. If the Indian owners remained on their allotments for five years, they were to receive fee simple titles and become citizens.<sup>22</sup> Returning to Alabama, the chiefs informed their people that they had not actually sold the tribal lands but "had only made each individual their own guardian, that they might take care of their own possessions, and act as agents for themselves."<sup>23</sup>

Unlike the Creeks, the Chickasaws were willing to admit the inevitability of removal. But they needed land east of the Mississippi on which they might live until they acquired a home in the west. The Chickasaw treaty of May, 1832, therefore, provided generous allotments for heads of families, ranging from 640 to 3,200 acres, depending on the size of the family and the number of its slaves. These allotments were to be auctioned publicly when the tribe emigrated and the owners compensated for their improvements out of the proceeds.<sup>24</sup> Although the fullblood Chickasaws apparently approved of the plan for a collective sale of the allotments, the half-breeds, abetted by white traders and planters, persuaded the government to allow those who held allotments to sell them individually.<sup>25</sup> An amended treaty of 1834 complied with the half-breeds' proposals. It further stipulated that leading half-breeds and the old chiefs of the tribe comprise a committee to determine the competence of individual Chickasaws to manage their property. Since the committee itself disposed of the lands of the "incompetents," this gave both protection to the unsophisticated and additional advantage to the half-breeds.<sup>26</sup>

Widespread intrusion on Indian lands began with the extension of state laws over the tribal domains. In the treaties of cession, the government promised to remove intruders, but its policy in this respect was vacillating and ineffective. Indians whose allotments covered valuable plantations proved anxious to promote the sale of their property by allowing buyers to enter the ceded territory as soon as possible. Once this group of whites was admitted, it became difficult to discriminate against others. Thus a large number of intruders settled among the Indians with the passive connivance of

<sup>22</sup> 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 366-68.

<sup>23</sup> John Scott to Lewis Cass, Nov. 12, 1835, Creek File 193, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

<sup>24</sup> 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 381-89.

<sup>25</sup> John Terrell to Henry Cook, Oct. 29, 1832 (copy), John D. Terrell Papers, Alabama Dept. of Archives and History; Benjamin Reynolds to John Coffee, Dec. 12, 1832, Chickasaw File 83, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Terrell to John Tyler, Feb. 26, 1841 (draft), Terrell Papers; G. W. Long to John Coffee, Dec. 15, 1832, Coffee Papers; Rev. T. C. Stuart to Daniel Green, Oct. 14, 1833, American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions Manuscripts.

<sup>26</sup> 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 450-57.

the War Department and the tribal leaders. The task of removing them was so formidable that after making a few gestures the government generally evaded its obligation. The misery of the common Indians, surrounded by intruders and confused by the disruption of tribal authority, was so acute that any method for securing their removal seemed worth trying. Furthermore, their emigration would serve the interest of white settlers, land speculators, and their representatives in Washington. The government therefore chose to facilitate the sale of allotments even before the Indians received fee simple title to them.<sup>27</sup>

The right to sell his allotment was useful to the sophisticated tribesman with a large plantation. Such men were accustomed to selling their crops and hiring labor. Through their experience in treaty negotiations, they had learned to bargain over the price of lands. Many of them received handsome payment for their allotments. Some kept part of their holdings and remained in Alabama and Mississippi as planters—like others planters, practicing as land speculators on the side.<sup>28</sup> Nearly all the Indians had some experience in trade, but to most of them the conception of land as a salable commodity was foreign. They had little notion of the exact meaning of an “acre” or the probable value of their allotments.<sup>29</sup> The government confused them still further by parceling out the lands according to Anglo-American, rather than aboriginal notions of family structure and land ownership. Officials insisted, for example, that the “father” rather than the “mother” must be defined as head of the family and righteously refused to take cognizance of the fact that many of the “fathers” had “a plurality of wives.”<sup>30</sup>

<sup>27</sup> William Ward to Secretary of War, Oct. 22, 1831, Choctaw Reserve File 133; Mushulatubbee to Lewis Cass, Feb. 9, 1832, Choctaw File 113; W. S. Colquhoun to General George S. Gibson, Apr. 20, 1832, Choctaw Emigration File 121; A. Campbell to Secretary of War, Aug. 5, 1832, Choctaw File 113; John Kurtz to Benjamin Reynolds, Aug. 9, 1833, Office of Indian Affairs, Letters Sent, XI, 74; S. C. Barton to Elbert Herring, Nov. 11, 1833, Choctaw File 113; William M. Gwin to Lewis Cass, Apr. 8, 1834, Choctaw File 84, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Mary E. Young, “The Creek Frauds: A Study in Conscience and Corruption,” *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, XLVII (Dec., 1955), 415–19.

<sup>28</sup> Benjamin Reynolds to Lewis Cass, Dec. 9, 1832, Apr. 29, 1835, Chickasaw File 83, 85, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; David Haley to Jackson, Apr. 15, 1831, *Sen. Doc.* 512, 23 Cong., 1 sess., p. 426; Elbert Herring to George W. Elliott, Jan. 23, 1833, Office of Indian Affairs, Letters Sent, IX, 516, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; J. J. Abert to J. R. Poinsett, July 19, 1839, Creek File 220, *ibid.* See Special Reserve Books and Special Reserve Files A and C, and William Carroll’s List of Certified Contracts for the Sale of Chickasaw Reservations, Special File, Chickasaw, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, and compare Chickasaw Location Book, Records of the Bureau of Land Management, National Archives.

<sup>29</sup> George S. Snyderman, “Concepts of Land Ownership among the Iroquois and their Neighbors,” in *Symposium on Local Variations in Iroquois Culture*, ed. William N. Fenton, Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin 149 (Washington, D. C., 1951), pp. 16–26; Petition of Choctaw Chiefs and Headmen, Mar. 2, 1832, Choctaw Reserve File 133; James Colbert to Lewis Cass, June 5, 1835, Chickasaw File 84; Benjamin Reynolds to Elbert Herring, Mar. 11, 1835, Chickasaw File 85, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

<sup>30</sup> Memorial of Chickasaw Chiefs to the President, Nov. 25, 1835, Chickasaw File 84; Thomas J. Abbott and E. Parsons, Sept. 7, 1832, *Sen. Doc.* 512, 23 Cong., 1 sess., pp. 443–44;

Under these conditions, it is not surprising that the common Indian's legal freedom of contract in selling his allotment did not necessarily lead him to make the best bargain possible in terms of his pecuniary interests. Nor did the proceeds of the sales transform each seller into an emigrant of large independent means. A right of property and freedom to contract for its sale did not automatically invest the Indian owner with the habits, values, and skills of a sober land speculator. His acquisition of property and freedom actually increased his dependence on those who traditionally mediated for him in contractual relations with white Americans.

Prominent among these mediators were white men with Indian wives who made their living as planters and traders in the Indian nations, men from nearby settlements who traded with the leading Indians or performed legal services for them, and interpreters. In the past, such individuals had been appropriately compensated for using their influence in favor of land cessions. It is likely that their speculative foresight was in part responsible for the allotment features in the treaties of the 1830's. When the process of allotting lands to individuals began, these speculative gentlemen made loans of whisky, muslin, horses, slaves, and other useful commodities to the new property-owner. They received in return the Indian's written promise to sell his allotment to them as soon as its boundaries were defined. Generally they were on hand to help him locate it on "desirable" lands. They, in turn, sold their "interest" in the lands to men of capital. Government agents encouraged the enterprising investor, since it was in the Indian's interest and the government's policy that the lands be sold and the tribes emigrate.<sup>31</sup> Unfortunately, the community of interest among the government, the speculator, and the Indian proved largely fictitious. The speculator's interest in Indian lands led to frauds which impoverished the Indians, soiled the reputation of the government, and retarded the emigration of the tribes.

An important factor in this series of complications was the government's

---

Elbert Herring to E. Parsons, B. S. Parsons, and John Crowell, Oct. 10, 1832, *ibid.*, p. 524; Leonard Tarrant to E. Herring, May 15, 1833, Creek File 202, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Alexander Spoehr, "Kinship Systems," pp. 201-31; John R. Swanton, *Indians of the Southeastern United States*, Bureau of American Ethnology Bulletin 137 (Washington, D. C., 1946).

<sup>31</sup> John Coffee to Andrew Jackson, July 10, 1830, Creek File 192, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; John Crowell to John H. Eaton, Aug. 8, 1830, Creek File 175, *ibid.*; John H. Brodnax to Lewis Cass, Mar. 12, 1832, *Sen. Doc.* 512, 23 Cong., 1 sess., III, 258-59; John Terrell to General John Coffee, Sept. 15, 1829, Coffee Papers; J. J. Abert to [Lewis Cass], June 13, 1833, Creek File 202, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; contract between Daniel Wright and Mingo Mushulatubbee, Oct. 7, 1830, *American State Papers: Public Lands*, VII, 19; W. S. Colquhoun to Lewis Cass, Sept. 20, 1833, *ibid.*, p. 13; Chapman Levy to Joel R. Poinsett, June 19, 1837, Choctaw Reserve File 139, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; James Colbert to Lewis Cass, June 5, 1835, Chickasaw File 84, *ibid.*; Chancery Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Final Record A, 111, M, 235-37, Courthouse, Holly Springs, Mississippi.

fallacious assumption that most of the "real Indians" were anxious to emigrate. Under the Choctaw treaty, for example, registration for fee simple allotments was optional, the government expecting no more than two hundred registrants. When several hundred full-bloods applied for lands, the Choctaw agent assumed that they were being led astray by "designing men" and told them they must emigrate. Attorneys took up the Choctaw claims, located thousands of allotments in hopes that Congress would confirm them, and supported their clients in Mississippi for twelve to fifteen years while the government debated and acted on the validity of the claims. There was good reason for this delay. Settlers and rival speculators, opposing confirmation of the claims, advanced numerous depositions asserting that the attorneys, in their enterprising search for clients, had materially increased the number of claimants.<sup>32</sup> Among the Creeks, the Upper Towns, traditionally the conservative faction of the tribe, refused to sell their allotments. Since the Lower Towns proved more compliant, speculators hired willing Indians from the Lower Towns to impersonate the unwilling owners. They then bought the land from the impersonators. The government judiciously conducted several investigations of these frauds, but in the end the speculators outmaneuvered the investigators. Meanwhile, the speculators kept the Indians from emigrating until their contracts were approved. Only the outbreak of fighting between starving Creeks and their settler neighbors enabled the government, under pretext of a pacification, to remove the tribe.<sup>33</sup>

Besides embarrassing the government, the speculators contributed to the demoralization of the Indians. Universal complaint held that after paying the tribesman for his land they often borrowed back the money without serious intent of repaying it, or recovered it in return for overpriced goods, of which a popular article was whisky. Apprised of this situation, Secretary of War Lewis Cass replied that once the Indian had been paid for his land, the War Department had no authority to circumscribe his freedom to do what he wished with the proceeds.<sup>34</sup>

Nevertheless, within their conception of the proper role of government, officials who dealt with the tribes tried to be helpful. Although the Indian must be left free to contract for the sale of his lands, the United States sent agents to determine the validity of the contracts. These agents sometimes

<sup>32</sup> Mary E. Young, "Indian Land Allotments in Alabama and Mississippi, 1830-1860" (manuscript doctoral dissertation, Cornell University, 1955), pp. 70-82; Franklin L. Riley, "The Choctaw Land Claims," *Mississippi Historical Society Publications*, VIII (1904), 370-82; Harmon, *Indian Affairs*, pp. 226-59.

<sup>33</sup> Young, "Creek Frauds," pp. 411-37.

<sup>34</sup> Lewis Cass to Return J. Meigs, Oct. 31, 1834, *Sen. Doc.* 428, 24 Cong., 1 sess., p. 23.

refused to approve a contract that did not specify a fair price for the land in question. They also refused official sanction when it could not be shown that the Indian owner had at some time been in possession of the sum stipulated.<sup>35</sup> This protective action on the part of the government, together with its several investigations into frauds in the sale of Indian lands, apparently did secure the payment of more money than the tribesmen might otherwise have had. But the effort was seriously hampered by the near impossibility of obtaining disinterested testimony.

In dealing with the Chickasaws, the government managed to avoid most of the vexing problems which had arisen in executing the allotment program among their southeastern neighbors. This was due in part to the improvement of administrative procedures, in part to the methods adopted by speculators in Chickasaw allotments, and probably most of all to the inflated value of cotton lands during the period in which the Chickasaw territory was sold. Both the government and the Chickasaws recognized that the lands granted individuals under the treaty were generally to be sold, not settled. They therefore concentrated on provisions for supervising sales and safeguarding the proceeds.<sup>36</sup> Speculators in Chickasaw lands, having abundant resources, paid an average price of \$1.70 per acre. The Chickasaws thereby received a better return than the government did at its own auctions. The buyers' generosity may be attributed to their belief that the Chickasaw lands represented the last first-rate cotton country within what were then the boundaries of the public domain. In their pursuit of a secure title, untainted by fraud, the capitalists operating in the Chickasaw cession established a speculators' claim association which settled disputes among rival purchasers. Thus they avoided the plots, counterplots, and mutual recriminations which had hampered both speculators and government in their dealings with the Creeks and Choctaws.<sup>37</sup>

A superficially ironic consequence of the allotment policy as a method of acquiring land for white settlers was the fact that it facilitated the engrossment of land by speculators. With their superior command of capital and the

<sup>35</sup> Lewis Cass, "Regulations," for certifying Creek contracts, Nov. 28, 1833, *Sen. Doc.* 276, 24 Cong., 1 sess., pp. 88-89; *id.*, "Regulations," Feb. 8, 1836, Chickasaw Letterbook A, 76-78, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Secretary of War to the President, June 27, 1836, Choctaw Reserve File 136, *ibid.* For adjudications based on the above regulations, see Special Reserve Files A and C and Choctaw, Creek, and Chickasaw Reserve Files, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, *passim*.

<sup>36</sup> "Memorial of the Creek Nation . . .," Jan. 29, 1883, *House Misc. Doc.* 18, 47 Cong., 2 sess.

<sup>37</sup> Average price paid for Chickasaw lands computed from William Carroll's List of Certified Contracts, Special Reserve File, Chickasaw, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Young, "Indian Allotments," 154-67.



influence it would buy, speculators acquired 80 to 90 per cent of the lands allotted to the southeastern tribesmen.<sup>38</sup>

For most of the Indian beneficiaries of the policy, its most important consequence was to leave them landless. After selling their allotment, or a claim to it, they might take to the swamp, live for a while on the bounty of a still hopeful speculator, or scavenge on their settler neighbors. But ultimately most of them faced the alternative of emigration or destitution, and chose to emigrate. The machinations of the speculators and the hopes they nurtured that the Indians might somehow be able to keep a part of their allotted lands made the timing of removals less predictable than it might otherwise have been. This unpredictability compounded the evils inherent in a mass migration managed by a government committed to economy and unversed in the arts of economic planning. The result was the "Trail of Tears."<sup>39</sup>

The spectacular frauds committed among the Choctaws and Creeks, the administrative complications they created and the impression they gave that certain self-styled champions of the people were consorting with the avaricious speculator gave the allotment policy a bad reputation. The administration rejected it in dealing with the Cherokees,<sup>40</sup> and the policy was not revived on any considerable scale until 1854, when it was applied, with similar consequences, to the Indians of Kansas.<sup>41</sup> In the 1880's, when allotment in severalty became a basic feature of American Indian policy, the "civilized tribes," then in Oklahoma, strenuously resisted its application to them. They cited their memories of the 1830's as an important reason for their intransigence.<sup>42</sup>

The allotment treaties of the 1830's represent an attempt to apply Anglo-American notions of justice, which enshrined private property in land and freedom of contract as virtually absolute values, to Indian tribes whose tastes

<sup>38</sup> See calculations in Young, "Indian Allotments," 141-42, 163-64. No system of estimating percentages of land purchased for speculation from figures of sales is foolproof. The assumption used in this estimate was that all those who bought 2,000 acres or more might be defined as speculators. Compare James W. Silver, "Land Speculation Profits in the Chickasaw Cession," *Journal of Southern History*, X (Feb., 1944), 84-92.

<sup>39</sup> For the story of emigration, see Foreman, *Indian Removal*; Debo, *Road to Disappearance*, pp. 103-107 and *Choctaw Republic*, pp. 55-57. Relations between speculation and emigration can be traced in the Creek, Choctaw, and Chickasaw Emigration and Reserve Files, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs.

<sup>40</sup> Hon. R. Chapman to Lewis Cass, Jan. 25, 1835, Cherokee File 7, Records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs; Lewis Cass to Commissioners Carroll and Schermerhorn, Apr. 2, 1835, Office of Indian Affairs, Letters Sent, XV, 261, *ibid.*; "Journal of the Proceedings at the Council held at New Echota . . .," Cherokee File 7, *ibid.*; Joint Memorial of the Legislature of the State of Alabama . . ., Jan. 9, 1836, *ibid.*; William Gilmer to Andrew Jackson, Feb. 9, 1835, Jackson Papers; 7 *Statutes-at-Large*, 483-84, 488-89.

<sup>41</sup> Paul W. Gates, *Fifty Million Acres: Conflicts over Kansas Land Policy, 1854-1890* (Ithaca, N. Y., 1954), pp. 11-48.

<sup>42</sup> Memorial of the Creek Nation on the Subject of Lands in Severalty Among the Several Indian Tribes," Jan. 29, 1883, *House Misc. Doc.* 18, 47 Cong., 2 sess.



and traditions were otherwise. Their history illustrates the limitations of intercultural application of the Golden Rule. In a more practical sense, the treaties typified an effort to force on the Indians the alternative of complete assimilation or complete segregation by placing individuals of varying levels of sophistication in situations where they must use the skills of businessmen or lose their means of livelihood. This policy secured tribal lands while preserving the forms of respect for property rights and freedom of contract, but it proved costly to both the government and the Indians.

How lightly that cost was reckoned, and how enduring the motives and rationalizations that gave rise to it, may be gathered from the subsequent experience of the southeastern tribes in Oklahoma. There, early in the twentieth century, the allotment policy was again enforced, with safeguards hardly more helpful to the unsophisticated than those of the 1830's. Once more, tribal land changed owners for the greater glory of liberty, civilization, and profit.<sup>43</sup>

*Ohio State University*

<sup>43</sup> Compare Angie Debo, *The Five Civilized Tribes of Oklahoma: Report on Social and Economic Conditions* (Philadelphia, Pa., 1951) and Kinney, *Indian Land Tenure*, pp. 243-44.

\* \* \* *Notes and Suggestions* \* \* \*

The Land Tenure System and Class  
in Southern Italy\*

MANLIO ROSSI-DORIA

THE prevailing influence of idealistic thought is partially responsible for the scarce attention given by historians in Italy to problems of economic and social development in the south. Disregarded by the historians, these problems have been analyzed mainly by politicians and economists, and they frequently become more an object of political controversy than a subject of methodical research. Those acquainted with Italian political literature know how widely some general and very ambiguous slogans are used regarding the south and the evolution of its agriculture. It is common to hear of the *Risorgimento* as a "missed" agrarian revolution, of the feudalistic character of the new land tenure system, of immobility as the dominant feature of economic and social life. To this sterile controversy a new stimulus was brought, after the Second World War, by a group of young Marxist historians. Their work, undoubtedly important and stimulating in many aspects, has been so involved in the schemes of a forced Marxist interpretation of history as to make nonsense of what otherwise could have been an important revival and a new approach in the field of historical studies.<sup>1</sup>

An outsider to the field, I nevertheless have the impression that a critical point has finally been reached. Abstract controversy has run its course, and the way is open to scientific research. The progress of similar studies in other countries points more and more in this direction. I hope, therefore, that in a few years the theme of this paper will no longer be discussed by a precarious, inductive method, as here, but by the comparison, interpretation, and measurement of facts and documents.

One of the first jobs of the historians should consist in finding and presenting an integrated interpretation of the numerous existing documents,<sup>2</sup>

\* This paper was presented at the annual meeting of the American Historical Association, New York City, December 29, 1957.

<sup>1</sup> On the work of this group of historians, see the critical survey of Rosario Romeo, "La Storiografia Politica Marxista," *Nord e Sud* (Aug.-Sept., 1956).

<sup>2</sup> An excellent critical survey of documents, the consultation and elaboration of which is necessary for the study of agricultural history in southern Italy in the eighteenth century, can

which will answer these three main questions: (1) Why did the dissolution of feudalism in southern Italy bring the largest part of the land into the hands of the rural bourgeoisie rather than of the peasants? (2) How large and intensive has been the development of agricultural resources under the new land tenure system? and (3) What large and deep changes did this land tenure system undergo in the long period between its establishment and our days?

These questions cannot be answered in this paper, but they can serve as an outline for some considerations based on available data and on our knowledge about the present situation in southern agriculture. "Il est de cas," Marc Bloch said once, "où, pour interpreter le passé, c'est vers le présent, où, au moins, vers un passé tout voisin du présent qu'il sied d'abord de regarder. Telle est, en particulier, la méthode que l'état de la documentation impose aux études agraires."<sup>3</sup>

The first question can be approached from two directions—by considering the organization of agriculture in the eighteenth century and by analyzing the economic requirements for further progress. The little information at our disposal shows how poor the agricultural system was two centuries ago. With few exceptions, limited to the areas around Naples, Bari, and Palermo and a few others where intensive farming (mainly based on tree crops) of ancient origin had maintained itself through the centuries, the largest part of the land was in pasture. The poor peasant population carried on its existence cultivating a few small and scattered plots through a system of precarious tenancy and exercising, in an even more precarious way, their civic rights on feudal or communal lands. Farming had, therefore, no stability. There was no permanent settlement on the land; the rural population lived in the villages completely isolated from the surrounding world. Contradictory as it may seem, the only stable enterprise in this poor rural world was that of the shepherds, whose flocks year after year moved between summer pastures on the Apennines and winter pastures in the low and warmer areas.

When in the middle of the eighteenth century, population increase, revival of economic life, and reform policies of the Bourbons brought an improvement in agricultural production, the initiative for progress could not be

---

be found in Rosario Villari, "Per la storia rurale del Mezzogiorno nel secolo XVIII," *Movimento Operaio* (July-Aug., 1954).

<sup>3</sup> "There are some cases where, in order to interpret the past, you need to take into consideration the present or at least a past very near to the present. This is the method, particularly, which the actual state of documentation imposes on studies in agricultural history." Marc Bloch, *Les caractères originaux de l'histoire rurale française* (Paris, 1952), I, x.

taken by the peasants. In contrast to what had happened in other countries, mainly in France, they were not only too poor but without a stable footing on the land.<sup>4</sup> Yet any possible progress in southern agricultural production lay in the direction of specialized land utilization everywhere. The nature of soils and climate both pushed toward monoculture. In the internal areas, where the soils could not support tree cultivation and the climate was too dry for mixed farming, even more than today, there was no other alternative than better use of pastures or specialized cultivation of wheat.<sup>5</sup> On the other hand, many of the coastal areas which were free of malaria had different soils and milder climate in winter and early spring. Here, the most profitable use of land lay in specialized vineyards and olive, almond, or citrus groves.

In either case, an improved agriculture required a considerable amount of capital. Better use of pastures and improved animal husbandry could only be realized by those who owned sheep and cattle. Tree plantations involve long-run investment for years before they bear fruit. Both tree crops and specialized wheat farming require a year's anticipation of expenses before the harvest. Both have highly variable yields, obliging the farmers to take the risk of frequent crop failures. Many products (such as olives, grapes, milk) need to be processed, stored for several months, and sold on changing markets, thus requiring considerable financial capacity on the part of the farmers.

The peasants' condition was obviously unequal to these tasks. The initiative of progress, therefore, had to pass into the hands of the new class of rural bourgeoisie.

The rural bourgeoisie of southern Italy originated as part of the ancient rural society. As administrators of the feudal lords, tax receivers, money lenders, lawyers, and public officers, or as shepherds, tenants, or enterprising peasants, they had gained strength under the shadow of feudalism. This enabled them to exert their power and privileges on the peasant population and accumulate their capital at the latter's expense. Through a long process, they little by little acquired portions of feudal and church lands and even of royal and communal demesnes.

The new landowners, being the heirs of feudal lords, were obviously ready to transfer into the new land tenure system the same social relations

<sup>4</sup> One of the best observers of rural conditions in the south, Leopoldo Franchetti, writing on the economic and social situation in Basilicata and Calabria in 1876 but making reference to previous periods, said that "also if it seems to contradict normal experience, agriculture in the south was in a nomadic phase" and "the condition of the rural population was that of a country in which the supply of laborers exceeds the demand." See Franchetti, "Condizioni Economiche e Amministrative delle Provincie Napoletane," in *Mezzogiorno e Colonie* (Florence, 1950), pp. 71-87.

<sup>5</sup> The same can be said, for different reasons, for the few plains and other coastal areas where malaria prevented any permanent settlement.

which had prevailed in the old one. It would be wrong, however, to assign too much importance to this. Many of them were, in fact, less and less interested in maintaining the old organization and more anxious to attain the same freedom of action and economic function exerted elsewhere by any other capitalistic bourgeoisie of their age. The real nature and importance of their activity, therefore, was not in the conservative framework of feudalism but in the opposite direction, so that in a few decades it produced a deep transformation of rural society and remarkable progress in agriculture.

One aspect of this change was the revolution brought about by the codification of the legal rights of private property and its extension to all types of land. This stabilized a tenure system previously characterized by confusion and uncertainty due to the coexistence of various types of property rights (involving feudal and church lands, royal and communal demesnes, civic rights of use, etc.). In this connection, much attention has been paid to how recklessly the new class appropriated land to the detriment of the rights and the needs of the peasants. It is necessary, however, to recognize also how absorbing a process it was, involving a tremendous amount of work, money, and thrifty management on the part of the rural bourgeoisie.

The legal revolution was, undoubtedly, the condition and the starting point of all progress in southern agriculture, and progress in the course of the past century has been much greater than is commonly realized. In order to appraise its real dimensions and its consequences, we should consider separately what happened in different sections of the south: (1) in the non-malarious coastal areas where climate and soils were appropriate to intensive farming and particularly to tree production, (2) in the interior or those coastal areas where malaria, clay soils, and an extremely arid climate necessitated an extensive type of farming, and (3) in the mountain areas where overpopulation was, even in olden times, openly in contrast with the very poor natural resources.<sup>6</sup>

At the beginning of the past century, intensive farming, mainly tree crops, covered no more than one fifth of the surface covered now.<sup>7</sup> Five hundred thousand acres in specialized olive groves, 20,000,000 olive trees in open fields, 1,200,000 acres in vineyards, 70,000 acres in citrus groves, and

<sup>6</sup> Separate analysis of agricultural evolution in the three groups of areas indicated above has obvious disadvantages. But it seems to me that the dangers of not recognizing these differences are even greater, for then observations and conclusions which make sense only in one or the other of these different situations are related to the south as a whole. The sterile controversy on the character of modern agricultural evolution in the south, referred to above, largely originates in this lack of analysis and the tendency toward unjustified generalizations.

<sup>7</sup> Only for the period following 1860 is there statistical data which permits a rough evaluation of progress in agriculture. Previous to 1860, we can only rely on conjecture based on the age of plantations and farm buildings in the most important areas. The data given above have

additional surfaces in orchards were planted in the century preceding the First World War, primarily during the years 1860-1880. These plantations, covering practically every susceptible area outside the districts requiring reclamation, were mainly the result of private investment and management on the part of the bourgeois owners, although some were developed on the properties of small direct cultivators or through the application of the so-called "plantation contracts" (*contratti a miglioria*).<sup>8</sup>

Direct management and investment also brought great change to extensive farming. On better soils in the interior or the coast, where malaria and severe droughts prevented intensive land utilization, the holdings of the new owners, as well as those remaining in the hands of noble families, were organized in primitive but rational farms, equipped with buildings, animals, and farm machinery, through a considerable investment of capital. In the period of their major growth around 1880, more than 10,000 farms of this type were in operation, covering 8,000,000 acres. Considerable increase of wheat production and exceptional increase in cattle (probably from 400,000 to 1,000,000 head in one century) were mainly the result of the progress of these farms, organized jointly by the landowners and some groups of capitalist tenants.

Both in the intensive and extensive areas, the social condition of the rural population changed deeply in the course of this agricultural development. The peasants, in fact, completely lost both their old character of feudal dependents and the meager advantages of their rights in the use of common lands. Only in a few cases did they succeed in appropriating any small part of cultivable land, and they more and more explicitly became simply day laborers, poorly supplementing their earnings through the cultivation of tiny plots of either owned or rented land in the surroundings of the villages. The process of land appropriation and agricultural development was, therefore, associated in these areas with a process of almost complete proletarianization of the agricultural laborers.

The internal and mountain areas showed a quite different economic

---

a composite origin and should be considered only as very approximate. See my article, "L' Evoluzione delle Campagne Meridionali e i Contratti Agrari," *Nord e Sud* (Apr., 1955).

<sup>8</sup> *Contratti a miglioria* were imposed on tenant-cultivators by landowners as a means of avoiding the burdens and risks of investment in plantations. The cultivator obtained the use of the land for a period of twenty-nine years but was obliged to plant within a certain number of years all the trees required for a specialized plantation. He did not pay any rent for a short period (five years), and for the remaining time he paid either a fixed rent or a fixed share of products, obviously less than that demanded in any other type of contract. At the end of the twenty-nine years, the contract was exhausted, the peasant had to leave or to accept different conditions, and the landowner could use freely the plantation in its period of full productivity. Other kinds of similar contracts recognized the peasant's right to become owner of a part of the plantation (*contratti di parzoneria*).

and social evolution. Here, also, dissolution of the feudal system put most of the lands into the hands of bourgeois owners, but the land tenure system in some respects remained very similar to that existing in feudal times. Pastures and forests became mostly private property and were utilized mainly as summer pastures for the large flocks and herds coming from capitalist farms in the low areas. A part of them, however, as in olden times, continued to be used under communal civic rights, although they were reduced in size and impoverished by overuse and deforestation. Most of the cultivable land was appropriated by nonoperating owners and rented in small pieces to peasants either directly or, as in the interior of Sicily, through intermediaries. The landowners were, therefore, in a position of simple *rentiers* similar to that of feudal lords, even if the comparison appears ridiculous considering how small in size and value the properties often were and how miserable the standard of living of the new landlords was. As for the peasants, they did not become day laborers here but remained in a position similar to that which they had in feudal times. Their precarious use of land was governed by primitive tenancy and sharecropping contracts. Their standard of living appeared equally low and equally dominated by permanent indebtedness. The increase of population, particularly serious in those areas of old human settlement, increased competition among the peasants and led to the cultivation of poorer and poorer soils, cutting down the few benefits of the new situation.

At the time of Italian unification, land appropriation by the new landowners was almost complete, and the reorganization and progress of agriculture in the areas provided with better natural resources were fairly well advanced. The year in which the south entered into the unified state, 1860, can be considered as the midway point in this phase of consolidation of the new land tenure system, which continued without interruption until 1880.

After 1880 a gradual change set in. New circumstances began to operate, such as the general agricultural depression, specific difficulties with particular products such as wine, increased fiscal burdens, the beginning of transoceanic migration, and later the beginning of the union movement and social legislation. The cumulative effects of previous developments, such as continuous population increase, progressive subdivision of rural properties, and growing differentiation within the peasant class, also became increasingly apparent.

It is impossible to analyze here how each of these single factors contributed to changing the land tenure system and shifting the positions of social classes in southern rural society. But a few illustrations of the mechanism of



changes as they occurred, both in the landowner and peasant classes, are sufficient to show how important and, in a certain sense, irreversible the change was and to understand why it increasingly dominated the countryside in southern Italy until our times.

The change began among the landowners, with particular impact among those who had been farming their own holdings directly and were leaders of agricultural progress. In these families the first two or three generations increased and consolidated their properties. The new generation after 1880 was compelled, on the other hand, to subdivide them and to interrupt or slow down investment and land improvement. Subdivision of properties became more common, as a consequence of hereditary divisions, as an answer to the increased demand and high prices of land, or as a remedy for financial difficulties in the depression years. Subdivided properties could meet the families' needs less and less so that the center of gravity of the landowners' economy started to shift toward other activities—mainly professional and bureaucratic—and toward other residences, mainly Rome and the north. This movement was possible since both plantations and extensive farms had by this time matured and consolidated. They needed less direct supervision by landowners and could be left in the hands of tenant direct cultivators under some kind of agricultural contract.

This is, schematically, the mechanism through which, in the course of a few decades, the landowner class, and particularly owners of medium-sized or small holdings, increasingly assumed the characteristics of *rentiers* without any real function in agricultural production and progress.

The acceleration of new land purchases, with an increase in the number of landowners, brought similar and often more accentuated results. Between 1880 and the First World War, the most desirable and reliable investment for personal savings in southern Italy was the purchase of land. Members of the growing small bourgeoisie—every lawyer, doctor, merchant, public official, or *carabiniere*—felt that by buying some piece of land, they stabilized their economic condition and, in any case, gained higher social status. There is no need to add that these new landowners, most of whom had their main activity away from the land, were by far more *rentier*-minded and detached from agriculture than the old ones. Through such a process it came about little by little, that southern bourgeois became the landowners of southern peasants. This is one of the bases of the more striking peculiarities of social and political life in the south of Italy.

Changes in the peasants' condition were closely related to changes in the landowning class and developed mainly in the form of growing internal

differentiation. Before 1880 peasants in any one of the areas described above were in similar conditions, so that their class as a whole had a remarkable homogeneity. After 1880, the growing subdivision of bourgeois property and the gradual change of landowners into *rentiers* opened the road to change for individual peasants. More and more day laborers became tenants, sharecroppers, or other kinds of *coloni*. Their earnings and savings as direct cultivators permitted many of them to buy a piece of land, to build a house, and to have some animals. But in doing so, each one became different from the other. They became more and more involved in the competition for a job and for more and better land to cultivate, adhering less and less to class solidarity and community participation as they became more exclusively interested in personal or family progress.

It is easy to understand how important and positive the processes outlined above were. Almost all progress in southern agriculture in recent times is an outcome of them. Fifty per cent of cultivable land is now operated by small tenants and *coloni*, who undoubtedly have a more stable footing on the land than they had before. More than 35 per cent of the land is owned by peasants, and, regardless of how tiny these holdings are, they have considerably changed the social status of the owner. Standards of living in general are undoubtedly higher than they were before, and remarkable progress has taken place in agricultural production through their increased technical capacity. But these positive aspects of recent change cannot be separated from the negative ones. Instability remains everywhere the characteristic feature of the peasants' condition, which is dominated now as before by the precariousness of agricultural contracts, by overpopulation and consequent unemployment and underemployment, by growing fragmentation of rural holdings, by lack of capital and credit facilities, by lack of technical assistance and organization, and mainly by competition and differentiation among themselves and by acute contrast with other social classes, which prevent their development of economic cooperation, significant social institutions, and real civic and democratic life.

The more recent evolution of the land tenure system, therefore, has resulted not in stabilization but in growing disintegration of rural society. It is to this that we can trace the fact that social unrest, on the one hand, and inefficiency of institutional life on the other are now, more than ever, the characteristics of the south.

*University of California, Berkeley*

# The Big Flat

## History of a New York Tenement House

ROBERT H. BREMNER

THE model tenement movement as a whole warrants more thorough investigation by historians and is equally interesting whether studied as a phase of urban social reform, as an expression of nineteenth-century philanthropy, or as a problem in American domestic architecture. Moreover, as this note seeks to demonstrate, study of the movement offers a convenient method of getting at specific information, otherwise difficult to obtain, on the way of life of the urban poor in the recent past. Students interested in pursuing research along the lines suggested in this note will readily discover a number of other experiments in improved housing launched during the 1870's, 1880's, and 1890's. Some of these ventures were more successful than the one here discussed, and a few may be found to have exercised a more positive influence on the later course of housing reform.

The Big Flat did not acquire that name until midway in its history. When erected in 1855 by New York's leading philanthropic organization it was christened the Workmen's Home. A substantial brick structure, six stories tall and somewhat prison-like in appearance, the Home covered most of six city lots and ran through the block from 96 and 98 Mott Street to 47 and 49 Elizabeth Street. It was the largest multiple dwelling built in New York before the 1880's.

The man most responsible for the construction of the Workmen's Home was Robert M. Hartley, founder and executive secretary of the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. As early as 1847 he had proposed building a group of eight model tenements, each containing twenty-four apartments that would be rented to poor families for \$1.00 a week. Lack of funds prevented the AICP from trying the experiment, but the plans were printed and widely distributed in the hope that some philanthropically-inclined builder might utilize them.<sup>1</sup> In 1854, disappointed by the failure of private capitalists to act, Hartley organized a subsidiary of the AICP to build and operate a model tenement for Negroes. The project, the first of the kind to be undertaken in this country, was intended to demonstrate the feasibility

<sup>1</sup> W. H. Tolman, "Half a Century of Improved Housing Effort by the New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor," *Yale Review*, V (1896-97), 290.

of providing decent housing, at a price within the means of the poorer classes, which would also yield a fair return on the capital invested.<sup>2</sup>

The building was designed by a well-known architect, John W. Ritch, and built at a cost of \$60,000 on land purchased for \$30,500. It was 53 feet wide by 188 feet deep. There were stores on the Mott and Elizabeth Street sides, a courtyard 22 feet wide on the south, and an open space 5 feet wide on the north. The basement was divided into separate coal bins and storage spaces for each family. On the top story were two assembly rooms which the inmates, as Hartley called the tenants, were permitted to employ for "lectures, concerts, or moral and educational uses" during the week and for Sunday School and religious observance on the Sabbath. Immediately inside both street entrances rose fireproof stairways made of iron with slate treads. On the north side of each floor a public hall, lighted by gas lamps at either end, extended through the length of the building. Along the outside wall of each hall were rows of compartments containing the toilets for the apartments on that floor. In the middle of the halls were water taps and slop sinks—one for each floor.

Originally there were eighty-seven apartments in the building, or about fourteen to a floor. They stretched back railroad-fashion from the halls to the south or courtyard side. Each had three rooms and a closet large enough to be used as an extra bedroom. With the exception of those facing the streets, where windows were more numerous, the apartments had two windows apiece, one opening on the courtyard and the other on the hall. A system of small flues rising from each room to the roof supplied, or was supposed to supply, further ventilation. Hartley described these apartments as "commodious and well ventilated." They rented at \$5.50 to \$8.50 a month.<sup>3</sup>

What the inmates thought of the building is not known, but there is reason to doubt that the Workmen's Home provided conditions conducive to either health or morality. In most of the apartments only one room had access to outside air, and the inner rooms were always dark and practically unventilated. As often as not pressure was inadequate to carry water above the street floor. In winter the toilets, the sink traps, and the water pipes, which were outside the building, froze solid. The halls that ran through the Home from street to street, although intended for the convenience of the tenants, turned out to be among the worst features, since by day and

<sup>2</sup> New York Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor, *Thirteenth Annual Report* (1856), pp. 45-51.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* See also Robert W. DeForest and Lawrence Veiller, eds., *The Tenement House Problem Including the Report of the New York State Tenement House Commission of 1900* (2 vols., New York, 1900), I, 85-86; James Ford, *Slums and Housing* (2 vols., Cambridge, Mass., 1936), II, 673, 878.

night they attracted a disorderly crowd of idlers into the public portions of the house.<sup>4</sup>

Such defects were by no means peculiar to the Workmen's Home, nor were they entirely confined to the habitations of the poor. In the 1860's up-town apartment houses designed for occupancy by moderately well-to-do families were being erected with no more provision for light and ventilation and with somewhat less attention to fire safety.<sup>5</sup> In 1865 a civic group cited the Home as one of the few examples of "comfortable and decent tenant-houses" in the city.<sup>6</sup> As late as 1884, long after the AICP had sold the house, an expert witness told a legislative commission that, although abominably dirty, it was basically "a fine building, well ventilated and well built."<sup>7</sup> Outside of the AICP, however, the design of the building awakened little enthusiasm, and later builders of model tenements, instead of copying the Home, adopted plans based on contemporary English experiments in low-cost housing.<sup>8</sup>

Despite the pride Hartley took in the building, the conduct of the tenants—"a semi-civilized class," according to Hartley—proved a constant source of embarrassment to him. In 1867 the Association sold the Home for \$100,000 to the trustees of the Five Points House of Industry. The new owners spent an additional \$40,000 to convert the property, now renamed the Workingwomen's Home, into a "cheery boarding place" for "tailoresses, dress and cloak-makers, milliners, hoop-skirt and artificial flowermakers, book-folders, workers in confectionary, tobacco, cigars, etc. . . . and shop or store clerks." The Workingwomen's Home was expected to be a self-sustaining enterprise rather than a gratuitous charity, but the trustees proposed to offer the boarders decent living accommodations, wholesome food, and facilities for education and self-improvement at reasonable rates. Above all the Home was expected to serve as a refuge where women whose wages were small would be "withdrawn from temptation and brought under moral and Christian influences."<sup>9</sup>

<sup>4</sup> For comments on the defects of the building see DeForest and Veiller, *Tenement House Problem*, I, 87; Jacob Riis, *How the Other Half Lives* (New York, 1890), pp. 271-72.

<sup>5</sup> Citizens' Association of New York, Council of Hygiene and Public Health, *Report Upon the Sanitary Condition of the City* (New York, 1865), pp. lxxxi-lxxxii fn.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. cxii.

<sup>7</sup> New York (State) Legislature, *Report of the Tenement House Commission of 1884* (Albany, 1885), p. 86.

<sup>8</sup> Alfred T. White, for example, adopted the design of the Waterlow buildings in London for the outstandingly successful and much admired model tenements he built in Brooklyn between 1877 and 1890.

<sup>9</sup> William F. Barnard, *Forty Years at the Five Points: A Sketch of the Five Points House of Industry* (New York, 1893), p. 40; *The Monthly Record of the Five Points House of Industry*, X (1866-67), 179.

The remodeled Home opened its doors on October 1, 1867. It had space for between four hundred and five hundred boarders in sixty dormitories and twenty apartments on the five upper stories. The main entrance, now located on the Elizabeth Street side, led into an office or reception room, behind which were a parlor, sewing room, library, and a dining hall just under 100 feet long. The basement contained a kitchen connected by dumb-waiters with the dining hall, a bakery, laundry, "bathing department," and storage space. As before there were sixteen water closets and one sink (now supplied with hot as well as cold water) on each of the upper floors. The house was lighted by gas and heated by fireplaces. The boarders paid \$3.25 a week for bed, meals, free use of the baths, and washing of eight pieces of laundry.<sup>10</sup> Comparable accommodations elsewhere in the city, it was estimated, would have cost from \$8.00 to \$10.00 a week.<sup>11</sup>

The residents, except those whose employment kept them out later, had to be in the house by ten o'clock. Secure within their refuge, the girls could dance in the hallways or walk in the court, which had been converted into a paved yard bordered by well-tended flower beds. Their parlor and library were comfortably furnished and supplied with papers, magazines, and a few books and pictures. Newspaper comments on the venture were uniformly laudatory, and on the first anniversary of the opening of the Working-women's Home, the residents presented the superintendent with a bouquet and a silver water pitcher in token of their gratitude.<sup>12</sup>

Even at this early date, however, the sponsors were beginning to complain of "the cost, care, and trouble" involved in operating the Home. Not all of the boarders, it seems, were "grateful and appreciative." Some were "unfortunately constituted" and caused the management and the other residents no little trouble. There was, for example, the sad case of a woman, otherwise estimable, who sang and prayed at unseemly hours and in such a loud voice that she disturbed people even in remote parts of the house. She persisted in these habits despite repeated admonitions and at last had to be dismissed.<sup>13</sup>

The most serious problem, however, was financial. The Home did not fill up. At no time were there more than three hundred women in residence, and by 1872 it appeared certain that the number would decline rather than increase in the future. The trustees had gone into debt to buy and refurbish the building, but revenues were never even sufficient to meet current operat-

<sup>10</sup> *Monthly Record of the Five Points House of Industry*, XII (1868-69), 116-19 and XIII (1869-70), 295-98.

<sup>11</sup> *New York Times*, Sept. 30, 1868.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>13</sup> *Monthly Record of the Five Points House of Industry*, XII, 115.

ing expenses, so that instead of being self-sustaining, the Home was a constant drain on the resources of the parent organization. After five years' trial the trustees announced that the Home would close on July 1, 1872.<sup>14</sup> They sold the building about a year later for \$100,000, the same amount they had paid for it.

A factor that undoubtedly contributed to the failure of both the Workmen's and the Workingwomen's Home was the disreputable neighborhood in which the house was situated. To the south stretched the Sixth Ward, one of the most densely populated and pestilential sections of the city. Northward lay the Fourteenth Ward with its decaying tenements, fat-boiling establishments, manufactories of glass, soap, and candles, and wood-and-metal-working shops. Throughout the entire history of the building, streets, gutters, and even walks in the area were covered, winter and summer, with filth, garbage, ashes, and offal.<sup>15</sup>

The march of industry, which was eventually to engulf the Big Flat, at first only made the building less livable. In 1872, shortly before the Workingwomen's Home went out of business, a large factory was erected next door, seriously reducing the light and air available to the tenants.<sup>16</sup> But neither its undesirability as a residence nor the deterioration of the neighborhood affected the value of the property. The man who bought it from the Five Points House of Industry in 1873 sold it only a few months later for \$200,000. In the next few years the Big Flat, as it was now called, changed hands several times, reaching its peak value in 1875 when it sold for \$221,000. Thereafter every owner of the Big Flat was forced to sell it for less than he had paid. Nevertheless, when finally disposed of for industrial purposes in 1888, the site alone had become so valuable that the property brought \$96,000, slightly more than the AICP had invested in the land and building in the 1850's.<sup>17</sup>

Under private management the Big Flat lost whatever attributes of a model tenement it had once possessed. The owners restored the building to something like its original plan but increased the total number of apartments to ninety-one. They also raised the rents, charging as much for the cheapest and least desirable lodgings as the most expensive and best situated ones had formerly cost.<sup>18</sup> Even so, the demand for housing had become so great

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, XVI (1872-73), 34-35.

<sup>15</sup> Citizens' Association of New York, *Report Upon the Sanitary Condition of the City*, pp. 76, 85-86; see also New York City Department of Health, *Second Annual Report* (1871-72), pp. 99-100; George E. Waring, Jr., *Street Cleaning* (New York, 1899), p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> *Monthly Record of the Five Points House of Industry*, XVI, 34-35.

<sup>17</sup> I am indebted to Mr. William Wolfman, chief counsel of the Title Guarantee and Trust Company, New York, for data on real estate transactions involving the Big Flat.

<sup>18</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" New York Association for Improving the Condition of the



that most of the apartments were rented. The population of the house, once (probably erroneously) estimated at 1,500, seems to have averaged around 500, although the actual number of occupants was difficult to determine because some tenants took in lodgers and unauthorized persons camped out in the halls.<sup>19</sup> Alfred T. White, a successful builder and operator of model tenements who visited the house in the mid-eighties, concluded that the chief problem was the landlord's failure to supervise and police the property. "At no time," he stated in 1885, "have 'the Big Flats' had an agent equal to the preservation of peace or the enforcement of any rules."<sup>20</sup>

Overcrowding, neglect on the part of the owners, and violation of the simplest rules of sanitation by the tenants, together with the unfortunate design of the building, created serious hygienic problems. A sanitary inspector employed by the AICP, who made a careful survey of the Big Flat in 1886, pronounced it a "pest-hole and resort of the worst characters." According to his report, all but four of the apartments in the building were dirty; three of the exceptions were clean, and the other was filthy.<sup>21</sup> Other visitors observed "dampness and vegetable organisms" on the walls of the inner rooms,<sup>22</sup> and White found dust and dirt covering the stairs "like a carpet," so that the hard stone steps were soft to the tread.<sup>23</sup> Piles of garbage littered the halls; the walls and floors around the sinks were wet and smelly; and the sinks themselves appeared to be used primarily to dispose of refuse. The toilets on the upper stories had caused so much trouble that the Board of Health finally ordered them removed—with the result that twenty-eight privy-like compartments originally intended for tenants on the first two floors had to serve all the occupants of the building. Even in the comparative coolness of the early morning hours visitors found the stench permeating the Big Flat almost unbearable.<sup>24</sup>

Deplorable as the situation was, observers agreed the house was about on a par with, and in some respects superior to, the common run of low-grade tenements. In reputation for turbulence and disorder, however, the Big Flat outranked most of its rivals. Perhaps simply because it housed so

---

Poor, *Forty-third Annual Report* (1886), p. 46. This thirty-page article, the most important source of information on the Big Flat in the 1880's, forms part of the report of Frederick N. Owen, sanitary agent of the AICP. Owen also served as chief inspector for the New York State Tenement House Commission of 1884.

<sup>19</sup> Lucy M. Hall, "Tenement-Houses and Their Populations," *Journal of Social Science*, XX (1884), 94.

<sup>20</sup> White, "Better Homes for Workingmen," *Proceedings of the National Conference of Charities and Correction* (1885), p. 373.

<sup>21</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" p. 44.

<sup>22</sup> Hall, "Tenement-Houses and Their Populations," pp. 93-94.

<sup>23</sup> White, "Better Homes for Workingmen," p. 373.

<sup>24</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" pp. 47, 71-72.

many people and was frequented by so many others, it gave the police more trouble than smaller tenements. At any rate the number of arrests for both major and minor breaches of the peace was high. The prostitutes who rented most of the ground floor rooms attracted an unruly and occasionally violent clientele into the house. At night streetwalkers from the neighborhood roamed the corridors in search of customers and sometimes engaged in noisy quarrels with the resident prostitutes. Boys and young men loitered around the steps or played cards under the gas lamps. Drunks ejected from the saloon on the Mott Street side, or wandering in from the streets, staggered through the main floor hall, and tramps undismayed by the din, if not actively adding to it, sought free sleeping space on the floor.<sup>25</sup> In 1879 revenue agents discovered an illicit still capable of producing 175 gallons of whisky a day in the abandoned bakery portion of the basement.<sup>26</sup> Several years later a raid on the six opium dens then flourishing in the Big Flat netted twenty-nine persons, fifteen of them white women. One of the men caught in the raid was charged with luring young girls into his establishment.<sup>27</sup>

The saloon dispensed whisky at five cents a glass from 5:30 A.M. until late at night. The proprietor did a brisk carry-out business early in the morning when women and children brought in cups and soda water bottles to be filled with liquor. On Sundays, when it was illegal to sell whisky, the saloonkeeper locked the street entrance but permitted a side door leading to the hall to remain open. Men, women, and children went in and out all day long, usually taking their drinks to the hall where there was likely to be accordion playing, dancing, and loud talk.<sup>28</sup>

The raffish activities and conduct that gave the Big Flat its evil reputation were concentrated on the first two stories. The vast majority of the tenants were law abiding, industrious, and necessarily thrifty souls who had as little as possible to do with their disreputable neighbors. About 85 per cent of the occupants in 1886 were recent immigrants from Eastern Europe, mainly Russian, Polish, and Romanian Jews. All but a few worked as well as resided in the Big Flat, since they made their living by finishing coats, pants, waists, and overalls in their own apartments. Nearly all of the families had a sewing machine, and some owned as many as four. They received needles, thread, buttons, and cut and basted garments from manufacturers;

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 45.

<sup>26</sup> *New York Times*, Nov. 10, 1879. The owner of the Big Flat at this time was Jabez A. Bostwick, an oil merchant who lived on upper Fifth Avenue.

<sup>27</sup> *New York Times*, Dec. 8, 1884.

<sup>28</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" pp. 46-50, 52.

the men operated the sewing machines, and the women sewed on buttons and made button holes by hand. By working at top speed from six in the morning until ten at night a man and wife, assisted by a child or two, could earn \$1.60 a day. Many of the families supplemented their earnings by keeping lodgers, who paid \$2.00 a week for board and "room"—a quilt or mattress on the floor. About fifty of the lodgers were pushcart peddlers, and these were almost the only adult residents of the Big Flat who worked outside the building.<sup>29</sup>

Slightly more than a third of the Big Flat's inhabitants in the 1880's were children. About half of the youngsters were of school age, but by no means all of them attended school. Some helped their parents in the family sweat-shops; others worked in the factory next door, peddled matches, or engaged in other street trades.<sup>30</sup> As was true in other large tenement houses, the high percentage of infants and children under five years of age helped swell the Big Flat's mortality rate to an alarming figure. In 1883-1885, when the average death rate in the city was about twenty-six per thousand of the population, the average for the Big Flat was equivalent to forty-two per thousand. The infant death rate in the house during this period was more than two and a half times as high as in the city as a whole.<sup>31</sup> Infanticide, as a sanitary reformer sadly remarked, had seldom been practiced on as large a scale as in late nineteenth-century New York.<sup>32</sup>

The owner of the Big Flat in the final and most disreputable phase of its history was the New York Steam Company, a corporation that supplied newspapers and industrial consumers with steam for heat and power. The trustees of the corporation included men prominent in the business community, but the operation of the tenement apparently engaged little of their attention. They had other matters to worry about, for, in addition to the normal cares and vicissitudes of business, the firm underwent a reorganization and became involved in a bitter dispute with its employees.<sup>33</sup> From time to time, at the insistence of health authorities, the company made various changes in the Big Flat. Unfortunately, these alterations—such as the removal of most of the toilets and the transfer of all the slop sinks from

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 44, 47-52; see also Charles F. Wingate, "The Cradle of Cholera," *New York Daily Tribune*, Dec. 7, 1884; New York (State), *Report of the Tenement House Commission of 1884*, pp. 108-10, 175.

<sup>30</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" pp. 49, 60; cf. Jacob Riis, "How the Other Half Lives," *Scribner's Magazine*, VI (1889), 651-52.

<sup>31</sup> "The Story of the 'Big Flat,'" pp. 58-59.

<sup>32</sup> A. N. Bell, "Report on the Sanitary Condition of Towns," *Ninth Annual Report of the State Board of Charities, State of New York* (1876), p. 144.

<sup>33</sup> *New York Times*, July 30, 1879; *New York Daily Tribune*, Mar. 17, 1884, Mar. 7-13, 1886.

the interior to positions outside a window on each hall—only had the effect of adding to the inconvenience of the tenants without materially improving the cleanliness of the house. None of the changes remedied the hardships from which residents of the Big Flat, like dwellers in other tenements, suffered most: lack of privacy, light, air, and above all, water.<sup>34</sup>

One day in the winter of 1888–1889 Jacob Riis, who described the Big Flat as “a regular hot-bed of thieves and peace-breakers,” discovered that the building had been demolished. On its site stood a new carriage factory bustling with activity on every floor. To Riis the moral was plain. “Business,” he was to exult in his soon-to-be published *How the Other Half Lives*, “has done more than all other agencies together to wipe out the worst tenements. It has been New York’s real Napoleon III. . . . In ten years I have seen plague-spots disappear before its onward march with which health officers, police and sanitary science had struggled vainly.”<sup>35</sup>

By this time New York contained a few newly constructed tenements that were more nearly model buildings than the Big Flat had ever been and some old houses, such as Gotham Court, which had been made decent by conscientious landlords. These, however, were incapable of housing more than a tiny fraction of the poorer classes of the city. The onward march of industry and the “beneficent spirit of business,” which Riis and other reformers hailed, sometimes destroyed bad tenements but almost never built good ones. The overwhelming weight of evidence presented in tenement house inspections and investigations made in the 1890’s leads to the conclusion that the dispossessed tenants of the Big Flat benefited little from its destruction. In all probability they moved into buildings equally as bad, and perhaps worse than the one they had vacated.

*Ohio State University*

<sup>34</sup> The Big Flat was better supplied with water than the law required, since the provision of the Act of 1887 requiring running water on each floor of a tenement house did not become operative until 1895. For interesting comment on the water problem in tenements see New York (State), *Report of the Tenement House Committee of 1894* (Albany, 1895), pp. 382–84, 430–31.

<sup>35</sup> Riis, *How the Other Half Lives*, pp. 271–72; see also *New York Times*, Feb. 9, 1888; *The Engineering and Building Record and the Sanitary Engineer*, XVIII (1888), 216.

\* \* \* \* *Reviews of Books* \* \* \* \*

General

THE FRONTIER IN PERSPECTIVE. Edited by *Walker D. Wyman* and *Clifton B. Kroeber*. (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press. 1957. Pp. xx, 300. \$5.50.)

Two Differing Views\*

A CENTURY ago an Easterner named Draper came to Wisconsin and began to build a local archive of frontier history. One of those who used the materials he collected was an intense but shallow historian named F. J. Turner. In 1954, someone had the bright idea of exploiting, at a summer session of the University of Wisconsin, the centenary of Draper's arrival in the state. By this approach we reach *The Frontier in Perspective*, a monument of provincial piety—but a monument to Turner, not to Draper. He, having provided the occasion by living long enough ago, is dropped. No essay is devoted to him or to the value of local archives. What we have instead is a rag bag of discussions of this, that, or the other topic as Turner might have dealt with it, had he been less parochial than he was, or if his name can somehow be dragged in. The reader feels at times like a tourist trying to identify the scenic features of the Grand Canyon from a guidebook to the Yosemite.

The most distinguished contribution, with only polite and minimal reference to the inadequacy of Turner, is on "The Frontiers of Hispanic America," by Silvio Zavala. The Hispanic thrust into the Americas had been preceded by a long tradition of wars against the Moors, which shaped the social and institutional character of Hispanic conquest, colonization, and exploitation of natives. Village Indians could be conquered at a blow and made to pay labor tribute on the farm or in the mines. Against the mobile plains Indians, especially after they acquired the horse, which at first only the Spaniards had, other methods had to be worked out. Thus the historical process is seen as having primary and secondary aspects. Primarily, a society has its own characteristics, and when it expands it tends to create its own kind of frontier. Secondarily, it finds that it can impose itself on some local conditions, while under other conditions it can continue to expand only if it modifies itself. Unmistakably, this view differs radically from Turner's mixture of political sentimentality and misconceived geographical materialism.

\* Presented above are two reviews of one book by specialists in different fields. The *Review* prints both as an experiment.

It is unfortunately impossible, when reviewing a symposium in a limited number of words, to mention each and every contribution—there are more than a dozen in this book. P. L. MacKendrick, "Roman Colonization and the Frontier Hypothesis," shows the extremes to which "Turnerian" interpretation can be carried. Yes, the Romans expanded and colonized but, surely, not against "Indians." They contended, within Italy, against peoples of much the same cultural level, with similar economic practices and methods of warfare. R. L. Reynolds, "The Mediterranean Frontiers, 1000-1400," has the valuable concept that societies which are changing in themselves create new kinds of frontiers; this is not surprising, since the one writer whom he recommends for further reading is R. S. Lopez.

A. Lobanov-Rostovsky, "Russian Expansion in the Far East in the Light of the Turner Hypothesis," mentions the importance of the Cossack use of firearms but does not tie this up tightly, as it should be, with the fact that it took the Russians, without firearms, six centuries to reach the Urals and, with firearms, only another hundred years to reach the Pacific. W. P. Webb, "The Western World Frontier," though he does not cite either Malthus or Henry George, mixes up what seems to be an extraordinary brew of Turner, Malthus, and George, and skims off it the suggestion that *perhaps* what we need is a law of primogeniture and entail. Entertaining, but not convincing.

E. P. Boardman discusses the intellectual unpreparedness of the Chinese officials who in the nineteenth century had to make treaties with the Western sea powers. He attributes the attitude of the Chinese to their millennial contact with the northern, Great Wall barbarians; a stronger case could be made for a theory that the Manchu-Chinese authorities were trying to extend, to the Westerners, concepts of trade and tribute deriving from many centuries of contact with Arab, Indian, and Indonesian seafarers. Boardman refers to, without naming, "a Far Eastern counterpart of the Turner school," and it is possible, given the context, that he has the present reviewer in mind. If so, he is dead wrong. This reviewer, product of an incomplete education, never read Turner until 1955 and obviously did not then form a high opinion of him.

*Johns Hopkins University*

OWEN LATTIMORE

THIS volume collects thirteen lectures delivered at the University of Wisconsin in 1954. The editors recommended taking "the Turner thesis of the significance of the frontier in United States history as a reference point." "It is now time," they say, "to lay the numerous frontiers against the Turner hypothesis to test its validity, and to search for valid elements in the non-Turnerian history areas."

The most substantial results are papers by Paul W. Gates and Henry Nash Smith, who treat the American West only. For all his chipping away at aspects of the "Turner thesis," Gates is one of the most Turnerian of historians in method and spirit. His paper on "Frontier Estate Builders and Farm Laborers" rests

solidly on the sources as well as on his previous monographs. Smith fruitfully appraises the structure of Mark Twain's *Roughing It* to illustrate the Easterner's adjustment to the frontier and the transience of the frontier itself. Two other papers by major interpreters of the West present nothing new. Thomas P. Abernethy summarizes his accounts of aristocratic survivals in the Old Southwest. Walter P. Webb restates the main generalizations of *The Great Frontier* (1952), which is more than Turnerian in scope and less than Turnerian in relationship of thesis to evidence; the parts of the West that Turner studied correspond more nearly to the whole Mississippi Valley than west Texas corresponds to the world. Three papers offer more details about American society in general than analysis of the frontier. Walter Agard traces examples of the classical tradition in architecture, education, and journalism through the nineteenth century, Frederic G. Cassidy surveys miscellaneous elements in American English, and A. Irving Hallowell considers Indian contributions to cuisine and pharmacopoeia and then turns to general American reactions to the Indian.

The remaining contributors describe frontiers of other countries. Insofar as they make comparisons, most merely note general resemblances to expansion in the United States; they seldom try to analyze the processes that interested Turner most, nor do they distinguish universal factors—land and nature—from the local and inherited factors that Turner also took into account. A. L. Burt, in a paper on Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, achieves the most significant comparison, emphasizing again the independent spirit of the Canadian *habitant*. One may wish, since he contrasts urban Australia with rural North America (that is, the rural Mississippi Valley), and since he complains of Turner's failure to study the Canadian frontier, that he had considered western Canada and the American Far West also, as did one of Turner's students (William J. Trimble) many years ago and one of Burt's students (Paul F. Sharp) more recently. Silvio Zavala cautiously comments on Argentina and northern Mexico but finds little more basis for comparison than Victor Andrés Belaúnde found thirty-five years ago, thus reminding us how little synthesis has come out of decades of studies of the Spanish borderlands and of the "history of the Americas." Speakers on the Roman, medieval Mediterranean, Chinese, and Russian frontiers find chiefly verbal resemblances to America as Turner described it. Paul L. MacKendrick so stresses parallels and passes over divergences as to picture Cato "assuming a hillbilly pose" and Marius as "a GI general." Eugene P. Boardman considers essentially international frontiers and the policies of a foreign dynasty in China. A. Lobanov-Rostovsky begins by comparing Cossacks and American pioneers, as George Lantzeff and Donald Treadgold have done, and then turns to recent international conflicts.

The sum is an interesting though uneven assortment and no great advance toward comparative history. James Westfall Thompson's studies of the *Ostmark* and even Arnold J. Toynbee's overfacile remarks on atavism on the frontier went further than many of these efforts, though some present data and ideas that



should have invited active discussion then and may yet prompt further study. Perhaps it is enough of an achievement to bring eminent visitors to a summer conference without expecting them to confer or attend to a common problem. The editors faced a difficult task in articulating thirteen such different papers.

*University of Oregon*

EARL POMEROY

CENTENNIAL PUBLICATION OF THE AMERICAN NUMISMATIC SOCIETY. Edited by *Harald Ingholt*. (New York: American Numismatic Society. 1958. Pp. xii, 712, 50 plates. \$30.00.)

AWARE of their new strength and potentials, numismatists have done much stocktaking in recent months. The inventory reveals the science of the study of coins as a discipline proud of its past reaching back into the Renaissance and conscious of the interrelationship of numismatics with other studies in economics, history, visual aesthetics, architecture, and field archaeology. Two illuminating short essays in this appraisal are A. H. M. Jones's "Numismatics and History," in *Essays in Roman Coinage Presented to Harold Mattingly* (New York, 1956), and C. H. V. Sutherland's *Ancient Numismatics: A Brief Introduction* (New York, 1958). Sutherland's essay covers the past and present world of ancient numismatics from the beginnings under Croesus in Lydia through the transition to the Byzantine Middle Ages; the documentation is superb. In the full and diverse fashion of infrequent gatherings of international scholarship, we now have the *Actes* (Paris, 1957) of the International Numismatic Congress of July 6-11, 1953, an organized glimpse into the recent researches of nearly every numismatist of note.

On to this stage moves the massive *Centennial Publication of the American Numismatic Society*, ably edited by Professor Harald Ingholt of Yale. In the foreword, Louis C. West, president of the Society, speaks of an organization "born a century ago with no resources except hope and enthusiasm" and having "today all the hope and enthusiasm with which it began life," and "something more: its physical plant, its collections, its place among the world's learned societies." The centennial called for something beyond the usual round of testimonials and commemorative medals, for the anniversary was also the fiftieth of establishment in the splendid building on Audubon Terrace. The volume reviewed here is more than a society's *Festschrift*; it is a document of this general arrival of numismatics as something far beyond a mere end in itself. A companion volume is promised, a history of the Society, which will show how the evolution came about on this side of the Atlantic.

What of the book we have introduced at length? It is always worth repeating that a volume of fifty essays spread over seven hundred pages cannot be examined other than generally in a review of this length. To list the titles would be to do what any bookseller can do to better purpose. To single out two or three articles for minute examination would be to deprecate forty-five others and to parade

the reviewer in his own scholarly cage. But in an era which sees too many *Festschriften* one can sense whether the collection being reviewed has hit its mark, whether the contributors have given important material or that essay which they had no incentive to finish for one of the journals. The *Centennial Publication* contains one or two after-dinner speeches on "international cooperation" or "numismatics and economic history," but in general each scholar has tried to give in a few pages what he might well have offered as a monograph elsewhere.

All periods from early Greek to "Brasher and Bailey: Pioneer New York Coiners, 1787-1792" (W. H. Breen) are included. The essays are not grouped by region or topic but are presented in alphabetical sequence of authors. Plates, fortunately, come with each article. Ingholt hopes the Tyche of numismatics has hovered over the presses to keep misprints away, and the brevity of the *Errata* sheet suggests she has. Ancient numismatics account for nearly half the contributions, but R. B. Whitehead, "Coins and Indian History," H. Grunthal, "Richard Wagner in Medallion Art," G. C. Miles, "The Early Islamic Bronze Coinage of Egypt," and H. Enno van Gelder, "Les plus anciens tarifs monétaires illustrés des Pays-Bas," suggest the scope.

Historians with a grim sense of humor and with a conviction that coins not properly screened by numismatists are worse than useless in other contexts will delight in Philip Grierson's "Some Modern Forgeries of Carolingian Coins." A well-known Italian forger of the early twentieth century, whose dies are to a large extent awaiting publication in the Museo Nazionale Romano, filled gaps in the numismatic history of the Italian Middle Ages. In spite of early "recognition," he was subsequently able to deceive one of the great authorities of the Medagliere Vaticano with the so-called "hoard of Bolsena" in 1909. Before the revelations of 1902-1905, however, the great numismatist King Victor Emmanuel III acquired twenty-two of the forger's papal *antiquiores* in endeavoring to fill as many gaps as possible in his collection before publishing the *Corpus Nummorum Italicorum*.

Among the articles on Greek and Roman coins, M. Thompson's "The Grain-Ear Drachms of Athens" shows in an exhaustive marshaling of evidence new and old that on three separate occasions between 180 and 165 B.C. the city mint issued fractions for special purposes, probably associated with gifts or distributions of grain by such patrons as Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria (166 B.C.). At the other end of antiquity, K. Pink catalogues the medallions of Carus and his sons Carinus and Numerianus (A.D. 282-284). In a period generally devoid of historical and artistic riches, one is surprised at the breadth and quality of the large multiple coins or ceremonial tokens of these Illyrian rulers. The obverses show them in rich consular robes and elaborate cuirasses with scenes of Virtus in relief on the shields; the reverses rise to the level of dramatic transcriptions of the brief histories of Flavius Vopiscus and the Byzantine Malalas.

Museum of Fine Arts, Boston

CORNELIUS C. VERMEULE III

CONSTITUTIONAL REASON OF STATE: THE SURVIVAL OF THE CONSTITUTIONAL ORDER. By C. J. Friedrich. [The Colver Lectures, 1956.] (Providence, R. I.: Brown University Press. 1957. Pp. xi, 131. \$3.00.)

By a fortunate coincidence, the Colver Memorial Lectures which Professor Friedrich gave at Brown University have come out as a book in the same year in which Meinecke's famous work on the idea of the reason of state, under the title *Machiavellism*, has been published in an English translation. The two books are closely related; Friedrich tries to close a gap which Meinecke had left. Meinecke studied the development of political thought accompanying the emergence of the absolutist state, and the essence of the problem of reason of state was to him the conflict between the values of a moral order and the view of the state as an engine exclusively driven by power interests. Meinecke neglected those thinkers who were interested in the legal and constitutional aspects of politics; these "constitutional thinkers" are the chief concern of Friedrich. He investigates the aspects which the problem of reason of state takes when it has to be faced by those who believe in government by law and a constitutional order. Friedrich's consideration of this question has been clearly influenced by the great significance of this problem in present-day politics: If the existence of the democratic order is threatened, is it justifiable to use in its defense undemocratic means? This is the central problem of the constitutional reason of state, and the defense against Communism, the rise of McCarthyism, the concept of the "security risk" have demonstrated the existence and importance of this problem in the modern world.

Friedrich admits frankly that his historical survey of the views on this problem held by "constitutional thinkers" from Machiavelli to Hegel will not give any clear indication how this problem ought to be solved today. He succeeds, however, in showing that the constitutional thinkers of the past were aware that an emergency situation might arise in which the maintenance of legality might involve great risks for the continued existence of a constitutional order. Harrington believed that a security council, in the pattern of the Venetian Council of Ten, with discretionary powers of wide scope, might be able to eradicate such threats. Spinoza was willing to concede to the government all possible rights of interference as long as freedom of thought was maintained. The Calvinist political thinkers believed in the need of using emergency powers against tyrants and subversives but did not fear the consequences because the "saints" who employed this dangerous weapon would always return to a lawful order of society. In the Enlightenment, Locke believed that the right to use emergency powers, under special circumstances, could be built into the constitution. Kant had no great hopes that constitutional rights would remain intact as long as force was employed in politics; only a world federation under law which would end wars among states would remove all possible threats against the maintenance of a constitutional order.

Friedrich's concise but clear lectures are significant not only because they reveal the extent to which the question of the defense of the constitutional order has been a permanent problem in constitutional thought. They can also serve as a stimulating introduction to the general political ideas of these "constitutional thinkers," because Friedrich shows that the manner in which they approach this special problem is inextricably connected with their entire system of thought and permits an insight into their fundamental presuppositions.

The reviewer cannot end, however, without raising one query: To what extent do the presuppositions of a "constitutional thinker" divest the problem of reason of state of its complexity and sharpness? In his first chapter, Friedrich argues most convincingly that the problem of reason of state did not exist for Machiavelli because the state was for him the highest value and "he was thereby precluded from seeing the issue of the clash between a transcendent morality and the requirements of security and survival of the political order." Friedrich seems to assume—quite in accordance with Meinecke's views on this problem—both that the moral order and the political order have equal claims to the loyalty of man and that the individual is driven into an insoluble conflict when the demands of these two orders clash with each other. But at the end Friedrich writes that "the most fundamental of all is the right of a man to his conviction, his belief, his faith. For here is the hard core of man's dignity. . . . It is the reason why a constitutional state is founded and maintained." Thus in a constitutional state the political order is made to serve the purposes of the maintenance of the moral dignity of man. The conclusion would seem to be that in the minds of "constitutional thinkers" the problem of reason of state resolves itself into the technical question of providing a political order with the right legal and constitutional protection whereas to the absolutist thinkers the problem could have no final solution as it had always to be decided by the conscience of the individual.

*Bryn Mawr College*

FELIX GILBERT

NATURE AND HISTORICAL EXPERIENCE: ESSAYS IN NATURALISM AND IN THE THEORY OF HISTORY. By *John Herman Randall, Jr.* (New York: Columbia University Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 326. \$5.50.)

THIS book is devoted to two themes that have long been central in Professor Randall's thinking: the theory of history and the theory of nature. These two themes really become one in his treatment, for his basic philosophic commitment is to "functional realism," a form of that familiar naturalism which, for two generations in America and for many more than that in Europe, has sought to subsume under "a common set of categories and a common intellectual method" the worlds both of history and of nature. Randall comes closer to success in this difficult project than most of his naturalistic predecessors. Because he is a professional philosopher, he has avoided some of the traps into which historians such as Beard

and Becker stepped. Because he has been himself a historian of ideas throughout his life, he does less violence to the true historical world and to the discipline that studies it than philosophers such as Mandelbaum or Dewey have been wont to do.

Historians will be pleased to find here the ready admission that older naturalisms failed when they tried to deal with "the higher activities of mankind." They will be even more pleased perhaps to read that the world of history differs from the world of science with its "continuity of processes and conditions" and that "a history is always a particular: it is always unique and unrepeatable, and never an instance of any universal structure." All of this may lead some historians to conclude that Randall is approaching the position of German *Historismus*. But that impression fades immediately when it is recalled that he has rejected this position at the outset as a species of philosophical idealism quite alien to the realistic American mind. Though Randall does not specifically term such idealism un-American, he does put it into sharp contrast with the "realistic" position widely held among "American thinkers" such as Woodbridge, Hook, Strong, and Dewey and among historians—presumably "American" too, whether or not they qualify as "thinkers"—such as Becker, Beard, Nevins, and Gottschalk. Furthermore, he applies the approbatory term to himself as well, when he professes to offer "an 'American'—that is, a *realistic*—conception of historical knowledge." But what is this "American" theory of history? Though it cannot be characterized in a few words, terms such as functional, relational or relativistic, instrumentalist, presentist, and pragmatic do fairly well, if they are applied to Randall's work as a nonpolemical person might apply them to Beard's historiographical writings or to Robinson's essays on the New History or even to Harry Elmer Barnes's book on the same subject. Randall's discussion of the theory of history is more philosophically sophisticated, more logically coherent, than the discussions of most historians who have dealt with this theme, while it is more attuned to the realities of history than the discussions of most naturalistic philosophers. For these reasons this book must be considered an important addition to one of the major currents of historical thought. Still, it has not solved naturalism's principal unsolved problem, however much it may have moved toward a solution. It has not been able to encompass both nature and history within a single conceptual system in a manner consistent with the realities of each. A solution to that problem, which does not do violence to history, will come only when philosophers—and historians too—abandon the attempts to apply arbitrarily to history the concepts and schemes that have been developed in the natural sciences. The real need is not, as Randall seems to suggest, to avoid un-American ideas in historical theory, but to avoid unhistorical ones. We must analyze what historians do in much the same way that we have already analyzed what scientists do. Perhaps then history and nature can be taken up into a single system that encompasses both by

transcending both. But if that happens naturalism itself will have been transcended—the “American” as well as every other variety.

University of Oregon

LLOYD R. SORENSON

A HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH-SPEAKING PEOPLES. Volume IV, THE GREAT DEMOCRACIES. By *Winston S. Churchill*. (New York: Dodd, Mead and Company. 1958. Pp. xi, 403. \$6.00.)

WITH this fourth volume Sir Winston Churchill brings to an end his ambitious sweep through the histories of those who speak the English tongue. From the fall of Napoleon to the death of Queen Victoria, the distinguished author follows over the face of the earth the peoples who, whatever their mistakes and confusions, have carried with them the high and tenacious virtues bred into the parental stock.

The subject is long, the book is short. The reader's initial interest, therefore, is in the nature of the condensation and the emphasis. Two persons seem to have presided over the choices made. There is as chief interpreter the long-time dweller in the House of Commons, who projects himself with easy grace—and with a sympathetic understanding—into constitutional crises, cabinet policies, and party maneuvers. Into the midst of such basic political concerns, however, there rides the indomitable *Malbrouck manqué* to capture virtually a fourth of the book for the military campaigns of the American Civil War. No ordinary toiler in Clio's domain could have hazarded such an allocation, but probably no ordinary toiler could have proposed to himself such a panoramic undertaking.

Sir Winston's is no book for small contentions. It tells—and, since it is in Churchillian prose, it tells well—spirited and graphic chapters in the life of his chosen lands. More important still, it tells much of the mind and the character of its redoubtable author; it is an account of how a great son of two English-speaking countries views his inheritance. In this fact the reader will find the excitement and the significance of the present volume as well as of its predecessors. Sir Winston surveys the course of a mighty century and, especially when looking at the motherland, he is constrained to agree with the otherwise dubious Macaulay on the verity of progress. At the end of the Boer War he takes leave of a Britain leading the world, and he finds it, of course, proper and good. He is naturally aware of the Irish shadow over the domestic scene, but philosophic reflections about the democracy advertised in his title cannot be expected from such a magnificent activist. Imbued with a belief in the good sense of British political life, he is content to observe: “To go forward gradually but boldly seemed to be fully justified.”

The end of the book comes abruptly. A few and manifestly hurried lines give no explanation of how the serpents of the twentieth century creep into this garden



where English is spoken. Sir Winston leaps over the tortured decades of the recent past to look to the future in which these kindred peoples will face in firm union yet more tests in the cause of peace and freedom. The call for this union is the political testament of an extraordinary personage whose rich and diverse labors come by mortal necessity toward their end. Debate waits upon other times; now let us praise a famous man.

*Stanford University*

DAVID HARRIS

REPORTING THE WARS. By *Joseph J. Mathews*. (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press. 1957. Pp. x, 322. \$6.50.)

WHAT little historical study there has been of the collection and reporting of news has largely concerned particular countries, individual newspapers, and outstanding individuals. Professor Mathews' book, incorporating revisions of his published articles, breaks new ground in an important phase of the general problem as the first attempt to trace the evolution of war news during the past two centuries. After a glance at a seventeenth-century battle report, Mathews begins with the French revolutionary wars, Napoleon I, and his famous bulletins and ends with World War II, Ernie Pyle's down-to-earth accounts of GI experiences, and occasional references to the even more recent Korean War. The story is mainly concerned, on the one hand, with the invasion of official monopoly and secrecy by a dynamic free press to satisfy a news hungry public and, on the other, with the gradual awakening of authority to the value of publicity in the making of war.

To the Anglo-American press the author allots the major credit for the "break-throughs" of the mid-nineteenth century and World War I when, despite physical difficulties and official obstruction, wealthy and politically powerful journals searched out the news at its source. He pays appreciative but critical attention in accounting for these revolutionary changes to selected war correspondents (the number of those mentioned exceeds two hundred), of whom W. H. Russell of Crimean War fame was, of course, the best known and perhaps the most influential. Until the coming of total war, both hot and cold, in the twentieth century, war correspondents were engaged in constant conflict with the military and political authorities. Mathews rightly sees a new threat to the integrity of the news in their conversion and that of their editors to the belief that they too must put victory first. In concluding chapters he deals with the perennial problem of censorship and other controls and with war correspondence as a profession. So widely does he throw his net, noting the experiences of many countries, that some aspects of the problem naturally invite further exploration. Since the press associations played an increasing part in reporting news after the



turn of the century, an analysis of their operations would be useful, and the radio broadcast is an almost virgin field.

*Duke University*

E. MALCOLM CARROLL

RUSSIA E STATI ITALIANI NEL RISORGIMENTO. By *Giuseppe Berti*. [Biblioteca di cultura storica, Number 55.] (Turin: Giulio Einaudi Editore. 1957. Pp. xviii, 874. L. 6,000.)

IN terms of Western civilization and culture Russia and Italy stand for extreme contrast of youth and age. Not until the eighteenth century did the former begin to assume her modern shape and the role of an important European state; by that time Italy, a geographical expression, had fallen to a low estate, her parts the pawns of greater powers. Among Italian states, the Kingdom of Sardinia alone could lay some claim to independence of policy; small and weak, the relations between its two powerful neighbors, France and Austria, inevitably dominated the horizon of its policy.

The diplomatic revolution of 1756, substituting amity for traditional antagonism between these powers, created a novel situation for Italy, one which made it desirable to pay greater heed to the northern powers, Russia for one. But the Italian states were slow in recognizing the altered state of things, and it was Russian prodding and initiative—Russia was moving ever closer to the Mediterranean—that induced some of them to enter into formal relations with Russia in 1783. In the quarter of a century of conflict precipitated by the French Revolution the role of Russia was of the greatest importance. But the final defeat of Napoleon served also to dissolve the cement of the grand coalition; Britain and Austria were staunchly opposed to increased Russian influence.

Since any tendency to independence in Italy could not be other than anti-Austrian, Russian support might be an asset for the Italian states. But their progress toward this independence—and eventual unity—was slow and tortuous. There was little basis at first for popular movements, and the work of secret societies was limited by their very nature. Moreover, the Italian rulers generally preferred allegiance to Metternichian conservatism, while this same ideological factor, especially under Nicholas I, prevented Russia from opposing Austrian control in Italy. Conversely, considerations of power, overcoming ideological predilection, caused Britain to eschew positions inimical to Austria.

Gradually things changed, however, and the events of 1848 were evidence of the rising of new forces. The bourgeois-capitalist states of the West registered the increased importance of commercial interests when they went to war with Russia in 1854. The Crimean War also served to renew the Austro-Russian rivalry, and the subsequently burgeoning Franco-Russian connection created the proper

climate in which the increasingly artificial structure of Italy could collapse. Russia was wholly willing to witness Austria's humiliation at French hands and in 1860 coolly abandoned the Kingdom of Naples, her most consistent adherent in Italy.

Very succinctly, this is the story told by Berti. The subject of the relations of the Italian states with Russia remains a thin one. Yet this is a very long book as well as one of high quality, for it is not confined to the minutiae of a limited diplomatic history but places the subject instead in the larger context of European relations and of the changes taking place in Europe's society and economy. The analysis of the international significance of the Crimean War is excellent, the descriptions of the Russian and Italian milieus full of interest. The long discussion of De Maistre's thought is an acute analysis, and so are the critical reviews of the legends that have grown around the names of Alexander I and Cavour. If the Marxist influence is not far to seek in this book—Marx, Engels, Herzen, Gramsci are often, and approvingly, cited—it is no detriment to a work that encompasses a vast amount of research and sound scholarship, organized and presented with balanced and discriminating judgment.

*Barnard College*

RENÉ ALBRECHT-CARRIÉ

HISTOIRE DES RELATIONS INTERNATIONALES. Volume VII, LES CRISES DU XX<sup>e</sup> SIÈCLE. I. DE 1914 À 1929. By *Pierre Renouvin*. (Paris: Librairie Hachette. 1957. Pp. 376. 1,200 fr.)

THIS is the seventh in a series of eight volumes dealing with the history of international relations, of which Professor Renouvin has written four, devoted to the period since the end of the Napoleonic wars. The series concludes with the period 1929 to 1945. A renowned French diplomatic historian, Renouvin treats of the relations among states, not among peoples, but he has wisely chosen not to make diplomatic documents the heart and center of his essay or to weave his account of the period from the beginning of World War I to the beginning of the great world depression around the interchanges of the various foreign offices. Rather, the author is concerned with the basic forces which shaped the world of 1914–1929—the social, economic, political, and intellectual trends—and shows how they influenced and determined the course of international relations. He well notes at the very outset that the initiatives of statesmen are “dominated or limited by the facts of collective psychology: the strength of national traditions, consciousness of national interests, the moral solidity of the population of the state. When diplomacy neglects these profound forces, it risks catastrophe.”

Essentially the work is divided into three parts, the first of which treats of the First World War, with the ultimate entry of the United States as the determining factor in the defeat of imperial Germany, the downfall of the tsarist regime in Russia, and the dissolution of the Habsburg and Ottoman empires. The second

part is devoted to the peace settlement at Versailles, the decline of Europe in the world context, and the contentions among the victors, and the third is concerned with European and world politics from 1920 to the depression in 1929. In the latter, Renouvin discusses the new influences which were at work in the world, the stimulation of extreme nationalism, the basic German question, the advent of the Soviet Union, the trends in the Danubian and Balkan region, the Mediterranean and the Near East, Latin America, and the attempt to organize the peace under the League of Nations, with its ultimate failure both on the political and the economic plane.

While there are, essentially, no novel interpretations or the presentation of new data, Renouvin has provided the reader with a very clear account, often brilliant, of the period. He is well aware of the frequent lack of basic documentary material but has included excellent bibliographical material at the end of each chapter. There are six black and white maps and a very good index.

*Beirut, Lebanon*

HARRY N. HOWARD

THE AXIS ALLIANCE AND JAPANESE-AMERICAN RELATIONS, 1941.

By *Paul W. Schroeder*. (Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press for the American Historical Association. 1958. Pp. ix, 246. \$4.50.)

In recent appraisals of American diplomacy the weightiest indictment is that in the past United States policy often was one motivated by idealistic moral considerations rather than one which dealt with concrete problems of political power. This, the view which George Kennan has so brilliantly delineated, is here upheld once more in striking fashion by Mr. Schroeder, who deals with the specific issue of the American-Japanese negotiations of 1941 and the role which the Tripartite pact played in them. The central point is that American diplomacy after July, 1941, committed a serious error by pursuing strictly moral aims, whereas limited goals and achievements were within distinct attainment.

In a brief survey of the decade 1931-1941 the development of increasing antagonism between America and Japan is illustrated; it received sharp impetus with the conclusion of the Tripartite pact between Germany, Italy, and Japan in September, 1940. In American eyes, this pact identified Japan with the Axis world conquest and, instead of serving to keep the United States out of the war as the Japanese sincerely believed that it would do, caused American determination to permit no further compromise, no sacrifice of principle. The negotiations between the two powers in 1941, already well known, are once more reproduced in detail, but this time the crucial point is skillfully made that a shift in issues took place in July of that year. Before that date and the freezing of Japanese assets by the United States (as the result of the Japanese occupation of French Indo-China), the Japanese aggressively adhered to the Tripartite pact and pursued a southward expansion; the United States was in a defensive position, interested primarily in

making Japan withdraw from her Axis alignment and in stopping her southward advance. After July, the Japanese were on the defensive, willing to abandon the Tripartite pact and to withdraw from Indo-China; while America was carried by her momentum of success to demand more and more from Japan, raising the China issue as a matter of principle.

Chapter VIII in particular is a fine piece of work, showing how Hull and American public opinion, backed by a bellicose press and wholehearted congressional support, formulated a hard and rigid policy, squarely based on uncompromising adherence to moral principles. Schroeder does not believe (indeed, who does?) that this was the "backdoor entrance to war," but he does believe that America and Cordell Hull, having arrived at a position whereby it was generally felt that any and all Japanese assurances were worthless and deceitful, made a serious mistake by insisting on moral principles and failing to distinguish long-range objectives (Japan's evacuation of China) from immediate, reasonable, and attainable goals (a stop to Japan's southward advance and her abandonment of Germany). After July, 1941, a limited and temporary agreement with Konoye was a possibility, had it not been for the importance of principle in American diplomacy, which insisted on gaining everything at once, including the solution of the China problem. Schroeder's point is well taken, and the book is a fine study, well deserving the Beveridge award of the American Historical Association.

There are some errors. A rather profound ignorance of Japanese history is indicated by the statement that Japanese expansion was in imitation of Western imperialism. Japan's expansion has a respectable history of its own, studded with such names as Jingo, Hideyoshi, and Yoshida Shoin. Dirksen's first name is not Heinrich, and Jodl would have been much surprised to find himself converted into a salt-water sailor—and admiral at that!

In view of Mr. Dulles' recent expressions of hope that Red China will wither away and that America represents a finer moral world, one cannot help but wonder if the makers of our foreign policy read history. Is the point, made here again by Schroeder, that diplomacy is concerned with power relations, and not with moral issues alone, hopelessly unteachable?

*Miami University*

FRANK W. IKLÉ

ALLIED WARTIME DIPLOMACY: A PATTERN IN POLAND. By *Edward J. Rozek*. (New York: John Wiley and Sons, Inc. 1958. Pp. xvii, 481. \$6.95.)

THIS book is remarkable for two reasons. First, it deals in detail with British and American diplomatic negotiations and agreements with the Soviet Union concerning Poland that are less well known to postwar authors or embarrassing to memoir-writing statesmen and their apologists. Second, it uses and quotes official files of the Polish government-in-exile that contain some information which

for many years to come will be red-taped and buried in the archives of the British Foreign Office and the Department of State.

The author makes good use of all memoirs and books published on the Second World War. Piecing together the bits of available information, Dr. Rozek made a good start in putting together the jigsaw puzzle which, when completed, will present to posterity the gloomy road that marked Poland's degradation from "inspiration of all free nations" (F. D. R.) to a satellite in Moscow's orbit. The Polish official documentation, now privately owned by Mr. Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, the former prime minister of the government-in-exile, sheds light on such little-known details as the negotiations which led to the conclusion, under British pressure, of the Maisky-Sikorski agreement of July 30, 1941, the Sikorski-Stalin negotiations in December of the same year, and the British-Polish conversations in search of a solution of the impasse created by Stalin's rupture of diplomatic relations with the London Poles after the discovery of the Katyn graves. The publication from official Polish sources of excerpts or entire documents originating with British and American officials and of reports of the Polish ambassadors in Washington and Moscow about their conversations with high officials of the governments concerned are an attractive indiscretion. This might precipitate publication of British and American documentation on Polish affairs during World War II. By publishing these documents Rozek contributes much to a better understanding of the complicated Polish issues during the years 1939-1945. As the flow of documents on this subject and period is not exhausted by far, however, Rozek's book is certainly not yet the final word about Britain's and the United States' policy concerning Poland during World War II.

Together with the memoirs of Arthur Bliss Lane, Jan Ciechanowski, Stanton Griffis, and Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, Rozek's book will become a valuable source of information to the student interested in Polish affairs during the past war. Attention, however, should be directed to certain deficiencies of the volume which might produce misunderstandings. The chapter "Historical Background of Soviet-Polish Relations: From 1917 to September 1939" contains some basic mistakes. An appeal of the Petrograd Soviet to the Poles of March 27/14, 1917, is presented as a Bolshevik act of gratitude to Polish socialists, when in fact at that time the Bolsheviks represented a small minority in the Soviet and had nothing to do with the initiative of this appeal. The Polish-Ukrainian political treaty of April, 1920, which in reality was the main support of Ukrainian aspirations for independence, is misrepresented as signifying "a future union of Poland and the Ukraine." The discussion of such shibboleths as *cordon sanitaire*, and the Curzon Line, leaves much to be added. Only when he uses Mikolajczyk's vast documentation starting with July, 1941, is Rozek on firm ground.

*Stanford University*

WITOLD S. SWORAKOWSKI

STRATEGIC SURRENDER: THE POLITICS OF VICTORY AND DEFEAT. By *Paul Kecskemeti*. (Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press. 1958. Pp. ix, 287. \$5.00.)

WHILE this book does not contain any new information, it inspects what is known refreshingly. After a preliminary essay in definition of the considerations and aims that affect surrender and the various types of surrender, four case studies are examined. These concern the surrender of France (1940), Italy (1943), Germany (1945), and Japan (1945). In each, the situation, the attitudes, and the calculations of the victor and the defeated nations are summarily traced. The historical record is adeptly reduced to its essentials. But in two of these sketches—those concerned with the surrender of Italy and the surrender of Japan—the behavior of the foreign authorities seems to me to have been more fully learned than that of the United States. In judging the wisdom and consequences of the course pursued, particularly by the victor, in each of these instances, Mr. Kecskemeti admittedly is forced to enter a vast and windswept area of surmise. Considering the perils, he does creditably but must expect vigorous disputation.

The French surrender to Germany, it is inferred, was a successful and sensible bargain for both sides—in the sense that it served the immediate national and strategic purposes of both. It may be commented that it served France well only because Germany turned upon the Soviet Union before making itself secure in the West, and that for Germany it turned out to be one feature of a strategy that proved ruinous in the end.

The handling of the surrender of Italy is judged faulty. The author reaches the conclusion that if, as soon as Mussolini was displaced, the Allies had accepted Italy, under King Victor Emmanuel and the Badoglio government, as a co-belligerent, their campaign against the Germans in Italy would have been shorter and easier. This may be so. But the presentation fails to take into account the need of the Allies to be able to command all authority in Italy during the period of active combat. And it ignores the possible effect of this alternative course on the actions of the Soviet government and upon Greece and Yugoslavia.

In Allied policy toward the surrender of Germany and in the handling of the act of surrender, the author finds little to be reproved. Correctly, in my judgment, he rejects the opinion that German resistance to the end was significantly affected by the unconditional surrender policy, being determined rather by the inner nature of the Nazi regime and Hitler's nihilism.

His evaluation of the United States surrender policy toward Japan is not easy to grasp. In this brief review, an adequate account of it is not manageable. But various of his inferences seem to me dubious, for example, his impression that the way in which Stalin informed his Allies at Potsdam of Soviet response to Japanese peace feelers was guided by an intent to deceive the Allies as well as Japan, and the connected opinion that the main reason for the final fortnight

delay in Japanese surrender was the lingering hope of help from Moscow. For perspective it ought to be pointed out that faultiness of Japanese surrender was in any case only a secondary cause of the failure of our Far Eastern policy; that resulted mainly from the Cairo Declaration and our misjudged course toward China. Kecskemeti properly notes in his final chapter that all aspects of the task of formulating terms and procedures for the termination of any future great war will be deeply different because of the emergence of nuclear weapons.

*Institute for Advanced Study, Princeton*

HERBERT FEIS

A LIFE OF SIR SAMUEL LEWIS. By *J. D. Hargreaves*. [West African History Series.] (New York: Oxford University Press, 1958. Pp. x, 111. \$1.00.)  
PAGEANT OF GHANA. By *Freda Wolfson*. [West African History Series.] (New York: Oxford University Press, 1958. Pp. xiii, 266. \$4.80.)

THE increasing importance of Africa in world affairs calls for more information about that continent. The books under review are the first to be published in a series on West African history under the editorship of Professor G. S. Graham, Rhodes Professor of Imperial History at the University of London. They are welcome additions to the literature in this field.

*A Life of Sir Samuel Lewis* is a brief but excellent biography of a leading African citizen of Sierra Leone in the last decades of the nineteenth century. This man's life is closely intertwined with the history of modern Sierre Leone, and the author has interrelated the two very well. Lewis is an unusual example of an African who responded successfully to the impact of Western culture. He was a champion of the interests of his people, but he also favored a vigorous British imperial policy in West Africa. He felt that such a policy was necessary in order to bring the peace and order essential to trade and the blessings of civilization to his land. The influence and authority of this first African to be knighted, his understanding of the needs of his countrymen, his appreciation of imperial problems, and his distinguished public service lend significance to this able study of his life. Though there is a paucity of family manuscripts, Hargreaves has covered the available sources and has ably organized and presented his material. Helpful biographical descriptions of persons referred to in the text are included in the index. Here is a valuable handbook for either the expert or the general reader.

In the anthology of writings entitled *Pageant of Ghana*, the history of the old Gold Coast from 1471 down to its emergence as the independent nation of Ghana unfolds in dramatic scenes. The introduction deftly interweaves a succinct account of the story of Ghana with brief but helpful descriptions of the sources from which excerpts were selected for inclusion in this book. The lack of continuity incidental to such a collection is greatly offset by the integrating influence of the introduction. The book provides a colorful and worthwhile account of the rela-



tions between white men and some of the most vigorous and aggressive native peoples to be found on the African continent. The selection and editing of the accounts included in this work rest upon an impressive amount of research. The maps, illustrations, and bibliographical aids are most appropriate and helpful. The purpose of illuminating Ghana's history with the observations and words of those who helped to make it, with the aid of supplementary contributions by Freda Wolfson, is admirably achieved. This is a valuable volume for all who are interested in the dynamic young African state of Ghana.

*University of Cincinnati*

GARLAND G. PARKER

## Ancient and Medieval History

EXCAVATIONS AT GÖZLÜ KULE, TARSUS. Volume II, FROM THE NEOLITHIC THROUGH THE BRONZE AGE. By *Hetty Goldman*. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press for the Institute for Advanced Study. 1956. Pp. vii, 373; 460 plates, 26 plans. \$36.00 the set.)

THIS volume, the second of three comprising the record of the excavations at Gözlü Kule in Cilicia, describes the site from its beginnings until the end of the Bronze Age. The first volume covered the later periods of the site from the sixth century B.C. until its desertion at the end of the Roman period. The third will include the intervening period of the Iron Age. The report is in two parts—a description of the excavation, level by level, and a catalogue of the objects found grouped by material.

With the exception of Mersin, excavated by Professor Garstang, Gözlü Kule is the only fully explored site in the Cilician plain; between them they yield a fairly complete picture of the occupation of the area during more than three millennia. Gözlü Kule, as far as it could be explored before reaching ground water some thirty-two meters from the top of the mound, was first occupied in Neolithic times. A few polished house floors similar to those from Jericho with some darkfaced pottery and obsidian were witness to settled occupation. Above this a series of Chalcolithic houses and a few peripheral graves were uncovered. The pottery could be related to the Tell Halaf and Ubaid phases, indicating that the population was at that time oriented toward north Syria and the East.

The principal occupation on the mound, some seventeen meters in depth, belonged to succeeding phases of the Early Bronze Age. Phase I showed a part of a street with houses and grain storage bins. The pottery at this time indicated a change of orientation to Anatolia, though the local wares continued in use. In the later phases of Early Bronze II fortification walls were constructed, together with an L-shaped gateway. This was burned, and in the III phase houses were larger with stone foundations. In this period, there are signs of the area being overrun

by peoples of Trojan origin. A series of earthquakes destroyed the Early Bronze III structures and laid the area open to invasions from north Syria and the East. The transition to Middle Bronze Age was marked by clearance and the construction of many silos. These were succeeded by new types of houses with rubble foundations, storerooms with large jars, and central clay hearths belonging to Late Bronze Age I, which continued in use until the construction of the large Hittite temple of Late Bronze II. Throughout this time, the connections are mainly with Anatolia, and during the Hittite times an interesting collection of seals and bullae represent the association with the Empire. The temple was destroyed in Late Bronze IIB by sea peoples who brought Mycenaean IIIC pottery to the site. The latter built smaller houses which gradually deteriorated into a squatter's occupation.

In the remaining chapters the pottery is well and fully illustrated, with perhaps some overemphasis on types of fabric which may well be only of local significance. Indeed, most of the history of the site has been founded on rather meager pottery associations with the neighboring areas, for the other objects, bronzes, bone, stone, etc., are neither numerous nor significant. Though none were found in a securely datable context, the Hittite seals furnish the largest and most interesting group, next to those of Boghaz Köy, so far found.

Though the material from Tarsus is published in considerable detail, with adequate comparative references, it is clear that the Cilician plain is rather tenuously connected with the surrounding areas. Miss Goldman's able summary in the last chapter defines the picture as far as the results will allow. The volume of plates contains rather small views of the site (often without scale), adequate plans and section, and good illustrations of the objects.

*Institute of Archaeology, University of London*

JOAN DU PLAT TAYLOR

THE KING'S TWO BODIES: A STUDY IN MEDIAEVAL POLITICAL THEOLOGY. By *Ernst H. Kantorowicz*. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1957. Pp. xvi, 568. \$10.00.)

THE idea of the king's two bodies, the body natural and the body politic, founded on the distinction between the mortal and personal king and the perpetual and corporate crown, has long been of special interest to students of English constitutional history, in which this idea came to play an increasingly important part from the thirteenth to the middle of the seventeenth century. Professor Kantorowicz has concluded that the idea of the king's two bodies as presented by the Tudor and Stuart lawyers was based on the fusion and confusion of various strands of medieval thought. In this book he attempts to unravel the various strands for us, while modestly admitting that the present studies "do not pretend to fill the gap" in our knowledge of the precise development of the idea in its special English context, "especially with regard to the crucial

fifteenth century." The result will prove somewhat disappointing to the English constitutional historian because, in the first place, the relevance of substantial portions of the book, such as the discussions of the theories of Frederick II and Dante, to the growth of the idea in England until it comes to full expression in Plowden's Reports, is at best rather far-fetched. On the other hand, I strongly suspect that there is relevant material in the English plea rolls and year-books of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries which the author has overlooked. Kantorowicz's method of inquiry into the origins of an idea important in English constitutional development seems a little dubious. What is needed is more intensive study of the arguments presented during the various struggles between the king on the one hand and the barons and parliament on the other over the control of the royal government and administration, and far less of such material as Shakespeare's *Richard II*, to which a whole chapter is superfluously devoted. Granted that the idea of the king's two bodies has roots ultimately in ecclesiastical and even in theological principles, it was closely related in England to practical legal and political considerations, arising out of the realities of power conflicts and administrative direction.

If Kantorowicz's book is thus a disappointment from this rather specialized point of view, it is anything but that on more general grounds. The author has made the most important contribution to the history of medieval kingship since Fritz Kern's *Gottesgnadentum und Widerstandsrecht*, published almost half a century ago. Indeed, this book is the long-awaited complement to Kern's work; it takes up the history of medieval kingship at the beginning of the twelfth century, where Kern's study ended, and carries it through to the sixteenth. At last we have a comprehensive history of the theory of medieval kingship in the very complex and swiftly changing period of the high and late Middle Ages. Of course, Kantorowicz's work is not entirely original; one of its virtues is the author's exhaustive knowledge of the recent literature of the subject. But he has carefully studied the important sources for himself, making use of iconographic as well as textual evidence, and has elucidated them with characteristic brilliance, erudition, and ingenuity. He has attempted to bring together many different strains of medieval thought, secular as well as religious, legal as well as theological, and to work out their relationship. In this enormously difficult task he has succeeded. No historian of the Middle Ages, or of political thought in general, can afford not to give this book the most careful study.

The author shows how and why the early medieval duality of king by nature and king by grace was replaced during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries by the duality of the king below and above the law and a little later by the king as part of and also separate from the body politic of the realm. The origins and implications of the theory of the crown as a corporation, of the inalienability of the crown and the royal fisc, of the emotional concept of *patria*, and of the theory of the *dignitas* of the crown are all carefully investigated. All the leading political

theorists of the high and late Middle Ages, as well as many minor writers, and including a host of canon and civil lawyers known only to specialists in the field, are subjected to the author's rigorous inquiry. Long notes on special problems and an unusually full index make this book a veritable encyclopedia on medieval kingship.

Princeton University

NORMAN F. CANTOR

DAS MITTELALTERLICHE DORF ALS FRIEDENS- UND RECHTSBE-  
REICH. By *Karl Siegfried Bader*. [Studien zur Rechtsgeschichte des Mit-  
telalterlichen Dorfes, I. Teil.] (Weimar: Hermann Böhlau Nachfolger. 1957.  
Pp. xii, 284. DM 24.)

HISTORIANS of medieval urban institutions have long been prone to set up a dichotomy in the development of the town and in that of the smaller agglomeration of inhabitants, customarily called the village. Too few scholars have recognized the traits common to these two institutions; most have stressed the striking legal, economic, and social contrasts between town and country and have included the village in the latter. In this book, K. S. Bader, though primarily focusing upon the peculiar and special legal status of the *Dorf*, repeatedly makes comparisons with the *Stadt* and presents, in the last chapter, a remarkably penetrating analysis of the legal privileges and immunities enjoyed by both. He breaks new ground, therefore, in emphasizing the common juridical elements of town and village.

In an introduction that demonstrates a sound knowledge of the German writing on the *Dorf*, Bader surveys the pertinent studies and completely disassociates himself from the old prevailing *Markgenossenschaft* theory, emphasizing that his research is in no way connected with this discredited view. Relying solely upon pertinent and contemporary records, he concentrates upon the *Dorf* in Switzerland and in the neighboring region of southern Germany. The first chapter deals with the meaning of the words *Dorf*, *Hof*, and *Mark*. Bader is convinced that in the early Middle Ages *Hof* and *Dorf* both referred to the residence and landed estate of a proprietor and did not signify the form of the agrarian settlement or its size. He would equate these two words with the Latin *villa* and *vicus*. Such a view contrasts sharply with the classic argument that the two words signified different forms of settlement. Traditional dogma of agrarian history also holds that the term *Dorfmark* referred to an agrarian settlement consisting of the *Dorf*, cultivated fields, and common land. Bader, however, argues that *Dorf* was a more inclusive term denoting a concentration of residences as well as the whole agrarian complex. Thus understood, *Dorf* referred to an area or region including a village and the land about and had a meaning similar to the English words "tun" or "town." But this meaning was gradually acquired only later in the Middle Ages as a result of a shifting agrarian pattern that changed the meaning of *Hof* and

*Dorf*. The former came to signify a group of houses and appurtenances and fused with other *Höfe* into the *Dorf*.

In the following two chapters Bader describes the juridical privileges and immunities of the *Dorf* and derives them from a process stemming back to the "peace" enjoyed by the individual house. Just as the peace of the house spread outward to embrace the *Dorf* (village), so the peace of the village expanded to include the areal *Dorf*. In this connection Bader emphasizes ecclesiastical immunity as a decisive influence. He shows, for example, that with a monastic establishment at first only the cloister was covered by an immunity; this immunity then spread to include all the monastery land and, in the case of the Cistercians, their granges. Such an interpretation leads Bader to differ with another current opinion on the *Dorf*, namely that the privileges of the *Dorf* stopped at the hedge or fortification surrounding it. On the contrary, they embraced all outlying land considered belonging to the village. Bader would extend this interpretation to the town, arguing that the municipal laws did not stop at the walls but extended to an area outside attached to the town. At this point he brings out the juridical similarities between town and village.

This learned study contributes much of value to the legal history of medieval institutions, particularly because it uses the comparative method, rather than specializing narrowly upon one institution. On the other hand, its conclusions pertain to a small section of western Europe and cannot be considered generally valid until tested in other areas. Bader's thesis, however interesting, is weakened by narrow footings; it rests solely upon the juridical method. If evidence of a social and economic nature were also introduced, can we be certain that his picture of the *Dorf* would not change?

*University of Illinois*

BRYCE LYON

POLITICAL THOUGHT IN MEDIEVAL ISLAM: AN INTRODUCTORY OUTLINE. By *Erwin I. J. Rosenthal*. (New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 323. \$6.50.)

THIS book deals with more than political philosophy in medieval Islam. The Islamic community was a religio-political unity, and as a consequence Islamic thought drew no clear-cut distinction between what was strictly religious and what was political or legal. This makes it impossible to study its political ideas without delving into its thought in general and the evolution of its institutions and legal system. This delving Mr. Rosenthal has done well, and by so doing he has produced a book which not only outlines the political philosophy of Islam—the main objective of his task—but gives us also an idea of its general thought and the development of its principal institutions.

There are two parts to the book. The first, entitled "Constitutional Law and Muslim History," deals with three important subjects: the Caliphate—its origin and purpose, the meaning and content of government, and the theory of the power state. The sources used for the story of the Caliphate and government consist of the material of the jurists, men who, drawing upon the *Qur'ān*, the *Sunna*, and the Hadith, formulated the *Shari'ā*, the law of Islam. The point is made that while Islam, by its coherence and stability, could control its receptiveness, it nevertheless yielded to changing political conditions, modifying its ideas and altering its institutions. The Caliphate, the meaning and content of government, the *Shari'ā* itself changed with changing times. One may therefore speak of a constitutional evolution in medieval Islam. The thinking of the jurists was confined within the bounds of orthodox Islam; there were others, however, whose thinking went beyond. This was particularly true of Ibn Khaldūn (1352-1406), an African Muslim, who developed, with true profundity and wider appeal, a theory of the power state. Rosenthal devotes an entire chapter to Ibn Khaldūn's political ideas.

The second part of the book, entitled "The Platonic Legacy," analyzes the political ideas of the *Falāsifa*, the Muslim religious philosophers, with particular emphasis on Al-Farabi, Ibn Sina (Avicenna), Ibn Bajja (Avempace), and Ibn Rushd (Averroës). These Muslim philosophers, like the Christian scholastics, tried to harmonize revelation with reason and in the process drew heavily upon Plato, Aristotle, and the later Greek philosophers. They developed a political philosophy which may be described as "a synthesis, a blending of Islam and Greek notions," in which Greek notions serve as the rational support of revelation, but revelation comes first and is never questioned. These notions, especially the political ideas of Plato, in the opinion of the author, helped the Muslim philosophers to understand their own law more clearly.

Rosenthal subtitles his book "An Introductory Outline." In explaining the subtitle he points out that a great deal of the material for the study of the political philosophy in medieval Islam remains still unedited, poorly edited, or not yet fully studied. There is here a reminder that the study of the sources, with all that it involves, remains the fundamental task of the scholar.

Rutgers University

PETER CHARANIS

HISTORY OF THE BYZANTINE STATE. By *George Ostrogorsky*. Translated from the German by *Joan Hussey*. With a foreword by *Peter Charanis*. [Rutgers Byzantine Series, Volume II.] (New Brunswick, N. J.: Rutgers University Press. 1957. Pp. xxv, 548. \$12.50.)

THE appearance of this volume in the United States is heartily welcomed by all scholars interested in Byzantine history. The book, in its German form, first

appeared in the *Handbuch der Altertumswissenschaft* series in 1940 and again in 1952 as a considerably enlarged second edition. The English edition is for the most part a faithful reproduction of this second German edition, though numerous additions to and alterations of the text and footnotes have been made. The English edition, translated by Professor Joan Hussey, first appeared in Britain in 1956 and was published in the United States in 1957, the same year in which Professor Ostrogorsky came to Dumbarton Oaks Research Library as visiting scholar.

The author has covered the tremendous chronological span of Byzantine history from the reforms of Diocletian and Constantine to the fall of Constantinople in 1453 and in so doing has made the work more than a narrative of events (an arduous task in itself, given the immensity of the subject) by stressing the elements of continuity and cohesion in this millennial history. Taking as the basis of Byzantium the fusion of Greek culture and Christianity within the Roman imperial framework, he traces the evolution of the Byzantine Empire as it was "determined by the interaction of changing internal and external forces." The stress is thus put on political and socio-economic factors. Ostrogorsky has given his subject matter thorough and vigorous treatment in a compact form. Of great value are the bibliographical essays prefacing each section of the book and the footnotes which discuss in somewhat greater detail some of the disputed issues in Byzantine history. These notes enable the reader to keep abreast of the latest scholarship on any given issue (as for example on the question of the Slavs in Greece).

*History of the Byzantine State* is certainly the best one-volume history of Byzantium. It replaces, to a certain extent, the *History of the Byzantine Empire* of A. Vasiliev, although this latter can be used profitably to supplement Ostrogorsky's work, particularly on literature, learning, and art. As with Vasiliev's history, which appeared in Russian, French, English, Greek, Turkish, and Spanish, Ostrogorsky's work has also appeared in more than one language (French, German, English). But L. Bréhier's three-volume work, *Le monde byzantin* (1947-1950), remains the basic work for detailed reference and guidance to the serious scholar interested in Byzantine research.

In conclusion a word should be said about the excellent editing by the Rutgers University Press. This work is the second volume of the new Rutgers Byzantine Series edited by Professor Charanis. Just as with the first volume in this series, C. Diehl's *Byzantium: Greatness and Decline* (1957), this second volume has been handsomely and profusely embellished with maps and illustrations. The forty-one plates include a variety of subjects, architecture, icons, coins, etc., and at the end of the volume are thirteen pages of maps in color.

Harvard University

SPEROS VRYONIS



THE PATRIARCH NICEPHORUS OF CONSTANTINOPLE: ECCLESIASTICAL POLICY AND IMAGE WORSHIP IN THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE. By *Paul J. Alexander*. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 287. \$8.00.)

ALTHOUGH the outbreak and spread of iconoclasm in Byzantium is of great importance to church history, and more especially for the better understanding of the mentality of the Eastern church, only few scholars have tried to analyze the cause of this heresy and to trace its history. This is not an easy task as almost all writings, including the acts of the iconoclastic synods, are lost and the main ideas of their authors must be laboriously reconstructed and analyzed from the works of their opponents. In this respect research has been hampered by the fact that the main work of the Patriarch Nicephorus (806-815), the learned and outspoken defender of image worship, is not yet published. It is, therefore, gratifying that an American scholar has decided to devote a monograph to the activities of this saintly man. The book is a well-written, well-documented, and scholarly monograph which will be of great use to those interested in the history of the controversy on image worship.

Professor Alexander, in his introductory chapter, gives a short history of the origin of image worship, in which he discusses the different arguments for and against used by the early Christian theologians. He studies in more detail the theories and countertheories, namely the symbolic function of the image, the image as essence, and the christological arguments against the pictorial representation of the Lord. He then goes on to describe Nicephorus' youth, his education, his career at court, and his retirement from the civil service. Three chapters are devoted to his activity as patriarch and to his attitude during the new outbreak of iconoclasm. The iconoclastic council of St. Sophia (815), the start of further persecution of the iconophiles, the resignation of Nicephorus, and his exile are covered in detail. There follows a survey of Nicephorus' literary activity, in which his works are discussed in chronological order. An analysis of the patriarch's theory of religious images closes the study.

Some specialists may be tempted to think that the author has undertaken too ambitious a task and thus has had to limit himself to the study of Nicephorus' activities. It is true that the history of iconoclasm and the discussion of the theological problems connected with it cannot be treated fully in two chapters, but the author's exposé will be welcomed by many who are not familiar with the subject. They will also read with profit the last chapter, "Conclusions," in which the author recapitulates his ideas. Equally interesting is Alexander's explanation of how the Christians began to use the arguments first put forward by pagan apologists for the representation of gods in statues and pictures for their practice of pictorial representation. The author is right in thinking that the personal iconoclasm of Leo III may have been in some way due to Moslem influence but that

Byzantine iconoclasm was motivated by a different reason from that which prevailed among the Moslems. It was based on the old tradition of the Christian church, which opposed the icons and which was later strengthened with arguments taken from the christological controversies. In this connection the author is, I believe, justified in ascribing quasi monophysite tendencies to Constantine V (741-745).

In describing Nicephorus' career he rightly points out that Nicephorus, after retiring from court, did not become a monk but soon afterwards was appointed to a semi-ecclesiastical position, namely, the directorship of the greatest metropolitan poorhouse. The author's discussion of the difficulties which Nicephorus had with Theodore of Studios and his monks is not new, but it is presented in a truer light. He is correct in stressing the use of Aristotelian philosophy by apologists of the last phase of iconoclasm, in the defense of pictorial representation and image worship, which he characterizes as the scholastic period of iconoclasm.

One could wish that Alexander had devoted more space to his description of Nicephorus' works. His chronology of the patriarch's literary legacy is well founded, and his description of the patriarch's works is a valuable contribution to the history of iconoclasm, especially his summary of Nicephorus' unpublished treatise *Refutatio et Eversio*. Let us hope that one day Alexander will be able to publish this work with an English translation and commentary.

Washington, D. C.

FRANCIS DVORNIK

MATTHEW PARIS. By *Richard Vaughan*. [Cambridge Studies in Medieval Life and Thought, New Series, Volume VI.] (New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 287. \$7.50.)

A MEDIEVALIST reading this book will experience pleasure somewhat like that of a chess player watching a championship game. He will enjoy the display of technical skill with which he is himself familiar. He will be reminded also of the assertion in Langlois and Seignobos that the practice of historical criticism develops "the instincts of the collector and the puzzle-solver." This book tells about solving a series of puzzles. Matthew Paris has long been subjected to critical study, but it is doubtful that any previous scholar has done as thorough a job of examining all Matthew's works as has Dr. Vaughan. He not only summarizes previous scholarship but he restudies with palaeographical thoroughness the numerous manuscripts and reconsiders the various problems, registering and demonstrating his agreement and disagreement with earlier hypotheses. This is a complicated game of extracting data from internal evidence with varying degrees of probability. By meticulous, laborious, word-by-word study he has identified Matthew's handwriting and the autograph, personal copies of his chief works. This makes for better understanding of his methods of writing history. By unraveling intricate manuscript problems Vaughan shows the relationships of the

manuscripts to their sources and to each other and the author's processes of composition, editing, expurgation, and modification.

Since Matthew Paris is one of the most important chroniclers of the Middle Ages his methods and works are significant for the study of medieval historiography. This is what makes this volume more generally interesting. "As a historian in the sense of one who studies the past Matthew is of little significance." His real importance lies in "his detailed account of the events of his own lifetime," which he gives "in fuller detail than almost any medieval writer," although he is "basically unreliable as a historical source" since he occasionally indulges "in unscrupulous falsification." By raising the questions of why, how, and for whom a man of the thirteenth century wrote history, we make an approach to some of the intellectual peculiarities of that period. (For the whole Middle Ages it might be interesting to consider the baleful influence of the Bible on the writing of history.) Matthew Paris was unusually versatile and prolific. He was interested and productive in current events, hagiology, local history, vernacular poetry, heraldry, and geography. In addition, he drew his own illustrations. Examples of the latter are shown in an appendix of twenty-one plates. One of these is a facsimile of a map of Palestine, never before reproduced, which is "probably the most detailed and important of all the earlier medieval maps of Palestine, though it seems to have entirely escaped the notice of historians of cartography."

*Williamstown, Massachusetts*

RICHARD A. NEWHALL

## Modern European History

FESTGABE JOSEPH LORTZ. Volume I, REFORMATION: SCHICKSAL UND AUFTRAG; Volume II, GLAUBE UND GESCHICHTE. Edited by *Erwin Iserloh* and *Peter Manns*. (Baden-Baden: Bruno Grimm. 1957. Pp. xxiii, 586; viii, 590.)

THESE two massive volumes were presented to Joseph Lortz, the distinguished Catholic scholar and church historian, on his seventieth birthday. They contain an introduction by the editors, a tribute by Theodor Heuss, president of the West German Republic, forty-five articles by an international group of contributors, and a bibliography of Lortz's writings. The range of subjects is in keeping with Lortz's broad interests; many articles deal with the Reformation and other periods of church history, there are a few on the philosophy of history, and many others on more or less closely related topics.

The spirit in which Lortz has written is also reflected here. The editors, in their introduction, make it clear that the book is offered as a contribution to the "conversation" between Catholics and Protestants working for reunion and in the conviction that the split in the church is a sin. It is Lortz's great merit, they point out, to have contributed to the establishment of a new climate of amity

between the confessions through his works on the Reformation, especially *Die Reformation in Deutschland* (3d ed., 2 vols., Freiburg im Breisgau, 1949). Several of the contributors also emphasize this fact. Many of the articles, written by both Catholics and Protestants, are addressed to the purpose of promoting Christian unity and are characterized by a spirit of fellowship between the confessions which is perhaps the most striking feature of the whole work.

Space permits only a sampling of the contents. A Jesuit clarifies Loyola's attitude toward the causes of the Reformation and his knowledge of the Reformers and concludes that he learned much from his opponents (Hans Wolter, S.J., "Gestalt und Werk der Reformatoren im Urteil des hl. Ignatius von Loyola"). Denys Gorce, in an article entitled "La patristique dans la réforme d'Erasme," shows that the attempt of Erasmus to promote a patristic renaissance was part of a reaction against decadent scholasticism, which neglected the Fathers. Engelbert Monnerjahn discusses the theological views of Pico della Mirandola ("Zum Begriff der theologischen Unklarheit im Humanismus") and finds that Pico was intentionally unclear in writing about theology because of his conviction that theological truths cannot be expressed adequately in words.

A Dominican brings out some historical elements in the theology of Thomas Aquinas, in St. Thomas' references to the "economy of salvation" (Yves M.-J. Congar, O.P., "Le sens de l' 'économie' salutaire dans la 'Théologie' de S. Thomas d'Aquin [Somme Théologique]"). A Franciscan develops the thesis that St. Francis rescued the Church from a grave danger by showing through his own example that there was a place within the Church for the religious individualism of his day that had often taken forms antagonistic to it (Kajetan Esser, O.F.M., "Die religiösen Bewegungen des Hochmittelalters und Franziskus von Assisi").

An article on the political life of the last days of the Holy Roman Empire shows that the dominant forces were the confessional groups, which had become essentially political rather than religious bodies (Karl Othmar Freiherr von Aretin, "Die Konfessionen als politische Kräfte am Ausgang des alten Reichs"). An important article on the religious views of Paolo Sarpi stresses particularly Sarpi's bitter hatred for the papacy and concludes that he cannot be considered an orthodox Catholic (Boris Ulianich, "Considerazioni e documenti per una ecclesiologia di Paolo Sarpi").

No short review can do justice to the range and richness of this collection. It is a worthy tribute to the scholar whom it is designed to honor.

*University of Kansas*

WILLIAM GILBERT

MELANCHTHON: THE QUIET REFORMER. By *Clyde Leonard Manschreck*. (Nashville, Tenn.: Abingdon Press. 1958. Pp. 350. \$6.00.)

SHORTLY after Martin Luther's death, Philip Melancthon as a historical figure passed under a cloud which has not yet been fully dispelled. Any evaluation of

Melanchthon as an individual is the more complicated because his life and deeds are so inextricably woven into those of Luther. This biography is the first attempt to evaluate Melanchthon in his own right as a creative scholar and reformer.

The reconstruction has been based chiefly upon the *Corpus Reformationum* and other sixteenth-century sources. The author begins with Melanchthon's early youth under the tutelage of his famous uncle, John Reuchlin, and follows the budding scholar from Pforzheim to Heidelberg and Tübingen, and, finally, to Wittenberg, scene of his life's work. Even from the shadow of his contemporary and friend, Melanchthon's genius shone forth. While the author may be understandably partial to his subject, nevertheless, the results of Melanchthon's productive scholarship amaze his detractors and friends alike. Those who would argue that he was only a humanist will be astounded by his theological depth and acumen as already evidenced in the *Loci Communes* of 1521 and by his gifts in polemics as displayed in his tracts and epistolary battles with John Eck following the Leipzig Debate and with the Paris theologians.

The author traces the role of the "quiet reformer" through the years, with milestones at Marburg and Augsburg and, after the passing of Luther, as adviser to the elector during the Schmalkaldic War when Melanchthon played the role of peacemaker. He outlines the bitter struggle to preserve the substance of the new reforms following the victory at arms of the emperor and the old Catholicism. The reader shares Melanchthon's anguish at the internecine strife among his fellow Lutherans, culminating in the seeming triumph of Flacius and his followers and the besmirching of Melanchthon's life's work. Manschreck has clearly delineated the conflict in personalities between the gentle, peace-loving Melanchthon and the aggressive Flacius to whom Melanchthon appeared as a sneaking serpent within the Lutheran fold.

The author has succeeded in bringing to light much of the true Melanchthon. His treatment of the larger movements of the age has suffered from lack of a broader perspective; hence a somewhat distorted view of the Reformation has resulted. In treating Melanchthon's part in the Church Visitations, the sources in Richter, Sehling, Burkhardt, and the Luther materials should have been used. His role in rebuilding the University of Wittenberg can be traced more accurately in the *Liber Decanorum*, Friedensburg's *Urkundenbuch*, and the sources of the Weimar Edition so vital for a complete picture.

Missing from this treatment is Melanchthon's philosophy of education, his contributions to the reorganization of the university curriculum, and, paramount, his constant, close coordination and collaboration with Luther before reaching any important decisions. Perhaps the greatest defect of this study is the failure to grasp Luther's theology, the failure to understand Luther's "real presence" as meaning not a physical presence but the "in, with, and under" of a "glorified Christ" occupying neither time nor space but nevertheless present in reality with all the "merits of the Cross." Understood thus there is no conflict with Melanch-

thon's "spiritual presence," and hence there was no difficulty in Luther's acceptance of Melanchthon's phraseology on this point.

This book is a distinct contribution to Reformation literature and a "must" for the student. The reappraisal of Melanchthon's contributions and his restoration to his rightful place as Luther's friend, adviser, confidant, and collaborator was long overdue. A further synthesis of the materials in *The Quiet Reformer* with the Luther source materials is now needed for a well-rounded composite view of the interwoven contributions of these two intellectual giants, each incomplete without the other.

*Foundation for Reformation Research, St. Louis*

ERNEST G. SCHWIEBERT

ENGLISH HISTORICAL SCHOLARSHIP IN THE SIXTEENTH AND SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES. Edited by *Levi Fox*. (New York: Oxford University Press for the Dugdale Society. 1956. Pp. vi, 153. \$3.40.)

THIS beautiful volume is a record of the papers delivered at a conference arranged by the Dugdale Society to commemorate the tercentenary of the publication of Dugdale's *Antiquities of Warwickshire*, held at Warwick in July, 1956. The conference was attended by visiting scholars, not only from England but also from the United States, Australia, New Zealand, and Pakistan, and was devoted to "a general investigation of English historical scholarship in the time of William Dugdale and in the century before him."

After a general introduction on the Dugdale Tercentenary by Professor C. R. Cheney, this interesting and important subject is on the whole admirably treated in the following papers: "The Public Records in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries," by Professor R. B. Wernham; "Genealogy and Heraldry in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries," by Michael Maclagan; "Politics and Historical Research in the Early Seventeenth Century," by Philip Styles; "The Study and Use of Charters by English Scholars in the Seventeenth Century: Sir Henry Spelman and Sir William Dugdale," by Professor H. A. Cronne; "Antiquarian Thought in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries," by Professor Stuart Pigott. The series is concluded by short addresses on "The Value of Sixteenth- and Seventeenth-Century Scholarship to Modern Historical Research," by Sir Maurice Powicke, Professor V. H. Galbraith, Professor M. D. Knowles, and Professor E. F. Jacob.

Within the limits of a brief review it is obviously impossible to include any useful criticisms of the various papers in this volume. I have therefore tried here rather to describe than to judge this significant book, which I believe will probably prove to be indispensable reading for every serious student of English constitutional history in one of its most critical periods.

*Harvard University*

C. H. McILWAIN



VOLTAIRE, HISTORIAN. By J. H. Brumfitt. [Oxford Modern Languages and Literature Monographs.] (New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. 178. \$4.00.)

THIS splendid monograph discusses, in successive chapters, Voltaire's "apprenticeship" (i.e., his *Histoire de Charles XII*), his predecessors and his relationship to them, his experiments with social history (*Le Siècle de Louis XIV* and the *Essai sur les mœurs*) and with universal history, his philosophy of history, and his historical method (including a magisterial and illuminating narrative of Voltaire's prolonged encounter with Richelieu's *Testament Politique*). Compression of his doctoral thesis presented in the University of Oxford has made this volume somewhat stark and austere but cannot conceal the amount of research and erudition that Dr. Brumfitt has brought to bear upon his conclusions and that make his book so authoritative and time-saving. What impresses the reader most, perhaps, is the extent of the author's familiarity not only with Voltaire's writings but also with those of his predecessors and contemporaries in historiography. "It is he who, more than any other individual, brings about the Copernican revolution in historiography, displacing the Christian European from his comfortable seat at the centre of the universe."

Yet Voltaire accomplished this without having a very consistent or coherent theory of causation and development and without any "deep interest in the past for its own sake." For although Voltaire's right to be considered a historian of revolutionary stature is solidly established, it is not part of Brumfitt's doctrine that Voltaire was a historian *sans reproche*. "The controversy over the *Testament*, then," he says, for example, "reveals both sides of Voltaire's historical criticism. It reveals his deep scepticism and his acute and incisive logical approach. But it reveals, too, his superficiality, his lack of really profound historical erudition, and, above all, a lack of a full sense of historical relativism, a complete failure to conceive of, or believe in, ways of thought different from those of his own age. And this same duality is visible throughout his historical work." Brumfitt points out that Voltaire believed wholeheartedly in the moral value of history but that the historian should avoid deliberate moralizing and should strive for impartiality. This was all very well for Voltaire to say, but just how intellectually honest was he? Albert Lortholary's *Le Mirage russe en France au XVIII<sup>e</sup> siècle* raises some very grave doubts on this point in regard to Voltaire's treatment of Peter the Great. And Brumfitt himself quotes Voltaire as saying: "My friend, they gave me some very warm fur coats, and I am very sensitive to cold." The relation of propaganda to history in Voltaire's writings is a subtle problem which I for one should like to see tackled by so competent a scholar as Brumfitt.

Dartmouth College

ARTHUR M. WILSON



THE HUMANITARIAN MOVEMENT IN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY FRANCE. By *Shelby T. McCloy*. (Lexington: University of Kentucky Press. 1957. Pp. 274. \$6.50.)

UNDER the rubric of humanitarianism Professor McCloy, in the latest of his studies of the French eighteenth century, discusses the following movements: the efforts to end the disabilities of Protestants and a similar movement in favor of the Jews; the antislavery movement in the French colonies; the campaign for prison reforms and the efforts to eradicate the cruelties of the criminal law; the activities of reformers in the field of child and youth welfare, including educational reforms; the improvement of public health; and the pacifist reform program. The pattern of treatment is the same for all the categories: first, a brief statement of the conditions prevailing in the Old Regime; then, a digest and analysis of the reform programs; and lastly, a résumé of the legislation during the early years of the Revolution. This careful and sober work makes no claims to original research challenging accepted views, but the author's wide reading of published materials and his lucid, orderly procedure have enabled him to garner and conveniently assemble here valuable data that nonspecialists will gratefully welcome. Of the several sections, those on the antislavery movement and Protestantism are the most illuminating, those on public health and pacifism the least satisfactory. The author's favorable judgment of the educational reforms seems excessive, while his estimate of Rousseau's position on the problem of war and peace does not do full justice to the Genevan's originality.

In McCloy's interpretation, the reforms which he discusses were directly inspired by the *philosophes*, who, however, had little to do with the broad pre-revolutionary program of government assistance and social welfare policy. The distinction is perhaps oversharpe. By his own criterion he should not have included the chapters on public health and pacifism, for he grants that the arguments in behalf of the former were mostly advanced by physicians and surgeons, police officers and intendants, and in order to abhor war and wish to organize peace one did not have to be a *philosophe*. But, obviously, the two chapters are not out of place.

McCloy also contends that it was the self-conscious thinkers who molded public opinion, while enlightened despots before 1789 and the French revolutionary deputies after 1789 acted upon the suggestions advanced. Between 1770 and 1790 the former displayed "a pugnacity and determination to accomplish their ends at whatever cost" and thus by making the pen mightier than the sword "unfortunately . . . paved the way for the sword." By their precipitancy and by rushing into reforms that "would almost certainly have come about in time without the Revolution," the French revealed themselves a more intense people than the British, less likely to compromise, more individualistic, and less averse to bloodshed. Withal, he concludes, one can hardly exaggerate the debt which the world today owes to them.

This conception of relationships between the advocates and the deeds seems to be a great oversimplification and unwittingly places the author closer to the position of a Burke or a Taine than he would comfortably like to occupy. As for the larger generalizations about the behavior pattern of Frenchmen, the obvious comment is that some Frenchmen did behave as he states and others did not, and all more for reasons of circumstances than of national traits.

*New York University*

LEO GERSHOY

NAPOLÉON III AND THE REBUILDING OF PARIS. By *David H. Pinkney*. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1958. Pp. xi, 245. \$6.00.)

ONE of the most notable developments during the Second Empire was the transformation of Paris into a beautiful modern city. Its history has long been delayed, not only because of the fifty-year inaccessibility of official documents but also because of the reluctance of French historians to write about something that was a credit to Napoleon III. Between 1932 and 1954 several works appeared (those of Morizet, Boon, Girard, and Réau and Lavedan) which dealt with wider aspects of the history of France and Paris, including the rebuilding of the city. Now we have a careful study concentrated on just the rebuilding of Paris during the Second Empire, written by a man well qualified to undertake it, as shown by his specialized articles since 1953. In his nine chapters Dr. Pinkney deals with every phase of the rebuilding program: men, streets, buildings, parks, water system, sewers, population growth, annexation of suburbs, and financing, as well as discussions of "before" and "after." It would seem that his best chapters are those discussing water supply and sewage, although the general public is much more impressed by the boulevards and buildings.

This study becomes another in a recent succession of revisions in favor of Napoleon III and the Second Empire. The opponents of rebuilding appear as men without talent or imagination (such as Berger) or as hostile politicians (such as Thiers and Ferry). Napoleon III is the hero, whose original conception and subsequent perseverance are highly praised. Yet the author also criticizes the emperor for his failure to create sufficient new housing for workers and for his abandonment of Haussmann. On balance he concludes that "his record is not bad." Pinkney's judgment of the controversial Haussmann is one of almost complete exoneration and high praise. He says that there were no illegal financial operations, only a few irregular practices, and that the prefect did not seem to profit personally. Considering the tremendous opposition, "one may wonder that he did so well." Again this study confirms how anxious Napoleon III was to please public opinion.

The author's thickly packed eight-page bibliography is a helpful guide to the literature of the subject, but his use of printed and unprinted materials raises some questions. He rightly points out the lack of documents for Paris and the Seine

department because of the Communard fires, but he indicates the availability of the files of the national ministries. He does not, however, explain why he did not use the files of the ministries of public works and commerce and of finance. Indeed, the legislative Series C of the Archives Nationales, which is the only series used bearing directly on the transformation of Paris, furnishes less than forty citations. The only other series (45 AP, BB<sup>80</sup>, F<sup>1c</sup>III) deal mostly with Rouher or the provinces. Only about 10 per cent of his source citations come from archival materials. The rest come from printed sources, mainly (75 per cent) from Haussmann's and Belgrand's accounts and from the official *Moniteur* and *Journal Officiel*. The above sources are in general the special pleading of the defense, and the predominance of their use may weaken the persuasiveness of the revisionist conclusions. Taken altogether, however, this work is an extremely valuable study, clearly written, well organized, and enriched by excellent illustrations and maps.

University of Pennsylvania

LYNN M. CASE

PAUL HYMANS MÉMOIRES. Volumes I and II. Edited by *Frans van Kalken*, with the collaboration of *John Bartier*. (Brussels: Institut de Sociologie Solvay, Université Libre de Bruxelles. [1957.] Pp. xviii, 478; 484-1079.)

THESE volumes take their place among the memoirs of the diplomats of the First World War and its aftermath, for Paul Hymans, though also academician, journalist, lawyer, and parliamentary deputy, emerges here primarily as a diplomat. Certainly few could claim more justly the diplomatic profession than a man who was Belgium's minister to London, chief of the Belgian delegation to the Paris Peace Conference, four times Belgian foreign minister, and president of the League of Nation's first Assembly. He lived in an internationally dynamic era. Elected to Parliament in 1900, Hymans began his career in a Belgium basking in the false security of the Treaties of 1839; dying in exile in 1941, he witnessed the disintegration of the nation-state system to which Belgium owed its existence.

The author and editors, selected from the faculty of l'Université Libre de Bruxelles and eminently qualified, have compiled a readable account focusing on the Paris Peace Conference, the prelude to Locarno, and the first ominous moves of Nazi Germany. The effort does not yield significantly new materials on this period. Nevertheless, one cannot be inattentive when a man writes, as does Hymans, of interviews and conversations with everyone from Hans von Seeckt and the Empress Eugenie to Theodore Roosevelt and Englebert Dolfuss. And there is profit in assessing, from the Belgian point of view, the small nations' battle, led by Paul Hymans, to prevent Big Four domination of the Paris Conference. Perceptive, if essentially conventional, characterizations of Clemenceau,

Lloyd George, and Wilson are drawn. The first two aroused Hymans' mistrust and dislike, the American President, unrealized hopes.

More important, the role of the diplomat representing a little nation is well elucidated. Belgium in 1919 had its own expansionist ambitions—indeed, Luxembourg, Limbourg, the left bank of the Scheldt, Eupen, Malmédy, and part of German East Africa strike one as rather more extravagant than Hymans concedes them to be. It was Hymans' task to demand vigorously, plead skillfully, and then accept gracefully the much more modest awards of the Great Powers. Most illuminating, however, is the light cast by these memoirs on the revolutionary alteration in national outlook between Paul Hymans' generation and that of Paul Henri Spaak. Despite his presidency of its first Assembly, Hymans mentions the League of Nations only incidentally. Its demise receives one line. In 1931 Hymans argued against the Austro-German customs union with a statement that Belgium had never proposed or accepted a customs union with France. He saw in the failure of the French in 1922 to accept Britain's offer of military alliance against Germany an "incalculable error" opening the way to the tragedy of 1939. It is a strikingly long leap from this commitment to the traditional nation-state system to Spaak's era of Benelux, Coal and Steel Community, Euratom, United Nations, and Common Market. No wonder Hymans disdainfully, but accurately, described Spaak as "le révolutionnaire."

Written long enough after the events, this work happily avoids being an apologia. Despite the absence of a subject index, it ranks among the more useful diplomatic memoirs of the period.

*Pennsylvania State University*

KENT FORSTER

SPAIN: A MODERN HISTORY. By *Salvador de Madariaga*. (New York: Frederick A. Praeger. 1958. Pp. xiv, 736. \$7.50.)

THE first hundred pages of this work are devoted to the geographical, historical, and intellectual background of modern Spain. The remainder deals with the twentieth century: the reign of Alfonso XIII, the Second Republic, the Civil War, and the dictatorship of General Franco. Except for the last fifty pages of the section dealing with Franco the book is almost entirely a reprint, slightly condensed, but very little revised, of the 1943 edition entitled *Spain*. The main currents that Madariaga sees at work in modern Spain can be conveniently subsumed under his own metaphor of "the three Franciscos." There is a liberal, humane Spain, which since 1875 has been freeing itself from the shackles of the past without rejecting the grandeur of that past; this is the Spain of Francisco Giner, founder of the *Institución Libre de Enseñanza*. There is also a revolutionary Spain, partly Marxist, partly anarchist, which is symbolized by the aging labor leader and first prime minister of the Civil War period, Francisco Largo

Caballero. Finally, there is a traditionalist, clerical, and military Spain symbolized by Francisco Franco. The outbreak of the Civil War, a "strictly Spanish" affair, "was the combined effect of two typically Spanish pronunciamientos: that of Don Francisco Largo Caballero, commander in chief of the revolutionary wing of the General Union of Workers, which was not Communist, and that of Don Francisco Franco, commander in chief of the General Union of Officers, which was not Fascist." Though generally sympathetic to men of the moderate Left such as Azaña and Julián Besteiro, the author feels that in July, 1936, the government should have imitated the example of King Alfonso who, in 1931, had been "wise and patriotic enough to prefer his own exile to a civil war." For Madariaga "military rule is never lasting in Spain, and experience shows that it always leads to further endeavors to establish parliamentary democracy." Earlier, in analyzing the Azaña regime, he criticizes the latter for not seeking the cooperation of Lerroux's Radical party and traces the origin of the Civil War to Azaña's inability to conquer his personal aversion to Lerroux and his consequent dependence on Socialist support. Such an interpretation assumes that there was a strong Center in 1931 capable of governing in a spirit of liberal reform without Socialist participation. It suggests strongly that in 1936 the republic was as bankrupt politically as was the monarchy in 1931 and that in 1936 the liberal, humane Spain of Francisco Giner would somehow ultimately have triumphed after allowing the generals to seize the government without armed resistance. These several assumptions are surely open to question.

The book contains most valuable chapters dealing with the intellectual renaissance of the middle class in the twentieth century, but it cannot be strongly recommended as a general history. There are too many questionable generalizations such as that "optimistic temperament made Catalan workers more addicted to anarchism" than to socialism, or that "the entire Perón episode was a direct consequence of the Spanish dictatorship." Very little space is given to labor and the peasants, a lack of emphasis which may well have led the author to exaggerate the power, the responsibility, and the range of choices open to the middle class politicians whose work he scrutinizes closely. A number of valuable studies of the Civil War and the Franco dictatorship are not mentioned.

Despite its weaknesses as a general history the book demands careful study by any student of Spain. The author combines immense erudition with personal knowledge of most of the leading figures of the Center and the moderate Left. His style is rich in irony and in provocative literary allusions. Above all there is a spirit of uncompromising honesty and an earnestness about learning the lesson of past errors that endow the book with great moral force and make it the author's testament on behalf of a better future for his beloved Spain.

*Wellesley College*

GABRIEL JACKSON

DIE IDEE DER STAATSRÄSON IN DER NEUEREN GESCHICHTE. By Friedrich Meinecke. Edited by Walther Hofer. [Friedrich Meinecke Werke, Band I.] (Munich: R. Oldenbourg Verlag. 1957. Pp. xxx, 528. DM 24.50.)  
 POLITISCHE SCHRIFTEN UND REDEN. By Friedrich Meinecke. Edited and with introduction by Georg Kotowski. [Friedrich Meinecke Werke, Band II.] (Darmstadt: Siegfried Toesche-Mittler Verlag. 1957. Pp. 511. DM 25.)

THE first two volumes of the complete edition of the writings of Friedrich Meinecke, *Die Idee der Staatsräson in der Neueren Geschichte* and *Politische Schriften und Reden*, are sponsored by a group of historians associated with the Friedrich Meinecke Institut of the Free University of Berlin. Their publication pays a richly deserved homage to the greatest historian Germany has produced since Ranke and Burckhardt, one of the few who proved immune to the virus of national-socialist ideology and whose heroic efforts contributed much to the renaissance of German scholarship after the debacle of 1945. The editors of the two volumes, Walther Hofer and Georg Kotowski respectively, were very close to the aging Meinecke. To Hofer we owe a penetrating study of Meinecke's philosophical concepts; Kotowski accompanied Meinecke in his secession from the old university of Berlin and assisted him in laying the groundwork for the Free University.

*Die Idee der Staatsräson* will probably outlast any other work of Meinecke's, even the famous *Weltbürgertum und Nationalstaat*, or his *Historismus*. *Die Idee der Staatsräson* rose from doubts and reflections which assaulted Meinecke during the First World War in regard to the power drive of the modern leviathan state. It made him probe into the origins of the political thought that had advocated the unmitigated pursuit of power, and at the same time opened his eyes to the ethical problems that power provokes in the moral life of the individual and the community. *Die Idee der Staatsräson* may be called a study in the philosophy of political power; the English translation, which has just appeared, is entitled *Machiavellism*. Such a designation may not be entirely adequate, and Hofer says in his introduction that the book is actually anti-Machiavelli. The truth lies somewhere between these two statements.

This reviewer was a student of Meinecke when the final touches were added to this manuscript, and he remembers vividly the poignant interpretations of Machiavelli, Frederick the Great, and Hegel, which he heard in Meinecke's seminar. A rereading of these chapters shows that they have lost nothing of their intellectual power. The analysis of Machiavelli's philosophy remains a masterpiece. The parts dedicated to Campanella, Rohan, Frederick the Great, and the school of the interests of the state are as fresh as they were thirty-five years ago. Today I do not feel wholly satisfied with the treatment that Meinecke accords Bodin, Grotius, Hobbes, and Spinoza. The attempts to find traces of the *Idee der Staatsräson* in thinkers who adhered to the tenets of natural law seem



contrived and not entirely convincing. Characteristically enough, the name of John Locke does not appear in the volume. Likewise, the final chapters suffer from a distinctly continental, not to say German, slant. Obviously Hegel demands his place in a history of Machiavellism, but the inclusion of Fichte, Ranke, and Treitschke does not seem justified, at least to the degree they have been granted. Certainly the apologists of Anglo-Saxon imperialism should have found their niche in a history of this kind, and it would have been equally enlightening to submit the writings of Marx, Engels, and Lenin to a scrutiny from Meinecke's vantage point.

The dichotomy between moral law and the demands of the state, which emerges as Meinecke's ultimate philosophy, makes him the typical historian of the period between the two World Wars, "the historian of an age in crisis," as Ludwig Dehio put it. Such reservations notwithstanding, *Die Idee der Staatsräson* is one of the great examples of German historiography, in particular of the school of *Geistesgeschichte*; its influence on the succeeding generations was strong and will continue to be so. The book is also a background study for those students of international relations, like Hans Morgenthau and George Kennan, who base their approach on the idea of the interest of the state.

The other volume is, of course, of a very different nature. It contains a collection of Meinecke's political writings. Born in 1862, he started his political career rather late; the first of these essays dates from 1910. The collection shows the gradual liberalization and democratization of Meinecke's political thinking. From the position of a national-liberal he moved into the forefront of the defenders of the Weimar Republic. He was not inspired, as were so many others, by a desire to vindicate the status quo, but he had come to a realization of the necessity of grappling with the democratic tendencies of the age.

Meinecke possessed an uncanny gift to draw politicians and statesmen to his side. Bethman Hollweg, Kühlmann, Eugen Fischer, Groener, and Beck are only a few of those who were attracted into the circle of friendship by the keenness of Meinecke's mind. In return, he received from them inside information that the merely academic historian rarely acquires. These political writings are also an important contribution to the history of the German middle class in its desperate struggle to avoid being crushed between the upper millstone of the great cartels and the nether millstone of union power. The articles written between 1931 and January, 1933, show a great deal of civil courage, besides a never failing talent to view the daily occurrences *sub specie historiae*. Unfortunately, they were not heeded by the gravediggers of German democracy: Hugenberg, von Papen, Schleicher, and others. It is astonishing that Meinecke was spared the vengeance of Nazi officials who dealt so mercilessly with Hermann Oncken. He had the melancholy satisfaction of seeing his fears and apprehensions become realities, and his latest contributions are attempts to instill new faith in the twice defeated Germans. Much of his "idealism" will strike the reader of today as old-fashioned,



but the volume of his political writings remains a great testimony to the civic and moral obligation under which the historian lives and works. It is indeed remarkable that this man, so frail in physique and so clearly marked for the *summum bonum* of historical contemplation, never ceased to devote a large part of his energy to the fight for good government. The significance of the edition which gets under way with the publication of these two volumes is not confined to the realm of historical scholarship. Through the personal example of Friedrich Meinecke Germany's progress toward democracy is given further impetus.

*Sweet Briar College*

GERHARD MASUR

REVOLUTIONÄRE EREIGNISSE UND PROBLEME IN DEUTSCHLAND  
WÄHREND DER PERIODE DER GROSSEN SOZIALISTISCHEN OKTOBERREVOLUTION 1917/1918: BEITRÄGE ZUM 40. JAHRESTAG DER GROSSEN SOZIALISTISCHEN OKTOBERREVOLUTION. Edited by *Albert Schreiner*. [Deutsche Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Schriften des Instituts für Geschichte, Reihe I: Allgemeine und deutsche Geschichte, Band 6.] (Berlin: Akademie Verlag. 1957. Pp. xiv, 353. DM 11.50.)

Two features of this symposium recommend it to scholars less doctrinaire than the East German historians who authored it. First, the essays are on subjects which have not been exhausted by earlier writers. Heinrich Scheel's essay on the strikes of April, 1917, in Berlin and Walter Bartel's treatment of the strikes of January, 1918, break newer ground than do the others. The growth of revolutionary unrest and organization in the German fleet in 1917 and in 1918 have been treated earlier, but merit restudy. Other essays in this volume on the origins and development of the idea of workers' and soldiers' councils in Germany and on the attitude of the German left toward the Bolshevik revolution of 1917, the treaties of Brest-Litovsk, and Lenin's "dictatorship of the proletariat" in 1918 also treat topics which have been too little studied by Western scholars. (One serious post-1945 American volume on German Social Democracy in the period 1914-1921 scarcely mentions that there were revolutions in Russia.) This volume goes too far in the reverse direction, treating the response of the German Socialists to the revolutions of 1917 with almost no regard for the complex social, political, and ideological context within which German Socialists lived in 1917-1918. But the subjects treated here are important ones, and Western scholars should welcome such lengthy examinations of them.

A second positive feature of this volume is its presentation of new material. East German readers may here learn of no American studies of the German Socialists in 1917-1918, but they are offered summaries—if unflattering ones—of non-Communist German scholarly works. In turn, Western scholars are offered carefully documented new details from East German archives. But readers

of Arthur Rosenberg's book of 1928-1931 will find few factual surprises in this volume, for its new material is relatively unimportant. The interpretation it offers is far narrower than was Rosenberg's and lacks his honesty. Each essay presents three basic arguments: first, real revolutionary potentialities existed in the German working class before and during 1917-1918; second, this potential was frustrated by Social Democratic and Independent Social Democratic leaders, who sometimes deliberately and sometimes unconsciously betrayed the revolutionary workers; third, a minority of German Socialists, the Spartacists and their associates, were inspired by the Leninist example to undertake revolutionary action in Germany but lacked the organizational apparatus to achieve success. Rosa Luxemburg is reprimanded for her 1918 criticisms of Bolshevik tyranny. In short, this volume is a documented elaboration of theses laid down forty years ago by Lenin, modified occasionally by a Stalinist correction. The authors do not ask how Lenin, who knew German Socialism so well, could have been so wrong as to predict to his Russian colleagues in October, 1917, that Germany would soon be torn by revolution.

*Tulane University*

JOHN L. SNELL

GUTACHTEN DES INSTITUTS FÜR ZEITGESCHICHTE. [Veröffentlichungen des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte.] (Munich: the Institute. 1958. Pp. 439.)

THE origin and scope of the sixty-eight expert opinions on National Socialist policies, prepared by five staff members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, are defined in the preface. Government agency requests were the immediate cause for writing these memoranda and determined the range of topics in this volume. As a rule, statements of facts and historical evaluation are offered in order to facilitate legal proceedings, especially in matters of compensation and pensions; in one case, dealing with the deportation of Tsygans in 1940, the Institute's findings basically contradict a high law court's opinion.

The memoranda differ greatly in length, running from half a page in one instance to sixty pages, as in the memorandum on the Third Reich and Romanian anti-Jewish policy (by Dr. Martin Broszat). Forty pages are devoted to the legal position and organization of the resettlement agency RKFDV, the Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums, written in 1954 (now partly superseded by the book of Robert L. Koehl, *RKFDV* [Cambridge, Mass., 1957]). Thirty pages are given to the attitude of National Socialism toward Catholicism. Both the last two studies were prepared by Dr. Hans Buchheim. All the contributors show an intimate knowledge of the printed sources of the Hitler period, including the printed and mimeographed Nuremberg trial materials; they display great skill in assembling relevant information; and they are cautious in drawing conclusions if their sources seem to be insufficient. The

authors are conscious of the fact that additional information, made available when the German government and NSDAP archives are opened, may alter the picture offered. The basic considerations that prompted the decision to undertake such assignments, in spite of the odds, are convincingly summarized as follows by Dr. Paul Kluge, until recently the secretary general of the Institute: "The contention cannot be adopted that judgments regarding events of the most recent history have to wait until *all* the sources have been tapped and thus the absolutely best basis for research has been created. Sometimes one must not refrain from trying to find primary solutions of certain problems by making use only of such information as is already available, applying the necessary critical reservations. For a number of detailed questions, pioneer work has to be done, so to speak, in order to obtain at least provisional results which can become the preconditions for arriving at more complete results."

The sections of the book and the principal questions treated are as follows: Section I deals with persecution in general—the relations of the NS regime to the Catholic Church, the suppression of religious sects, the deportation of Tsygans, and the "Euthanasia" program. Sections II and III concern persecution of the Jews in Germany and abroad; special studies prove the pressure brought by the Germans on the governments of their satellites, Romania, Hungary, and Slovakia, to adopt and slavishly apply the German anti-Semitic legislation. Section IV on agencies and organizations of the Third Reich includes brief information on the Wirtschaftsstab Ost, the Einsatzstab Rosenberg, the Reichssippenamt, the Akademie für Landesforschung und Reichsplanung, and the Institut zur Erforschung der Judenfrage. Sections V, VI, and VII deal with the police, the party as such, and para-military organizations; among other themes the legal status of the "Adolf Hitler-Schulen," the NS-Reichsbund Deutscher Schwestern, the NS-Fliegerkorps, and the "Werwolf" organization are discussed. Section VIII clears up the relationship of National Socialism to the Ludendorff movement, the Stahlhelm and the veterans' organization, and the Kyffhäuserbund. In sections IX and X problems of Poland under German occupation and the political role of the Volksdeutsche as instruments of National Socialist policy in peace and wartime are taken up.

The memoranda in the collection are only a small part of the Institute's output. According to the preface, the Institute has provided "during the last years" an annual average of about 150 memoranda and shorter replies. A list of the inquiries of possible general interest answered by the Institute would have provided a highly useful indication of the range of information obtainable from the Institute's files. But even as it stands now, a nineteen-page index makes the volume an indispensable reference work on a number of aspects of the Hitler period for which reliable information cannot be found in print elsewhere.

*Library of Congress*

FRITZ T. EPSTEIN

SPECTRUM AUSTRIAE. Edited by *Otto Schulmeister*. (Vienna: Verlag Herder. 1957. Pp. 735. Sch. 330.)

THIS study, monumental in its size and comprehensiveness, is the post-World War II counterpart of Josef Nadler's and Heinrich von Srbik's *Österreich. Erbe und Sendung im deutschen Raum* (Salzburg, 1936). It reflects the pro-Austrian predilections of postwar Austrian historians, just as Nadler's and Srbik's book mirrored the Pan-German convictions of so many Austrian historians in the 1930's. The volume grew out of a conference shortly after the end of World War II between Schulmeister and the editor of *Wort und Wahrheit* at which they discussed the need for a comprehensive work in which the main political, economic, cultural, and social ties between the present and the past would be pointed out in such a manner that the inner nature of Austria would become discernible to the reader. Johann Christoph Allmayer-Beck and Adam Wandruszka assisted Schulmeister in editing the work. Heinrich Drimmel, the Austrian minister of education, also lent his hand in furthering the progress of the study.

Twenty-two different authors, two of whom (Friedrich Engel-Janosi and Robert Kann) are Americans, have contributed to the book. After an initial chapter in which Schulmeister points out the historical roots of many contemporary Austrian problems, Hans Babek, Hans Koren, and Willy Lorenz discuss Austria's geographical situation and folk art and the history of the Austrian Catholic Church. Heinrich Benedikt, Hugo Hantsch, and Walter Goldinger ably summarize the main phases of Austrian history before 1945. For the years after 1945 only a chronology of events is given. Robert Kann has written on the nationality problem; Friedrich Engel-Janosi, on diplomatic relations between the Habsburg monarchy and foreign powers; Johann Allmayer-Beck, on the class composition of the Austrian ruling groups; and Adam Wandruszka, on the evolution of political parties and political ideologies. After a brief discussion of the succession states by Eugen Lemberg, there are excellent chapters on the Austrian economy, by Hans Seidel, and on the social structure of present-day Austria, by Erich Bodzenta and Linus Grond. Friedrich Heer depicts the spirit of Austrian humanism. Viktor Zuckerkandl has written the chapter on Austrian music; Hans Sedlmayr, on architecture, sculpture, and painting; Gerhart Baumann, on poetry; and Friedrich Torberg, on literature. In the concluding chapter, Anton Böhm takes up the special role played by the city of Vienna in Austrian history. In the book there are 105 different illustrations, most of them excellent. The bibliography and index are adequate.

In many ways this volume, which is one of the best of its kind that this reviewer has seen, represents the spirit of the Austrian people since the Second World War. In sharp contrast to the book edited in 1936 by Nadler and Srbik, which reflected the spirit of hopelessness of a people lacking even the will to exist and seeking to find spiritual values for themselves by attempting to dis-

cover a special *German* mission for the Austrians, an awareness of a specific *Austrian* culture and mission runs through many pages of the volume reviewed here. Schulmeister's *Spectrum Austriae* gives evidence that since the war the Austro-Germans have developed real pride in their own cultural accomplishments and a real determination to shape their future destiny as a separate people.

University of Texas

R. JOHN RATH

FELDMARSCHALL RADETSKY: LEBEN, LEISTUNG, ERBE. By Oskar Regele. (Vienna: Verlag Herold. 1957. Pp. xv, 555. Sch. 198.)

JANUARY 5, 1958, marked the centenary of the death of Field Marshal Count Joseph Radetzky. He was at the time of his death ninety-two years old. Seventy-two of these years he spent in active service in the Austrian army. He played an important role in 1813, when he was chief of staff to Prince Charles Schwarzenberg, the commander in chief of the allied armies in the Battle of Leipzig. More conspicuously, Radetzky entered the limelight of history when, in 1849, at the age of eighty-three, he defeated the Sardinian army and was hailed by Franz Grillparzer, Austria's greatest poet, as Austria's savior. Until 1857 the aged field marshal remained governor general of Lombardy and Venetia.

In honor of the centennial, Oskar Regele, an Austrian military historian, has written a new biography of Radetzky. In 1955 he published a detailed study of the activities of Austrian Field Marshal Conrad von Hötzendorf from 1906 when he became chief of staff to 1918. Both Conrad and Radetzky were skillful strategists, personally respected, and devoted servants of the maintenance of the power of the Habsburg dynasty. Both books are not biographies in the usual sense of the word. They are primarily studies in military strategy and history. The author, who is president of the Austrian Commission for Military History, is understandably devoted to the Austrian military tradition and to the dynasty, which the army faithfully served. This devotion sometimes goes too far, as when he speaks of Ferdinand I as a ruler who "for reasons of health could not develop that strength in governing which Radetzky expected of everyone."

The fact that the author avoids, on principle, any of the more personal or intimate aspects of Radetzky's life does not enhance the book's readability. The general historian will note with interest Radetzky's struggle for greater military efficiency and the resistance to it by the cumbersome Austrian bureaucracy. Then, as now, the relationship between economic considerations and what was militarily desirable played a great role, and Radetzky was well ahead of many of his contemporaries in understanding the economic factor and its role in the efficiency of civilian and military administration alike.

In the field of foreign policy Radetzky saw the future of Austria in the expansion of its influence in the southeastern direction. Sometimes he desired for Austria the control of the Danube to its mouth, later on he insisted on the necessity of

annexing Bosnia, Herzegovina, and Belgrade. Like most Europeans of the post-Napoleonic period he dreaded Russian expansion. In 1829, after the peace of Adrianople, he deplored the fact that "nothing is being done to safeguard Europe against Russia. Europe is more disunited than ever and this situation allows Russia freedom to expand. From now on Russia can only fall by its own mistakes." One year later Radetzky feared that the United States would "subjugate Europe in the course of time," and he urged the formation of a European federation to prevent it. On the fundamental questions of domestic and foreign policy Radetzky agreed on the whole with Metternich. Regele calls these two typical old Austrians "kongeniale Männer."

*City College of New York*

HANS KOHN

EUROPAS WEG NACH POTSDAM: SCHULD UND SCHICKSAL IM DONAURAUM. By *Wenzel Jaksch*. (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt. 1958. Pp. 522. DM 15.80.)

THE author was the last leader of the German Social Democratic party in Czechoslovakia prior to the surrender of Munich. This party undoubtedly established a fine record of resistance to Nazism. Its members were persecuted by Hitler for their democratic convictions before the war. Afterwards, a Communist-dominated government brutally expelled them, along with most other Sudeten Germans, from their native land, allegedly as Nazis but actually many of them simply as Germans. Yet, whether the majority of the Sudeten Germans, the followers of Henlein, were Nazis or, as the author thinks, not—mass expulsion of people should be condemned in any case. Thus the representative of a democratic party, mistreated by otherwise diametrically opposed ideological and ethnic camps, may certainly feel bitter. This must be remembered not only as justification but also as excuse for many of Jaksch's statements.

His book is essentially a study of the problem of conflicting nationalisms in Europe from 1848 to the Potsdam Agreement of 1945, exemplified chiefly by the Czech-German conflict observed and actively joined by the author for many years. The thesis—not exactly new—is more or less that the Habsburg empire, in addition to its defensive function against Russian-directed Pan-Slavism, handled the national problems in a masterly fashion. The Czechoslovakia of Masaryk and Beneš, on the other hand, by forcing the principle of the national state on an artificial multinational contraption, was largely coresponsible for the Munich crisis and also indirectly for the outbreak of the Second World War. By the Moscow agreements with Russia, Beneš, who is pictured more as the villain than the victim of the Eastern Central European tragedy, has helped to lead the postwar world to the brink of disaster. The concept of a future supranational reorganization of Europe, sketched in vague outline, is to bring salvation.

It would not be fair to expect from a man of practical politics an exhaustive,



learned apparatus to bolster up his arguments. Still it is regrettable that Jaksch frequently overstates his case and sometimes resorts to radical charges without sufficient evidence. True, the supranational character of the Habsburg empire is partly due to laudable reforms from the Marie Theresan era to 1914, but essentially it is the product of organic growth in time measured in centuries. This decisive element could never have been reproduced by any Czechoslovak federalization and autonomy schemes recommended by Jaksch. This difference of fact rather than intent between what happened in the Danube area before and after 1918 is not brought out clearly. Yet, such lack of understanding is typical for the author's otherwise frequently justified criticism. The assumption, for instance, that during the First World War the Czechs should have settled for Naumann's Middle Europe project seems to be based on the subconscious premise that they should have been aware then of the coming terrors of Nazism and Communism. Much more serious is the charge that Hodža and Beneš, on September 20, 1938, had asked for the French repudiation of the alliance to cover their own retreat and fix the blame on others. This interpretation is based solely on the doubtful authority of Bonnet. Here Jaksch's opinion runs counter to the generally recognized primary and secondary sources, summarized for instance by Wheeler-Bennet and Ripka. But both belong probably to the "Anglo-Czechoslovakism, this conspiracy to forge European history which has lied whole peoples into misery." Another charge cannot even refer to the kind of authority which Bonnet represents. "The causal nexus between the onslaught against the 'Reichsprotector' [*sic*] Heydrich and the tactical needs of the Czech exile policy is suggestive. The London headquarters needed an increase of the Gestapo terror at home. . . . The victims which such an action would take from the ranks of the Czechs at home were undoubtedly weighed against the propaganda advantages hoped for abroad." No shred of evidence is presented for the charge that the massacre of Lidice was the calculated consequence of a slick émigré trick!

Some other examples of the author's argumentation and lack of proper documentation are the following. The Czech share in civil service positions in Bohemia and Moravia before 1918 is approved as compared to their share in the total population of Austria rather than correctly to that of the two crownlands. Contrary to the author's opinion the Magyarization process in Hungary was hardly confined to the era between 1867 and 1918 and old Austria did not have a federalist structure. Unlike Jaksch, many of the best Austrians, such as Grabmayr, Lammasch, Redlich, Polzer, Spitzmüller, and by implication the Emperor Charles, believed that high treason on the part of Kramář was, to say the least, not proved. Harry Dexter White was not convicted as a Soviet spy, and "Roosevelt's sliding into a pathological hatred of the Germans" is questionable. Thus the over-all impression remains that with a more judicial approach in regard to historical evidence the author could have served his good cause of supranational conciliation better.

*Rutgers University*

ROBERT A. KANN



REBIRTH OF THE POLISH REPUBLIC: A STUDY IN THE DIPLOMATIC HISTORY OF EUROPE, 1914-1920. By *Titus Komarnicki*. (London: William Heinemann Ltd. [1957.] Pp. xiii, 776. £ 3 3s.)

THE object of this volume is "to ascertain the role played by Polish problems" in the policies of the Entente and the Central Powers during and immediately after World War I. It is based on a quite thorough examination of available sources and on critical reevaluation of numerous studies pertinent to the problem. The work consists of two parts, somewhat uneven in length. In Part I, subtitled "War and Armistice," Professor Komarnicki deals briefly with the origin, aims, and phases of the war as well as events leading to the armistice negotiations. Here too can be found an abundance of information on the emergence of the question of national self-determination and the attitudes toward it taken by responsible government spokesmen.

Part II of the study, subtitled "Struggle for the Frontiers of the Restored Polish State," (almost twice as long as Part I) examines two basic problems: the attitudes of the Allied powers (England, France, and the United States) toward new conditions in Eastern Europe in general, in particular toward Polish attempts to solve a number of issues, and the Soviet-Polish War of 1919-1920 with all its far-reaching implications. Both parts of the volume are amply documented and liberally sprinkled with pertinent quotations.

While this study contains much that is to be found in other major works, it, being a product of deep understanding and exhaustive research, also possesses a wealth of material that is original and unique. Excellent examples of this uniqueness are Komarnicki's treatment of the highly complex but extremely vital and always explosive issue of national self-determination in Eastern Europe, his exhaustive analysis of the many sided nature of the Soviet-Polish conflict of 1919-1920, and his constructive criticism of the expedient and unimaginative policies of the major powers toward Eastern Europe (in particular those of Lloyd George and the British Labour party) before, during, and especially after World War I. Throughout, the author underlines again and again that the major powers, because they lacked understanding of the real situation and because they based their policies on either deliberately distorted or obsolete information, were unable to adjust themselves to the new realities. According to the author, an exception to this rule was the realistic and far-sighted policy of the United States toward the Polish question following American entry into the war. This he attributes mainly to the clear understanding by American statesmen, scholars, and other observers of the changes that were taking place.

It is the opinion of this reviewer that a more unified arrangement of the vast amount of material would have given this study added strength. It also seems a bit unfortunate that Komarnicki failed to provide the reader with a conclusion to his lengthy work. Such a recapitulation of the trials and errors, efforts and sac-

rifices, hopes and frustrations, drawn from the depth of the author's evident knowledge, would have been welcome. Despite these shortcomings, this study represents a valuable contribution to the voluminous literature on a crucial period in European history, both in the material it presents and in its interpretation.

Portland State College, Oregon

BASIL DMYTRYSHYN

POLEN UND EUROPA: STUDIEN ZUR POLNISCHEN AUSSENPOLITIK, 1931-1939. By *Hans Roos*. [Tübinger Studien zur Geschichte und Politik, Number 7.] (Tübingen: J. C. B. Mohr [Paul Siebeck]. 1957. Pp. xi, 421. DM 29.40.)

In this admirably objective study, Dr. Roos examines Polish foreign policy during the highly controversial 1931-1939 period and makes a valuable and factual contribution to the study of German-Polish affairs. The author has organized the material in two major sections: Pilsudski's last years, 1931-1935, and the era of the Epigoni, 1935-1939.

Pilsudski's policies were based, as Roos explains, on his mistrust of parliamentary government. His attitude toward the democracies extended to the League of Nations. Furthermore, he feared and distrusted the Soviet Union. Nationalist to the core, Pilsudski strove toward an independent Polish foreign policy. The result was what he described as a policy essentially based on Poland's own resources or, as Roos terms it, *Eigene Kraft*. Poland, however, was greatly indebted to the major Versailles powers. Pilsudski failed to understand that Versailles provided only an opportunity to strengthen the nation's institutions, economy, and political life. The Polish position was predicated to a certain extent on the status of two great powers—Germany and the Soviet Union. The latter, although temporarily weak, could be expected to assume a dominant position in Polish affairs unless Poland made enormous, perhaps unattainable, strides in her development. Only a highly dynamic internal policy designed to raise the status of the nation as a whole and close cooperation with the League of Nations and the democratic powers could keep Poland alive. The Polish foreign policy may have suffered from disorienting tendencies arising from a lack of a definite anti-Hitler policy in the democratic West. Germany herself failed to establish an Ostpolitik which would take German interests into account, be other than a catastrophe to Germany's eastern neighbors, or be compatible with the basic security of the Soviet Union. This lack was the great German tragedy of our times.

On Pilsudski's death in 1935, the mantle of power passed to a semimilitary group of advisers, whom Roos calls the Epigoni. Colonel Beck carried Pilsudski's policies to dangerous extremes. The *Eigene Kraft* policy became a gross exaggeration of Polish capabilities. Pilsudski's antipathy toward democracy was developed by Beck until it culminated in an alliance with Hitler. Whereas Pilsudski

could candidly discuss the situation developing in Germany with France and the West, Beck failed to keep the West informed of the Nazi threat. Roos's analysis of the Beck era is not quite correctly divided into two parts, the policy of maintaining a balance and the concept of a Third Europe. Unfortunately, this organization of the material is based on trivial considerations. Beck, despite some diplomatic angling with France, was committed to Germany. The concept of a Third Europe was always obscure. To some it merely meant a third force between Germany and the USSR, without further implications. To others it meant the promise of a more significant role in European affairs for Poland, which was to emerge as a prominent or determining European force. The last concept was frequently criticized in Poland as a misguided ambition based on an exaggeration of the national capabilities. To Germany, the Third Europe was to serve as bait which would keep Beck and Poland as a force capable of disrupting Eastern Europe and a means of preserving a military vacuum in this area.

The author notes that Germany had failed to take seriously the Polish-German alliance. This was due to Poland's inherent inner weakness. Beck, like many other ministers of foreign affairs, could balance with agility and weave through the loose fabric of a facile policy. But he could not carry his nation with him. In August, 1939, he confided: "I thought Hitler was a real partner, not one who would jump through the window in the course of negotiations." Hitler was rather inclined to cash in on his Polish pawn. Beck failed to realize that with the opportunity for a Polish-Czech (or even broader) military alliance gone, the viability of the Republic of Poland would be highly questionable. Beck's interpretation of the term "real partners" almost warrants a lecture on the realities of power. There are no real partners in the international assembly of totalitarians of which Beck believed himself a member.

Roos's study affords valuable insights into the Polish chapter of Germany's eastern policies. The subject is best examined within the latter frame of reference.

*Library of Congress*

JANINA WOJCICKA

STUDIES IN REBELLION. By *E. Lampert*. (New York: Frederick A. Praeger, 1957. Pp. xi, 295. \$6.00.)

THIS, the first volume of a planned trilogy on the history of revolutionary thought in Russia in the nineteenth century, is composed of four sections: the first describes and analyzes the principal issues and schools of thought in Russia in the second quarter of the nineteenth century and the other three are brief but detailed studies of the lives and ideas of Belinsky, Bakunin, and Herzen. *Studies in Rebellion* is, in a sense, a glorification of rebellion, and these three Russians are treated as leading examples of the rebellious spirit in man.

Lampert was born in Russia, was educated in Germany and France, and now resides and works in Oxford. He is a student of Russian religious thought, especially that of Berdyaev, and has obviously been influenced deeply by Berdyaev and by recent French and other existentialist thought. *Studies in Rebellion* is a study of the origins of Russian revolutionary thought, especially the attitudes, ethos, or world-view of three representatives, from the point of view of an existentialist who shows little sympathy for religion and for the Russian Orthodox Church. Consequently, the volume has a flavor—a sympathy for Belinsky, Bakunin, and Herzen—which is quite striking and even refreshing. While Lampert wisely makes no effort to establish parallels or contrasts between nineteenth-century ideas and twentieth-century facts, his book illuminates some of the main differences between the attitudes of Russians and Westerners, then and now, on basic issues such as freedom and order, the individual and society, and progress through violence and through evolution. I know of no book which more clearly explains the dichotomy between the tradition created among the revolutionary wing of Russian thought in the nineteenth century and the pragmatic and conservative approach which then prevailed generally in Western Europe and the United States.

With minor exceptions, such as in the analysis of Bakunin's Pan-Slavism, this book provides an accurate description of the views of the men analyzed. The contribution on Belinsky is quite clearly the most original and significant of the three. Lampert's sympathy for his subjects is so powerful and his point of view is so clear that the entire volume has a liveliness and verve usually lacking in such ventures.

At the same time, Lampert errs quite grievously in treating Herzen as though he were as nihilistic or rebellious as were Bakunin and Belinsky. The differences among these three men were often as great as the similarities, but the differences are blurred in this volume. Moreover, while the book purportedly concentrates upon the second quarter of the nineteenth century, many of the principal works of both Bakunin and Herzen were produced and published in the third quarter of the century. One wonders whether or not Lampert has organized the research and writing of his second and third volumes and how he can deal with the 1850's and 1860's without repeating what he has already written concerning these two major figures.

In the important introductory section on Russia and the West, and throughout the volume when he raises the issue of whether or not Russia was European, Lampert fails to define what he means by Europe. He generates more passion than light on this issue, and his most ungenerous comment on Professor Halecki is unworthy of the volume as a whole. While *Studies in Rebellion* has several profound passages and flashes of brilliance, the style of the volume is prolix. This is unfortunate in a book which has much to offer the American reader.

*Indiana University*

ROBERT F. BYRNES

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE SOVIET BUDGETARY SYSTEM. By R. W. Davies. With a foreword by Alexander Baykov. (New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. xxi, 372. \$8.50.)

*The Development of the Soviet Budgetary System* is a remarkable history of learning by doing. At the inception of the Soviet regime, in 1917, few, if any, Bolsheviks knew much about financial policy or had any experience in its operation. After learning the inevitable lesson (well told in chapter 11) that brave new worlds cannot be financed indefinitely simply by taking from the rich and from one's enemies—if one exterminates them in the process—Soviet experts gradually developed a budgetary system adapted, by 1941, to the conditions of Soviet direct planning.

One of the significant contributions of this book is the emphasis put on the way in which financing of capital investment is done when there are no private sources of funds. Soviet planning is in physical terms, and the money economy is used primarily for wages and retail circulation rather than to determine allocation of resources; therefore accumulation is from current account. "It [accumulation] must come from taxes, the internal profits of industry (and increases in them through reductions in costs), or from inflationary spending. It cannot come from personal savings to any appreciable extent." In the section on "The Planned Economy, 1930-41" the author defines "two systems by which the raising and issue of money for investment (the key problems of financial planning) could be carried out." The first method provides for setting prices of industrial goods sufficiently above cost so that the desired investment funds will be accumulated by each industry from its own profits. The second method provides that prices would approximately equal costs, so far as the producing industry is concerned; when the goods passed to consumers the price to the consumer would be increased by a tax. Under the second method accumulation for investment would thus be transferred to the budget, which would play a major role in financing planned capital investment, and little direct accumulation would occur within the industry. Although both methods were followed in the period to 1941, generally the emphasis was on the second.

Davies' work is based on an extensive use of the available sources, including the theoretical and analytical writings of Soviet economists as well as the legal and administrative enactments of the government. There are occasional allusions to the often overlooked factor of real or potential popular resistance and its effect on decision making (e.g., in the period 1925-1929 "actual wage-cuts were so politically unacceptable that they were not even discussed"). The final chapter on "The Budgetary System in Perspective" develops an interesting discussion of the extent to which the features of Soviet budgetary practice are inherent in direct planning or were determined from a particular Russian environment. The direction of changes in the budgetary system since the war and the relative importance of the two methods of capital accumulation are analyzed.

Davies' book invites comparison with Franklyn D. Holzman's *Soviet Taxation: The Fiscal and Monetary Problems of a Planned Economy* (Cambridge, Mass., 1955). The organization and point of view are quite different, Davies approaching the subject from above as a problem in financial planning, Holzman attempting to concentrate on the effect of taxation policy in the household (broadly conceived as consumer) budget. It would be unkind to say that the reader of Davies has less feeling of newness because of the prior publication of Holzman, but inevitably some of the same questions arise in the works of both. In a note, Davies refers to Holzman's "valuable work" as "published too late to be used here." Both authors break new ground, and Davies' work is a desirable and important contribution, basic for future studies in the field.

*Washington, D. C.*

GEORGE BARR CARSON, JR.

## Far Eastern History

THE SMALLER DRAGON: A POLITICAL HISTORY OF VIETNAM. By Joseph Buttinger. (New York: Frederick A. Praeger. 1958. Pp. 535. \$6.00.)

UNDER the attractive title of *The Smaller Dragon*, Joseph Buttinger has written a history of Vietnam that lays claim to being the only one in existence in English. Surprisingly, in view of the author's original intention, as indicated in the foreword, to write about the political situation of contemporary Vietnam, the book which he has actually written concentrates on the history of the country from pre-history to 1900. The twentieth century is given only some forty-five pages, and even these pages, appearing under the heading "Chronology," consist of relatively brief entries presented on a year-by-year basis but becoming somewhat more elaborate for the period since 1945. It is fortunate that the decision turned this way; another study of today's politics would no doubt be valuable, but it could not have the lasting value of this solidly based study of the long road the Vietnamese people have taken to arrive at the partition now inflicted on them by world discord.

In surveying this road, the one theme which Buttinger most heavily stresses is the unity and continuity of Vietnamese history for over two thousand years, from its pre-Chinese past to the present day. The survival of the Vietnamese people as a unit in their long thin homeland he attributes in part to the peculiarities of the rice culture on which their economy rests but even more to their social organization whose "rapid emergence and continuing stability are unthinkable without the impact of Chinese technical civilization and Chinese civil and moral law." The thousand years of Chinese rule made an immense contribution to the shaping of Vietnamese culture, including the establishment of mandarin rule, but the people were never absorbed into China and maintained a struggle which brought them ultimate independence.

Although he tells his story primarily from the standpoint of the Vietnamese rather than from that of the conquering West, the author necessarily devotes much time to the series of European encroachments. The long and intricate history of the French missionaries, merchants, and adventurers—one category often running indistinguishably into another—is explored in detail from its starting point in the seventeenth century to the complete taking over in the latter part of the nineteenth. It is Buttinger's contention that the people's attitude toward the French was shaped in the four decades following Napoleon III's first imperial intervention in the country, four decades in which the new conquerors brought to Vietnam only "death and destruction."

Buttinger writes with skill and vitality as well as with learning. He has covered a vast terrain of French and other Western-language literature on Vietnam and related areas and supplements his book with a bibliography of fifty pages. Several maps contribute to the usefulness of the volume. Special attention deserves to be called to the notes, which themselves cover a very wide range of history, literature, and opinion. Indeed, it may be that they sometimes cover too wide a range, as when Hong Kong is spoken of as a Chinese city prior to its being taken by the British or when two notes give different versions of the British seizure of Singapore, one of them specifying conquest during the Napoleonic wars.

*Harvard University*

RUPERT EMERSON

## American History

AMERICA AS A CIVILIZATION: LIFE AND THOUGHT IN THE UNITED STATES TODAY. By *Max Lerner*. (New York: Simon and Schuster. 1957. Pp. xiii, 1036. \$10.00.)

Max Lerner has here given us a massive summary of the findings of social scientists about contemporary society in the United States. He groups his materials into twelve long chapters: Heritage, The Idea of American Civilization, People and Place, The Culture of Science and the Machine, Capitalist Economy and Business Civilization, The Political System, Class and Status in America, Life Cycle of the American, Character and Society, Belief and Opinion, The Arts and Popular Culture, and America as a World Power. Each chapter is preceded by a short summary and is broken into from five to eleven sections. Rounding out the book is a forty-four-page "Notes for Further Reading," to which the reader may turn for most of the apparent sources. The few footnotes are chiefly cross references.

Lerner is frankly pluralistic: "I can offer the reader no single talisman to the secret of American civilization." In spite of several passing references to the tragic sense, he seems himself to be a very happy person, blissfully in love with his subject. He seems to be little impressed with the importance of religion in Ameri-



can civilization, as he devotes little space to it and manages to come remarkably close to dismissing it as somewhat un-American: "Prophecy is the product and sign of social failure, and in the American myths there is no room for failure." While Lerner sees room for improvement in the areas of civil liberties and civil rights, he seems to have no real doubt that the improvement will come, and soon. He does not seem seriously disturbed about the dangers of conformity, believing that American society "allows ample room at the joints for individual development." He looks at American civilization from an unmistakably urban position: "With all the marvels of science in increasing energy sources and food abundance it is easy to forget that the final source of food is the land, and that the way of life on the land is the way of the farmer."

Repeatedly Lerner examines the analyses and predictions of Thorstein Veblen and finds them wanting, a process that must be somewhat painful to one who has long been identified with Veblen's thought. He takes issue with the basic interpretation in the last of the major summary books about the United States, Harold J. Laski's *The American Democracy* (1948): "While Laski's theme is democracy, as with De Tocqueville and Bryce, it is the subject of the book only as a corpse is the subject of a murder mystery."

Historians will wonder at some of Lerner's glib remarks, such as his pronouncement on the question of the position of women: "During the first quarter of the present century the American woman strove for equal rights with men: having achieved them, she has spent the second quarter wondering about the result." They will surely wince at his oversimplifications of complex historical situations, as when he says of American leaders: "When they felt themselves strong enough in 1823 they announced the bold proposition that the European powers were to stay out of the whole American hemisphere, which was to be the special preserve of America as a great power."

Lerner has a gift for epitomizing and his style is generally graceful. In spite of his professed modesty about this work ("trial essay," indeed), he has produced a book which will cause many of his readers to want to read more deeply in the many areas he touches lightly. Ironically, the chief value of the work to the historian of the future will probably be as evidence of how a leading social critic of the 1930's had become a calm and complacent observer by 1957.

*University of Washington*

ROBERT E. BURKE

#### FOUNDATIONS OF FREEDOM IN THE AMERICAN CONSTITUTION.

Edited by *Alfred H. Kelly*. [Published under the auspices of the Carrie Chapman Catt Memorial Fund, Inc.] (New York: Harper and Brothers. 1958. Pp. xviii, 299. \$3.50.)

THE essays in this volume grew out of the Freedom Agenda program launched in 1954 and constitute, in the words of the introduction published with them, "a

permanent addition to the literature on the Bill of Rights." The virtue of this volume is not in original research or new explorations in government and philosophy but in an application of first principles to contemporary problems—a most useful service in a time of confusion and uncertainty such as that which existed in 1954 when these studies first were presented.

T. V. Smith's first chapter sounds the keynote for what follows in its discussion of what liberty means to free men. Alfred Kelly's discussion of where constitutional liberty came from is a first-rate review of the historical origins of our rights. He correctly says that the most important thing about the Bill of Rights is the concept of individual liberty and an open society for which it stands. He acknowledges, as others do, the gulf between the world of 1800 and that of today—"There were, after all, no Communists in 1800 and no grand conspiracy to destroy the free world"—and sets forth the conflict between liberty and security.

Zechariah Chafee's contribution adds to our debt to that late, great champion of freedom of the press and of speech. How strangely persistent is the Blackstonian notion that freedom of the press means only exemption from prior restraint and how frequently Chafee has done battle with this concept. Jack W. Peltason's chapter on "Constitutional Liberty and the Communist Problem" is a first-rate short summary of the evolution that has taken place in our laws and court opinions on this subject. Robert K. Carr surveys congressional investigations and concludes with the remedy that courts and others have so often advanced for the excesses of House and Senate committees—congressional restraint.

The most controversial contribution is that of Alan F. Westin on "Constitutional Liberty and Loyalty Programs." Not everyone will admit that "most informed persons presently came to agree that there has been a planned and systematic penetration of the government by Communist Party members and through Communist sympathizers and that these actions pose a direct threat to our national security." Some still do not believe the situation was that dangerous and therefore will not concede that a remedy fraught with danger to individual liberty was justified by the risks. Westin's point that an effort to reach loyalty cases with legislation of 1939 might have been more dangerous than the programs that were inaugurated is an interesting one, but history does not disclose its alternatives and this remains an interesting but unsupported opinion. The reference to Henry Wallace is curiously in error. The speech that got him into trouble was not made abroad and, objectionable as it was, was not as indefensible as such a speech made out of the country would have been. The acknowledgment that the fidelity programs have turned up no spies seems at war with Westin's philosophical justification for them. Still, the essay does point up the terrible risks and hazards of the loyalty programs in terms of individual liberty and justice. It seems to end a little weakly in broad generalizations about the dual values involved.

Such essays as these should keep people thinking about our fundamental liberties. If they do that they justify themselves and the program of which they are a part.

Washington, D. C.

J. R. WIGGINS

AMERICAN CHEMICAL INDUSTRY. Volume I, BACKGROUND AND BEGINNINGS; Volume V, DECADE OF NEW PRODUCTS. By *Williams Haynes*. (Princeton, N. J.: D. Van Nostrand Company. 1954. Pp. lxxvii, 512; li, 622. \$15.00; \$15.00.)

HERE is a dramatic illustration of the wedding between scientists and historians, and it makes a happy union. Dr. Williams Haynes, dean of the historians of chemistry, has given us in a monumental six-volume work, a storehouse of scientific data which we dare not overlook. The work begins with the first chemical products in the early colonial period and continues down to 1940. Each volume covers a particular chronological period in the nation's history, including chemical products, processes, methods, and the men and companies instrumental in developing them. This review is concerned only with Volumes I (1608-1911) and V (1912-1939), as the other volumes take up company histories that are important to specialists in their related fields but relatively unimportant to others.

In Volume I the historian will discover such a wealth of new material that he may be compelled to reappraise his views of the industrial, economic, perhaps even the social and political, history of the United States down to 1911. The contributions of chemistry during the early years of the Republic and throughout the middle period down to the Civil War were phenomenal. For the New England textile mills chemical products in bleaching and calico printing were as important as the power looms and the steam power needed to operate them. The same was true in paper making, in tanning, in glass manufacturing, the production of salt, and scores of other products. Joseph Priestley, Benjamin Rush, Thomas Cooper, John Maclean, Robert Hare, *et al.*, developed the strength of the young nation more than some of the political and military leaders whose names now clutter up present texts. The same can be said for a new generation of chemists throughout the middle period, down to the Civil War.

But it was during the period from the Civil War to 1910-1912 that chemistry came to play its greatest role. Large chemical companies, privately owned and financed, became major factors in the nation's economy. This was the era when petroleum products, the rubber industry, and fertilizers turned to chemistry for help. It was around the turn of the century that chemistry invaded *materia medica*. The part played by a chemist of the United States Department of Agriculture, Dr. Harvey W. Wiley, in the formulation of the first federal pure food and drug act is well known.

The role of chemistry in World War I and on through the depression era is

dramatically described. Chemistry was among the top "depression-proof" industries. Chemurgy may have done more to revive the nation's economy during the 1930's than all the formulas pronounced by politicians and economists combined. Chemical technology gave rise to hundreds, even thousands, of new products. By 1939, the end of the depression decade, chemistry and its products had come to have a value of "three billion dollars, plus." This writer, for one, hopes that Haynes is already at work on another volume, covering the major chemical developments that occurred during the 1940's and 1950's. No one else is qualified to do the task as well.

*University of Pittsburgh*

JOHN W. OLIVER

GIVE ME LIBERTY: THE STRUGGLE FOR SELF-GOVERNMENT IN VIRGINIA. By *Thomas J. Wertenbaker*. [Memoirs of the American Philosophical Society, Volume XLVI.] (Philadelphia: the Society. 1958. Pp. ix, 275. \$3.00.)

THROUGHOUT this book Professor Wertenbaker adds new materials and new points of view to his earlier works on Virginia. I have often thought that the story of the long struggle of Virginians to secure and keep their liberty should be written. Now we have that story. It is the product of mature scholarship based almost entirely on a wide knowledge and use of first-hand records, and it is written clearly and interestingly.

The main theme giving continuity to the story is the growth in maturity and in power of the House of Burgesses. No one else has treated this subject with equal fullness, insight, and literary skill. Parallel with this is the shifting of the center of political gravity from governor and Council to the House. The fascinating story is given against the background of British history.

The colonists everywhere throughout the colonial period struggled for the liberty of levying their own taxes and making their own laws. It is not true, as a recent writer would have us believe, that "resistance to autocratic rule was born" in Virginia after 1676. Wertenbaker's treatment of the tyrants involved is for the most part judicious. The colonists were not always without blame, and the oppressing governors were often in a difficult position, as he points out. He also gives credit for the good that they accomplished, and he does not conceal the fact that the motives of their opponents were sometimes mercenary. He describes Governor Harvey as the villain that he was; for a man accustomed to command, the bold and independent Councilors, including the genial scamp, Dr. Pott, must have tried his patience, but this did not excuse his knocking out a Councilor's teeth with a cudgel.

After a thorough study of the materials relating to Bacon's Rebellion, including the Bath Papers, which Wertenbaker has used, I am convinced that his main conclusions regarding this tragic affair are correct. Berkeley, during a large part of

his two administrations, was one of Virginia's best governors. During his second administration, however, as he grew older he grew crabbed and tyrannical, and abuses undermined his administration. There is overwhelming evidence to prove that the people resented the "Long Assembly," the heavy taxes with no accounting to the people, and lack of participation in and even lack of knowledge of the work of their local governing bodies. Wertenbaker is right in his opinion that it is quibbling to say that the laws passed by Bacon's Assembly were not the work of Bacon or of his followers. The act repealing them states that they were, and other proof is evident. To think of Berkeley as an innocent hero at the time of the Rebellion and afterwards is fantastic. The Rebellion was not sudden in origin or caused by a dispute between two individuals but the result of long accumulated grievances. The Indian war on top of many grievances set off the explosion. That "Bacon's Rebellion had a lasting influence on American history," however, may be questioned.

The treatment of Governor Andros is less severe than usual. Though admitting the ability and achievements of Governor Nicholson, the author gives the most devastating account to be found of him. Even so, the title of the chapter, "The Virginia Hitler," seems inappropriate.

The account of the eighteenth-century period is the book's greatest contribution. Especially helpful is the clear account of Virginia's fiscal operations during the French and Indian War. Typographical errors in the book are few. Notes are kept brief and are properly placed. The essay on sources is useful. Illustrations and general format are pleasing.

*College of William and Mary*

RICHARD L. MORTON

PRELUDE TO INDEPENDENCE: THE NEWSPAPER WAR ON BRITAIN, 1764-1776. By *Arthur M. Schlesinger*. (New York: Alfred A. Knopf. 1957. Pp. ix, 318, xvi. \$6.00.)

THE subject of this study is an essential part of that "real American Revolution," the "radical change in the principles, opinions, sentiments, and affections of the people," which, according to John Adams in his reminiscent old age, preceded the War of Independence. After a brief general discussion of this "real American Revolution," with various aspects of which Professor Schlesinger has dealt in his previously published writings, he here shows in detail the great part played in it by the colonial press.

A marked characteristic of the journalism which nourished the patriot cause during the years of controversy leading up to the Declaration of Independence was its continental point of view, especially important at a time when so many factors in colonial life were making for colonial particularism. This continentalism Schlesinger attributes partly to the fact that many of the colonial newspapermen, who combined the functions of printer, publisher, and editor, had lived in dif-

ferent colonies, partly to kinship ties that connected many of them with other colonies, and partly to their knowledge of what was going on in other colonies, derived from exchange copies of newspapers received from fellow editors. "Insensibly they came to think of America as a single country rather than as thirteen disparate societies." And it was during the period of the great controversy that colonial journalists began to think of themselves as molders of public opinion as well as purveyors of news.

The parliamentary taxes that aroused such furor in the colonies could hardly have been more skillfully designed if their object had been to inflame the newspapermen. The Stamp Act, had it been possible to enforce it, would have imposed crushing burdens on them. Franklin, who had done his utmost to prevent its passage, wrote in a private letter: "I think it will affect the Printers more than anybody." Virtually annulled by civil disobedience and other means, its repeal was a tremendous and unforgettable victory for the American press. The journalists would no doubt in most cases have opposed the next instalment of attempted reconstruction of the colonial system by Parliament, the Townshend legislation of 1767, even without any particular reason of their own for doing so. But here too, as in the Stamp Act crisis, such a reason was not lacking, for the Revenue Act of that year laid heavy import duties on paper imported into the colonies from Great Britain, and the colonial printers had been dependent on this for all branches of their trade. John Dickinson's *Farmer's Letters*, spread far and wide by the press, became the most celebrated of the many publications against the Townshend Acts.

With the repeal of the Townshend duties in 1770 (except the duty on tea), the influence of the Boston journalists, who had been the leaders in what Schlesinger calls the "Foundry of Propaganda," entered on a decline, from which it was rescued by the consequences of another act of Parliament, the Tea Act of 1773. This in itself caused no excitement in the colonies, but when it was known that the East India Company intended to send cargoes of its tea to the principal colonial ports a roar of protest went up in the press, in which the cry of monopoly raised against the company's agents, who were to have the exclusive right of selling the tea, powerfully reinforced the slogan of "no taxation without representation," as Schlesinger showed years ago in his *Colonial Merchants and the American Revolution*. From the patriot point of view the Boston Tea Party was a mistake; the reaction to it in other colonies, and among the friends of America in England, was distinctly unfavorable. But again Parliament, this time with its notorious Intolerable Acts, came to the aid of the Boston radicals. No reader of this book is likely to question the author's opinion that the movement for independence could hardly have succeeded "without an ever alert and dedicated press." Without this, would there indeed have been any such "movement"?

Schlesinger's name, even without the abundant evidences of scholarship given in his footnotes, would be a sufficient guarantee of the extent and soundness of his



research. His book is an important contribution both to the history of the Revolution and to the history of American journalism.

*Pacific Palisades, California*

ROBERT LIVINGSTON SCHUYLER

THE PAPERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON. Volume XIV, 8 OCTOBER 1788 TO 26 MARCH 1789. Edited by *Julian P. Boyd*. *William H. Gaines, Jr.*, and *Joseph H. Harrison, Jr.*, Associate Editors. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1958. Pp. xlv, 708. \$10.00.)

"THE Last Time I Saw Paris," Thomas Jefferson might have written, was September 26, 1789. This volume of Boyd's well-known series (the first to appear without the name of Mina R. Bryan, to whose long services tribute is paid in a foreword) brings the Virginia statesman up to within six months before his return to the United States. Soon after arriving home, he became secretary of state, subsequently vice-president and President. But as letters in this volume show, Jefferson expected his stay in America to be brief. After settling certain financial affairs and bringing his young daughters to a more suitable environment in their own country, he hoped to resume his diplomatic post in Paris. He even contemplated taking passage from New York during the serene month of October in company with the charming Angelica Schuyler Church, a sister-in-law of Alexander Hamilton. But "God had foreseen something better" for him (Heb. 11:40 R.S.V.), at least from the standpoint of rank in the American official bureaucracy.

Jefferson's chief diplomatic task during the period here covered was negotiation of the Consular Convention of November 14, 1788, with France. This was the last treaty signed by authority of the Continental Congress and the first to be ratified under the new Constitution. The various drafts and comments leading up to this instrument are printed in detail. Another touchy question was the admission of American whale oil to the French market. A decree of September 28, 1788, on this subject had curtailed the privileges previously accorded to American trade by the decree of December 29, 1787. As a result of Jefferson's efforts, a supplemental decree of December 7, 1788, excluded American products (imported in French or American ships) from the operation of the September prohibition. In connection with this issue Jefferson had his *Observations on the Whale-Fishery* issued both in English and French by the king's printer Clousier. "Tho' printed for the purpose of facilitating the reading, they are intended for the perusal of his majesty's ministers only, the matter they contain being improper to be communicated further." His experience in the whale oil negotiation led Jefferson to favor proposals for constitutional reform in France, so that assent by the States General would be required for the exercise of legislative power. Then it would not be so easy for a subordinate clerk in a ministry to modify legislation surreptitiously. The scope of the constitutional reforms which he expected to be



won at the forthcoming meeting of the States General was another favorite topic in the American minister's correspondence. "Everybody here is trying their hands at forming declarations of rights," he wrote to Madison early in 1789.

Another significant theme was Jefferson's controversy with the Dutch bankers who refused to apply proceeds of the loan which Jefferson had negotiated to any purpose other than payment of interest on the loan itself. He suspected them of failing to push the sale of the bond issue, except enough to pay the interest.

Gouverneur Morris arrived in Paris at this time, bearing letters of introduction from Washington and Madison. He and Jefferson were congenial companions, though antagonistic in their political sentiments and commercial policies. Jefferson likewise continued his efforts to untangle the financial affairs of the Paradise family and to settle litigation involving attachment of American military supplies by a French court. He derived pleasure from reports of the travels of his secretary William Short through southern France and Italy, in company with Shippen and Rutledge.

It was on March 24, 1789, that Jefferson acknowledged his LL.D. from Harvard College, writing in typical vein to its president of the students there: "We have spent the prime of our lives in procuring them the precious blessing of liberty. Let them spend theirs in shewing [*sic*] that it is the great parent of science and of virtue; and that a nation will be great in both always in proportion as it is free."

Uniontown, Pennsylvania

EDWARD DUMBAULD

ENTANGLING ALLIANCE: POLITICS AND DIPLOMACY UNDER GEORGE WASHINGTON. By *Alexander DeConde*. (Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 536. \$7.50.)

THE purpose of this study is to take up where Professor Edward S. Corwin's *French Policy and the American Alliance of 1778* left off at the close of the American Revolution in 1783 and especially to explain the "interaction of politics and diplomacy" caused by that international commitment during Washington's administration from 1789 to 1797. The author does not wish to have his work considered another diplomatic history in the traditional sense. Rather, it is a "synthesis of domestic political history and diplomatic history."

Professor DeConde is more concerned with changing moods and opposing convictions than with the intricacies of the legal, economic, and territorial matters which were at issue between the young republic on the North American continent and the old monarchies of Europe. He has gathered a tremendous amount of material for his purpose both from the writings of others who have worked in the field and from the records of the time, which he has searched for obscure

prejudice as well as for eminent judgment, greatly to the interest of his reader.

His method is best described in his own words as the analysis of attitudes and ideas, "conflicting ideas" in the "evolving Franco-American rupture." Through this approach, "foreign policy" appears to be something apart from the course of events; it is a sort of dynamic entity born of established principles and determining the events, rather than an instrument of government fashioned by statesmen who were striving to guard the interests of their country in the particular situations and peculiar circumstances of international conflicts. The author does yield some ground to the latter concept when he speaks of the application of principle "ad hoc"; that is, "if the principle appears the determining factor" in a particular situation. He is devoted to his method of "problem analysis," and he feels that he could not confine his narrative within "straight chronological treatment."

While no one who has attempted to write history will contend that the historian is merely an annalist, it would seem that the author's method led him astray in the handling of a major episode under his scrutiny. The Jay Treaty of 1795 had, in his thinking, to be approached on three different avenues—the British, the French, and the American. He chose accordingly to develop, and virtually to complete, his account of that settlement with Britain in three successive chapters at the beginning of his book, before he undertook to elaborate for his reader those preceding events in Franco-American relations which had much to do with the determination of that vital settlement: the frightening revolution in France and the consequent Franco-British struggle, President Washington's proclamation of 1793 warning his fellow citizens not to take part, Genet's mission to this country, the plans of the French revolutionaries to regain Louisiana, and the involvement of American shipping in the war on the seas.

In the opinion of this reviewer, DeConde removed his analysis of ideas too far from the sequence of determining events in Europe, in the West Indies, and in the Mississippi Valley. His reader should know of them before he is brought to conclusions on the truce of 1795 with Britain. Those prior events had marked influence upon President Washington as he decided to abandon the economic reprisals of Congress against Britain for raiding American commerce and sent Chief Justice Jay, the most experienced of American diplomatists, on an extraordinary mission to London for peace with Britain.

Since the author set himself to the task of carrying the story of the Franco-American Alliance of 1778 to its death, this reader for one would have liked him to continue his narration into the time of President Adams. It was then that Congress declared the alliance void and American warships fought French; that General Washington, called back to military service for his country, began preparations to meet a French invasion and General Hamilton had visions of seizing New Orleans before France could recover it from Spain; and that Napoleon not only accomplished the recovery but, in the Convention of 1800, gave

to the old alliance with the United States, together with American claims against France for spoliations, the *coup de grâce*.

*Washington, D. C.*

ARTHUR B. DARLING

ALWAYS YOUNG FOR LIBERTY: A BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM ELLERY CHANNING. By *Arthur W. Brown*. (Syracuse, N. Y.: Syracuse University Press. 1956. Pp. xi, 268. \$4.50.)

THIS is the third book about Channing to be published in recent years. The other two were studies of particular aspects of his life and thought, and so this is the first narrative biography to appear in more than half a century. Unfortunately, the first sentence of the first chapter gives the date of Channing's birth incorrectly. Elsewhere on the same page his grandmother and his great-grandmother are confused. While this devastating pace of two mistakes per page is not maintained, there are enough comparable errors scattered throughout the book to undermine confidence in its accuracy on matters of detail. The reader is not encouraged when he suddenly realizes that in a number of places the text is no more than a mosaic of words and phrases from secondary sources. Detailed documentation of this point cannot be given in a brief review; for a typical example one may note the third paragraph on page 5 and compare it with the *Memoir* by W. H. Channing, Volume I, pages 35-36. While it is admittedly impossible to write on Channing's life without relying on the *Memoir*, it is surely not necessary to use this and other secondary materials in such a derivative way. Finally, the treatment of ideas in the book lacks clarity and seems to be based far too much on inadequately assimilated expositions by other scholars. Thus it is a bit difficult to grasp what is meant by this characterization of Ezra Stiles: "However faith was finally won, he became firmly convinced that the reasonableness of religious doctrines was to be deduced from God's revelations rather than inferred from man's reason." All in all, this is a disappointing piece of work.

*Harvard Divinity School*

CONRAD WRIGHT

THEODORE ROOSEVELT: A BIOGRAPHY. Volume I, THE FORMATIVE YEARS, 1858-1886. By *Carleton Putnam*. (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1958. Pp. xiii, 626. \$10.00.)

PUTNAM has an interesting, readable style and makes his people come alive. He has done the hunting and ranching and Alice Lee especially well. He has used the Roosevelt family papers and Theodore's diaries and has employed them intelligently. Scribner's claim that "no one before this has had access to family papers released for Putnam's use" is incorrect, for the present reviewer has used them in two articles and a book, except for the manuscript diary covering the period 1878-1884. Putnam has found rewarding this diary that others have not

seen. He stresses the influence of the elder Roosevelt on his son, Roosevelt's high social position and culture, his sense of *noblesse oblige*, his knowledge of politics, his keen sense of right and wrong and intolerance of wrong, his early comprehension of the tie-up between business and politics, his lack of understanding of labor. Putnam analyzes his attitude toward the state and toward poverty, his belief that success comes from ability and endeavor, his lack of understanding of the lot of the poor, his chauvinism, his faith in America, his respect for law. The main theme, however, is the development of a vigorous, hardy man out of a sickly boy through sheer courage and determination. Except for an index so inadequate as to be useless, the book is a workmanlike job.

Some questions involve matters of interpretation. The picture of Theodore's mother seems unduly unflattering. Thoroughly impractical, as Putnam points out, the lady possessed attractions in addition to her beauty that impressed her generation. Contrariwise, Putnam like Pringle in describing the storybook romance with Alice overlooks the fact that the inadequacies, helplessness, and lack of ideas of the lady he describes might have made a vast difference in her husband's career had she not been replaced by the strong-minded, capable Edith Carow. By the standards of most men, the wealth of the Roosevelts was great. Putnam accepts Roosevelt's own estimate of the modesty of his means and overlooks the importance of the economic security, the opportunities, and the outlook on life that Theodore's wealth gave him. One wonders, too, whether labor could possibly have acted more class consciously than did Roosevelt and his friends. It is strange to write so much of the West without use of Webb's *Great Plains*. And the "escape valve" theory of Turner is used in its worst form, in a way that Turner himself would repudiate, without any indication of the controversy over it.

At points Putnam exercises sound critical judgment in using sources and shows skill in weighing conflicting ones. Yet many times, particularly when it serves his main thesis, he accepts gossip and rumors without question, on the testimony of old men remembering things that happened long before. The memory of Theodore himself, thirty-five years later, without supporting evidence, is scarcely good documentation for the story of his defying medical advice about a dangerously bad heart. Similarly the evidence for parts of the Western life, for details of the engagement to Alice, and for most of the story of his engagement to Edith is of the slimmest. In regard to Edith, much of the story told is sheer speculation.

Many matters that seem important are overlooked: among them, Theodore's own financial naïveté that could lead him to write a sizeable check that "bounced" because his sister was away and he did not know which bank the money was in; the tremendous influence of his older sister Bamie and of his handsome, talented, and beloved younger brother Elliott, who went hunting big game thirty years before Theodore and fought Indians with the United States Army twenty years before Theodore got to fight; the helpfulness of a father who dined with the

Lincolns in the White House, counted the great of the political and business worlds his friends, and could give a son entree to exclusive homes in Boston, New York, Washington, and London. Omitted, too, are some of the important insights of young Theodore and his preoccupation with the sources of power. Then, also, Putnam accepts the too easy traditional explanation of Roosevelt's voluntary retirement from the legislature and ignores the significance of Theodore's despair from 1884 to 1886 about his political future. Missed, too, is Roosevelt's mending of his political fences and reestablishment in politics in 1885-1886, while Putnam is telling of social life and a new romance.

Putnam's emphasis is strange. He devotes twenty-six pages to the formative four years at Harvard, half of these to physical exploits and social life, and forty-nine to Alice Lee; hence he gives an inadequate account of Theodore's intellectual development at Harvard. He treats the legislative experience in 109 pages and the campaign of 1884 in 55 and devotes 184 pages to hunting and ranching. Putnam makes the development of his personal hero more important than that of the public leader. He exaggerates the obvious importance of Theodore's battle with ill health. This in turn leads him to overemphasize Theodore's conversation with his father in 1870 about his health, to interpret his mother's dyspepsia as invalidism, to credit his strenuous exercise after a night of asthma to courage rather than to the doctor's prescription of hard exercise as the cure for asthma. Putnam even explains a typical teen-ager's boredom with a Vienna art gallery as a longing for horseback riding across Syria in open spaces. This struggle for health is made, too, the cause of Roosevelt's dislike of Jefferson. Nowhere does Putnam show how, under this same regimen prescribed by the same father as a cure for equally bad health, brother Elliott developed so different a character. Roosevelt was much more complex a person than the constant repetition of the theme of strenuousness as a remedy for childish frailty makes him. Yet Putnam has written an interesting and important book that any professionally trained historian could be proud of.

*University of Wisconsin*

HOWARD K. BEALE

THE AF OF L IN THE TIME OF GOMPERS. By *Philip Taft*. (New York: Harper and Brothers. 1957. Pp. xx, 508. \$6.75.)

THE dust jacket claims that "Philip Taft's *The AF of L in the Time of Gompers* is a most important contribution to the history of American labor." Certainly Mr. Taft, professor of economics in Brown University, brought to this task an impressive background of study and reflection on American labor problems and was already revered by historians for his coauthorship with Selig Perlman of that standard work, *History of Labor in the United States, 1896-1932*.

In the present book, Taft has attempted to describe in twenty-nine chapters the

history of the AF of L under Samuel Gompers from the late nineteenth century to the mid-twenties. Most of his material is drawn from AF of L records and proceedings, the minutes of Executive Council meetings, labor journals, and such manuscript collections as those of Powderly, Mitchell, and Gompers. Taking the 1886 AF of L convention as his point of departure, he tells a story not of uninterrupted progress but one wherein, despite reverses, the AF of L became firmly established as "the indestructible rallying center for the workers of the United States and Canada."

There is some material here which will not interest the general reader—how the AF of L helped organize and build national unions, how it sometimes intervened in the affairs of its affiliates, how it handled innumerable jurisdictional disputes, and how it evolved its own internal structure. Yet such detailed coverage is meat and drink to the specialist and illustrates the depth of Taft's research and his skill as a technician.

Undoubtedly of much greater interest to the reader, and to the general historian, is his handling of the role of the AF of L in such major strikes as Homestead, Pullman, the coal strike of 1902, and the steel strike of 1919. Taft is near his best in describing the relationship of the AF of L to the National Civic Federation, the AF of L's attitude toward immigration and the Negro, its relationship with the Church, and its stand on government ownership, radicalism, and war.

Taft overturns a few earlier conceptions and throws light on others. He claims, for example, that the heads of the Federation were not, on principle, opposed to industrial unionism or the organizing of the unskilled, that the AF of L was not as lacking in power as the constitution of the organization might seem to imply, and that down to World War I the AF of L remained consistently suspicious of government and was not willing to make it a full partner in remedying social and economic ills. Taft makes one further interesting point when he shows that the origin of the AF of L stemmed as much from a desire to protect trade unionism from the inroads of the Knights of Labor as from a desire to gain specific benefits for trade craftsmen.

At no time does the reader doubt that Taft favors the AF of L. He takes its side on virtually every issue and too glibly passes over or dismisses altogether the organization's faults—its tendency to see problems in the light of its own self-interest rather than that of the working class as a whole, its self-perpetuating and acquisitive nature, its extreme caution and conservatism, and its lack of adaptability to changing conditions. If clearly recognized, however, such partisanship does not spoil the total effort.

Most claims made on dust jackets are misleading. Happily, in this case, no contradictions are necessary.

*Pennsylvania State University*

ROBERT K. MURRAY



## THE GREAT CRISIS IN AMERICAN CATHOLIC HISTORY, 1895-1900.

By *Thomas T. McAvoy, C.S.C.* (Chicago: Henry Regnery Company. 1957. Pp. xi, 402. \$6.00.)

THIS volume, the fruit of a dozen years of interest and research, is the most thorough study of the question of theological Americanism yet to appear. It will not be replaced probably until the documentation from Roman archives becomes available in fifty years or more. Father McAvoy, archivist and head of the history department at the University of Notre Dame, tells this story of domestic warfare in an attempt to explain what Americanism was and how anything with that name could have been condemned by the Holy See.

Particularly in the first two of seven chapters the author covers ground well traversed before in biographies and institutional and topical studies of late nineteenth-century American Catholicism. The picture of the division of the American hierarchy into "progressives" under John Ireland, Archbishop of St. Paul, and "conservatives" under Michael A. Corrigan, Archbishop of New York, had already become quite marked as the Americanism story proper opens with Ireland's 1892 speaking jaunt through France. Certain Catholic circles there began to embrace with enthusiasm well-publicized opinions of Ireland, Bishop John J. Keane, and Monsignor Denis O'Connell about adapting the Church to the new age. At the same time, in the United States these ideas seemed to smack of dangerous minimism and even Syllabus-condemned "liberalism" to some Catholics, including the majority of the German members of the American Church. The European phase began with the publication of an adaption in French of Walter Elliott's life of Isaac Hecker, convert founder of the Paulists. It carried an enthusiastic introduction by Ireland and a special French preface prepared by Abbé Felix Klein of the Institut Catholique of Paris. Hecker became the prophet for the French progressives, but certainly Father McAvoy has established once and for all that whatever doctrinal errors were advanced under the name of Americanism (as for example, the direct action of the Holy Spirit without need of spiritual direction, the lessened importance of religious vows, the doctrinally softened approach to those outside the Church, the universal desirability of separation of church and state) were all European elaborations. While the question was hardly debated in America, an amazing public war of periodical literature ensued in France and with less force in Italy and Germany. The publication in book form of one series constituted the fountainhead for what continued to be the European version of theological Americanism. This was Charles Maignen's *Études sur L'Americanisme. Le Père Hecker est-il un Saint?* The present study uses the available manuscript sources to trace the evolution of the apostolic letter *Testem benevolentiae* of January 22, 1899, which condemned Americanism without locating it. The author then returns mostly to periodical materials for the story of the aftermath. In a final section, which is probably his best, are found the author's well-balanced conclusions.



The quiet ending is surprising since the study is belligerently mid-western and lyrically pro-Ireland. McAvoy pays his respects to almost all who have published in the field before him with footnote critiques. Strange omissions in the references are the articles of Farrell on Ireland as a diplomat and the Roohan thesis done at Yale on American social Catholicism. A certain cracker-barrel ease of narration and generalization will bother those who have been through the sources: for example, T. V. Powderly's being hounded out of the Church by reactionary churchmen, the American bishops' being strait-jacketed by Roman officials concerning the agenda for the council of 1884, Father McGlynn's being backed by the New York clergy against his archbishop. The really new contribution to the Americanism story—the French chapter—is somewhat heavily and confusedly presented since it is a series of paraphrases of press articles from scrapbooks. One indirect consequence of this dependence is that no American Protestant reaction is used at all. The Americanist sentiments or tendencies, at least in rhetoric, on which the Europeans built their ideological structure might have been made clearer if some examples even of Ireland on "midnight flagellations" had been cited. St. Paul is heard, however, only for the best, New York and Milwaukee (Archbishop Messmer) only for the worst, when at all. This account, though partial, is enlightening; the battle has yet to be seen from both sides.

*Cathedral College, New York*

HENRY J. BROWNE

AMERICAN PROTESTANTISM AND SOCIAL ISSUES, 1919-1939. By Robert Moats Miller. (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 385. \$6.00.)

HERE is a worthy contribution to the rapidly growing historical literature with religion and society in America as its theme. Taking account of the best of this literature, Professor Miller goes behind it for an exhaustive—and, one suspects, exhausting—plunge into the primary sources. (He tells us that he has examined almost twenty thousand issues of church periodicals alone. The present reviewer, who has also labored in this vineyard, can only marvel and sympathetically quote Timothy L. Smith: "The problem is to avoid spending the flower of one's youth in those dark and dusty places where university librarians shelve religious books.") The massive documentation is lucidly set forth and classified in the bibliography, and the very titles invite one to further research.

"The social attitudes of the Protestant churches," Miller writes in his preface, "are an important and integral part of modern American society"—an assumption he does "not pause to defend," citing rather the many prior studies such as those of Abell, May, Hopkins, Liston Pope, and Anson Phelps Stokes. Yet when he comes to discuss just what those social attitudes are, Miller takes on a curiously defensive tone. The text abounds in references to "the old clichés about the reactionary nature of organized religion," to denominational resolutions which

"were not always vague and meaningless," to Protestant attitudes which were "not quite as reprehensible as some commentators . . . later insisted," and the like. I am sure Miller does not wish the implication drawn that such resolutions were *usually* (though not always) vague and meaningless or such attitudes *almost* (though not quite) as reprehensible as they have been represented; but this is the impression he inadvertently gives the reader. This reviewer shares Miller's impatience with religious illiterates who still simple-mindedly equate "religion" and "reaction," but surely the fifty-eight doctoral dissertations in this field which he cites in his bibliography would indicate that the time for this kind of special pleading among secular scholars is long past.

Apart from this occasional tendency, Miller's book is excellent. He has a real knack for the vivid and apposite quotation, comparable to Eric Goldman's; for this reason, the book will undoubtedly be plundered by hard-pressed instructors in lecture courses. His judgments are always well documented, though not always well argued; I question for example whether the fact that millions of Protestants who were never members of the Klan opposed Al Smith *proves* that "the influence of the Klan in shaping Protestant opinion against Smith was negligible." On the other hand, his three chapters titled "The Churches Move to the Left" seem to me sound, balanced, and rational—perhaps a sign that we are at long last shaking off the stigmata of cold war scholarship.

Montana State University

PAUL A. CARTER

THE ORDEAL OF WOODROW WILSON. By *Herbert Hoover*. (New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company. 1958. Pp. xiii, 318. \$6.00.)

THIS is a work of rare importance. It serves the interest of student and scholar and offers the American public an invaluable introduction to the problems and responsibilities of the United States as a world power. President Hoover's qualifications as author are not to be matched. He participated as an active protagonist in the Peace Conference of 1919 and understands, none better, the issues fought out there, upon which the future of the New Europe depended. As a cabinet officer and President of the United States in the postwar years he personally handled at the top level the problems that emerged from the failure to settle those issues. He is an unrelenting collector and student of documentary sources, a historian of distinction who knows how to bring the results of his study into a carefully proportioned and coherent narrative. Our expectations of an authoritative contribution to historical scholarship are naturally high, and they are not disappointed.

President Hoover's book, which covers his contacts with Woodrow Wilson from 1915 through the election of 1920, is historical rather than autobiographical in quality. But its value is enhanced by the fact that every page is enlivened by the author's personal convictions. His treatment of Wilson's war administration,

the pre-armistice negotiations, and his program for the Peace Conference is necessarily brief, but it serves admirably as background for the main portion of the book, which deals with Wilson's idealistic crusade at Paris. The final chapters on the failure to win ratification of the treaty from the Senate lead to a well-balanced estimate of Wilson's political tragedy and moral triumph.

The outstanding significance of this volume lies in the chapters dealing with the economic problems of the Peace Conference, the relief and reconstruction of Europe, and the difficulties that arose from the continuation of the blockade. In these matters Hoover was a pivotal figure; he writes with unquestioned personal authority and rich documentation. In brief compass he brings home to the reader the industrial chaos into which the Continent had fallen and the appalling results of the collapse of the administrative fabric of central and eastern Europe. Such conditions must be clearly appreciated if the processes of peacemaking are fairly to be evaluated.

The author's unyielding personal loyalty to Woodrow Wilson is clear cut. So also is his admiration for the latter's idealistic struggle to establish a new and better foundation for international relations. This is a noteworthy aspect of the book, since President Hoover's stalwart Americanism is as well recognized as his sense of practical values. His estimate of Wilson is not blinded by emotion. He notes the naïveté of the latter in his approach to European problems and believes that he was "fooled" in the setting up of mandates. But he insists that the President's failures were of slight importance compared with the "lasting upsurging toward freedom and the world organization for enduring peace which Woodrow Wilson brought to a distraught world."

*Chatham, Massachusetts*

CHARLES SEYMOUR

THE SUPREME COURT IN MODERN ROLE. By *Carl Brent Swisher*. [James Stokes Lectureship on Politics, New York University.] (New York: New York University Press. 1958. Pp. vii, 214. \$4.95.)

In 1945 Carl Brent Swisher delivered the Walgreen Lectures of the University of Chicago, pointing up the pressing constitutional problems of the day and setting them in brief historical perspective. In delivering the James Stokes Lectures at New York University in 1957, Professor Swisher accepted a similar responsibility. Both the earlier and later assignments attest on one hand to Swisher's consistent role as a strong sympathizer of the Court as its difficult tasks have mounted in crisis times and on the other to the changing nature of the crisis situations which the Court has been forced to adjudicate in more recent years. Whereas the earlier volume, *The Growth of Constitutional Power in the United States*, dealt with subjects such as the shifting boundaries of federalism, permissible areas of commerce regulation and federal taxing power, and the increased authority of federal regulatory agencies, the latter focuses upon judicial restraints on govern-

ment, the constitutional place of the military, problems of subversion, and the race issue. In narrating the factual development in these areas, Swisher is at his best. In his felt role as an apologist for the Court's actions, however, he finds himself in some difficulties.

Taking his general text from Cardozo, that diligence and memory and normal powers of reasoning may suffice where the judicial function is imitative or static but that "the travail comes when the judicial function is dynamic or creative," Swisher argues that recent situations have all required judicial dynamism and creativity. Further, he finds these qualities present in most recent decisions, or if not present, justifiably absent. In acting as an agency to check the excesses of big government, for example, the Court, although hampered by changing public concepts of the legitimate areas of governmental restraint, has performed admirably and has demonstrated that owing to its "greater degree of aloofness, greater opportunity for achieving objectivity," and its "tradition of the unity of the law" it "more than the other branches of the government . . . is in a position to explain and justify, and thereby to promote, the cohesiveness of our people under our constitutional system." In handling the question of subversion, on the other hand, the blame for the uncertainty of the law in recent years is attributed to the absence of any general philosophy regarding internal coercion in the American tradition which might guide the Court, plus changing concepts of what patriotism is. "With such instability in our conceptions of loyalty and subversion it is only natural that courts should be hesitant and should be in conflict in working out the pattern of law." Yet, on the other hand, the Court has accepted, and by implication will accept, such challenging responsibilities as "civilizing the military and bringing it more effectively within the restrictions of the Constitution."

But if Swisher demonstrates sanguineness toward the Court in these areas, despite its somewhat fluctuating positions, when it comes to the segregation issue he alters his theme. The Brown case is in the tradition of Dred Scott, "rigidifying into fundamental law positions on which both public opinion and public law may and perhaps ought to change." The Court here has gone beyond "the strict necessities of the case to a disastrous attempt at settlement of issues more properly left to the working out of the political process, which has greater flexibility." Such a view possibly stems from the fact that the lecture on "Race and the Constitution" was originally delivered before the Southern Political Science Association and left virtually unaltered here. As such its argument that public opinion, as in Dred Scott, "had not yet arrived at the degree of unanimity that permits of settlement in terms of principles of higher law" is understandable. But when attempt is made to synthesize this view with those of the last lecture, that on occasion the Court should be indifferent to public temper and popular wishes and that on others it must respect public opinion but at the same time must shape it and mold it dynamically and creatively, certain inconsistencies would seem to exist.

Putting aside lapses of interpretation, however, Swisher shows his usual

propensity for reciting and arranging well-known facts in an effective and understandable way. If the work in this area occasionally oversimplifies a series of complex topics, in such a highly technical field as recent constitutional development this may well constitute more of a virtue than a shortcoming.

*University of Minnesota*

PAUL L. MURPHY

ESSAYS IN MEXICAN HISTORY: THE CHARLES WILSON HACKETT MEMORIAL VOLUME. *Thomas E. Cotner*, Editor. *Carlos E. Castañeda*, Co-editor. (Austin: University of Texas Press for the Institute of Latin American Studies, University of Texas. 1958. Pp. xvi, 309. \$4.50.)

FIFTEEN of the thirty-six doctoral candidates who successfully completed their degrees with the late Charles Wilson Hackett have contributed brief scholarly essays in Mexican history to form this volume. Thomas E. Cotner, editor of the memorial, has also contributed a sympathetic biographical sketch. Appendixes include a list of Professor Hackett's published writings and a list of graduate students who worked under him at the University of Texas, where he taught from 1918 until his death in 1951. During that span of thirty-three years Hackett emphasized colonial New Spain and modern Mexico, which form the main themes of this collection.

Two essays deal with the borderlands in the eighteenth century. Eight are listed for a section on "The Struggle for Independence and the First Empire," but by a curious editorial oversight the essay by Jack Dabbs on the Indian policy of Maximilian was included. For the national period, there are three contributions for the nineteenth century and two related to the first half of the present century. With the exception of one of the latter, a survey of the Mexican oil industry, all are relatively narrowly political in subject matter, and the majority are based on printed materials. One would guess that in a fair number of instances the articles are excerpted chapters of unpublished dissertations.

With this as a background, it is scarcely surprising to note that in general the new contributions to knowledge are in the direction of extending and rectifying detail rather than in reinterpretations or the opening up of hitherto neglected major aspects or unsuspected or unusual sources. Exceptions prove the rule. There is an excellent essay by Frank Knapp, Jr. His documented revisionist view, "Mexican Fear of Manifest Destiny in California," is a significant contribution of interest both to United States historians and Mexicanists. The late Charmion Shelby provides a sketchy but useful exploration of a relatively unworn topic, Mexican attitudes toward the Spanish-American War, using hitherto untapped periodical materials. In general, the specialist finds relatively thin pickings in this handsomely made book, and it is too specialized for a general public.

*Hispanic Foundation*

HOWARD F. CLINE

THE EMERGENCE OF THE REPUBLIC OF BOLIVIA. By *Charles W. Arnade*. (Gainesville: University of Florida Press. 1957. Pp. xi, 269. \$6.50.)

THE history of the independence movement in Upper Peru is frequently dealt with in bits and pieces as it relates from time to time to the course of the revolution in the Río de la Plata region, or to Peru, or to the Bolivarian epic. Even the national historians of Bolivia have been handicapped by the scattered and fragmentary sources available and by the many ramifications of the story that lead into other countries. Arnade's volume, the first study of this subject in English, is a welcome addition to the literature. It bears witness to the diligence of the author in archival research in Bolivia and to his thorough acquaintance with the country and makes an important contribution to our knowledge of the independence movement in Spanish South America.

The book gives a brief but vivid account of the 1809 uprising in Upper Peru, then covers the military campaigns of Castelli, Belgrano, and Rondeau, chiefly from the point of view of their effect on political attitudes in the area. An interesting chapter follows on the activities of the patriot guerrilla forces, which continued the war after the failure of the patriot invasions from the south. Arnade here makes good use of a recently discovered diary of a soldier in one of these groups. From this point, the central figure in Arnade's story is Casimiro de Olañeta, a creole lawyer who was involved in a series of intrigues in which one side was played off against the other and in the course of which he always managed to keep a foot in both camps until the outcome became clear. He played a part, for example, in the feud which developed between General Pedro de Olañeta, the royalist commander and uncle of the conspirator, and the more liberal high command of the Spanish forces in Peru. This conflict led to fighting among the royalists and contributed to the subsequent victory of Sucre at Ayacucho in 1824. The volume ends with an account of the political maneuvers which resulted in the declaration of Bolivian independence in 1825 by the constituent assembly convened by Sucre.

Casimiro de Olañeta has been eulogized as the civilian hero of Bolivian independence, but some Bolivian historians, including Gabriel René-Moreno and Humberto Vázquez Machicado, have adopted a more critical attitude. Arnade follows this tendency and succeeds in documenting Olañeta's devious path. He seems to have become convinced early in his career that duplicity and treachery were justifiable means to further his aims of self-advancement. As matters turned out, some of his schemes did contribute to the success of the patriots, and he was an important member of the political group which resisted annexation to the United Provinces, or to Peru, and put through the decision for separate independence. Arnade, though he recognizes these facts, believes that Olañeta's motives, and those of the group of politicians associated with him whom he refers to as "dos caras," were unworthy. They were a dishonest group which usurped the ideas of the patriots and turned them to its own advantage. Arnade brings much evi-



dence to bear in support of this conclusion, but he may be applying too rigid a moral standard to a revolutionary age in which varying degrees of expedient behavior were widely manifest.

Arnade's search for unpublished materials in Bolivia has been unusually thorough, covering not only the national library and archive but the records of the university, various societies, local repositories, and private collections. He has made no attempt to push his inquiry into other countries where it is likely that additional material exists beyond the printed sources which the author has thoroughly combed. This is to be explained by the fact that Arnade's interest throughout his book is focused on events in Bolivia and on the activities of Bolivians. The interplay of Argentine, Peruvian, and Colombian policies as they impinged on Upper Peru are largely excluded from his work.

*Vassar College*

CHARLES C. GRIFFIN

MEXICAN POLITICS DURING THE JUÁREZ REGIME, 1855-1872. By *Walter V. Scholes*. [University of Missouri Studies, Volume XXX.] (Columbia: University of Missouri Studies. 1957. Pp. 190. \$4.00.)

THE title given this monograph by Professor Scholes precisely defines its content. To stress his major concern with the factionalisms that passed for politics in mid-century Mexico, he forewarns the reader by a special note: "This is not the story of Maximilian but rather a consideration of the Mexican national political scene from 1855 through 1872 and of the influence of the Reform Program." The period is a complicated one. New groups of Mexican nationalists were attempting to break the cycles of poverty, political instability, civil strife, and other endemic ills inherited from the wars for independence. In so doing they divided among themselves as to goals and means, but they also evoked strong domestic counterresponses and international action, culminating in intervention and the ephemeral empire under Maximilian.

The author treats these various developments in chronological order, moving through the two decades almost year by year. The treatment is primarily narrative, with a minimum of analysis. Without major effort to sort out the strands (or their development) which made up the program of the Reforma, Scholes summarizes it as "the attempt to introduce democratic capitalism. . . . In short, this was to be the Mexican middle class revolution." Scholes selects equality before the law, republican institutions, and laissez faire as the three key concepts around which most of the domestic political activity of the period clustered.

The great bulk of sources employed are orthodox published materials. Congressional debates, memoirs, and a fair array of Mexico City newspapers are among the primary sources, with later monographic and secondary items selectively represented. There is scattered use of unpublished source materials, most of them original and transcript documents in the University of Texas collections,



United States consular despatches, and the Archivo Juárez in the National Library of Mexico. Considerable use of unpublished dissertations has been made. No new or major documentary finds are noted. There remain unexploited numerous such collections. The harvest of new data seems rather thin. The main results of this monograph have been to shade and provide minor correctives rather than to change very markedly the general picture. Comparison, for instance, with H. H. Bancroft's treatment of the same period (*History of Mexico*, V, 646-812; VI, 333-89), shows that Bancroft used a considerably wider base of similar contemporary published data and came to about the same conclusions reached in the present monograph.

These conclusions are curiously inconclusive. Scholes states that his study indicated that certain aspects of the Reforma were successful, but that other and equally fundamental political theses failed to take root: equality before the law, capitalism, free elections, eradication of personalism in politics. The major question as to why some seemingly unrelated elements of the overelaborate program could be established and others could not still remains unanswered.

Though by no means definitive, Scholes's volume joins a growing body of current professional literature on this fascinating epoch in Mexican development, the period which essentially marks the beginnings of modern Mexico. It overlaps and in part complements Frank Knapp's 1951 biography of Lerdo de Tejada and the first volume of the massive six (*Historia Moderna de México*) which Daniel Cosío Villegas and his group are publishing in Mexico. Despite several limitations, the Scholes treatment should prove useful, perhaps more to the nonspecialist in Mexican affairs than to the professional Mexicanist.

*Hispanic Foundation*

HOWARD F. CLINE

## \* \* \* *Other Recent Publications* \* \* \*

### *Books*

#### General History

EUROPE: THE EMERGENCE OF AN IDEA. By *Denys Hay*. [Edinburgh University Publications, History, Philosophy and Economics, Number 7.] (Edinburgh: Thomas Nelson and Sons Ltd. 1957. Pp. xi, 132. 12s.6d.) This scholarly little book is at once a study in historical semantics and an essay in the history of ideas. Specifically, it deals with the emergence of "the idea of Europe" in the late Middle Ages and the Renaissance. In order to illumine the historical antecedents of the term "Europe," however, Professor Hay goes back, indeed he spends almost half of the book describing early usages by the writers and mapmakers of classical antiquity and the early Middle Ages. How widely was the term used and how was it understood? Do the documents reveal a consciousness of "Europe" as something more than a mere geographical expression, as a cultural entity, different from "Asia" and "Africa"? These are the questions to which the author addresses himself, and they are important questions—important not only for revealing the mental climate of past ages but also because of their obvious relevance to contemporary history and politics. Hay's findings, based on a study of maps and descriptive geographical works as well as chronicles and literature, are, briefly, as follows: prior to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries Europeans had little or no conception of a "Europe" distinct from "Christendom," or of a "Christendom" distinct from the rest of the world (for "Christendom" was a global concept). There was the tradition, derived from Genesis and elaborated on by St. Augustine and others, of a tripartite division of the world among the sons of Noah, with Europe assigned to Japheth, but this had largely evaporated. In proportion as Christianity declined in the Near East and as Europe itself was increasingly bound together by trade and religious ties, "Christendom" came to be more and more identified with "Europe" alone. This process continued during the Renaissance when, owing to overseas expansion, Europeans became aware as never before of the differences between themselves and the peoples of other continents. Finally, in consequence of the Reformation and the growing power of the secular princes, "Christendom" became an archaic word and "Europe emerged as the unchallenged symbol of the largest human loyalty." The story Hay tells is not exactly new, but for the period with which he deals he has documented it more fully than any other writer. One of the excellencies of the book is that the subject is not treated *in vacuo* but is related throughout to the major political and cultural events.

*Yale University*

FRANKLIN L. BAUMER

CULTURAL FOUNDATIONS OF INDUSTRIAL CIVILIZATION By *John U. Nef*. [The Wiles Lectures Given at the Queen's University, Belfast, 1956.] (New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 163. \$4.00.) In this small, charming, and erudite book John Nef interprets the interplay of forces in the evolution of modern European culture. "Industrial" is used in the title not to emphasize economic history but to characterize present Western civilization as a whole. These chapters present

the main outlines or hypotheses of an approach that Professor Nef plans to elaborate subsequently in greater detail. The major thesis of the Nef interpretation is the temporal primacy of ideas in the process of historical change. According to his view the development of mass production industry in England followed, rather than caused, the rise of an interest in physical science and quantification. On the Continent, a growing interest in material things came from admiration of the beautiful creations of handicraft artists and more secure and humane ways of life. Elaboration of this latter hypothesis forms the main body of the book and its chief claim to novelty. The roots of a society suited to the institutions of industrial civilization are discovered in ideas of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries that led to profound changes in human personality. Catholics of the Counter-Reformation such as François de Sales preached a new understanding of charity and a religious humanism that could make peace with the world. "The discovery of woman" and the "invention" of spiritual love introduced elements of gentleness and affection into daily life. These higher ethical standards were merged in succeeding generations with a conscious search for beauty. The quest for beauty extended beyond fine arts to patterns of living, culminating in the brilliant *salons* of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In sum: "It is neither in the rise of modern science nor in the rise of modern economics that the *cultural* foundations of 'civilization' can mainly be found. Their principle sources were the partially successful efforts to practise a Christian life in the temporal world and to bring about an alliance between the quest for beauty and the quest for virtue in a society dedicated to delight." Inevitably Nef's skeletal synthesis raises a host of questions. How accurately can one interrelate movements continuing over three or four centuries in a score of countries? What empirical evidence is there of the social force of the ideas advanced by historically important thinkers? Does praise of spiritual love in the literature of a certain generation, for example, deny or affirm its existence in nonverbalized form at an earlier time? How much are movements in the subculture of the aristocratic elite reflected in other parts of the culture? Was beauty "an important incentive for the later expansion of production"? Satisfactory answers to these and other such questions would have been impossible in six lectures, and surely a learned scholar has the right to present a provocative argument based on his own conclusions. Other European historians should be inspired to work with some of these hypotheses.

University of Pennsylvania

THOMAS C. COCHRAN

DICTIONNAIRE DES BIOGRAPHIES. Volume I, A à J; Volume II, K à Z. Edited under the direction of *Pierre Grimal*. (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France. 1958. Pp. xii, 804, iii; 806-1563, iii. 3,600 fr.; 3,600 fr.) The biographical sketches in these two fat volumes describe the "personality of men who have contributed to the formation of occidental thought and civilization" or in any manner affected their development. Occidental thought for the editor begins with the Greeks, and he gives Frenchmen and individuals who have had close relationships with them most attention. The sketches give the usual and essential vital statistics and comment briefly on the life and work of the subjects. They run upward from about one hundred words and some exceed three hundred. They are succinctly done, and often a bibliographical reference is added. The occasional black and white illustrations are well chosen. Professor Grimal of the Sorbonne has compiled a useful reference work.

B. C. S.

BARBARY LEGEND: WAR, TRADE AND PIRACY IN NORTH AFRICA, 1415-1830. By *Sir Godfrey Fisher*. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1957. Pp. x, 349.

\$8.00.) The title of this work is both revealing and misleading. The author, a retired consul himself, apparently set out to write a conventional account of English relations with the regencies of Turkish Barbary during the three centuries preceding the French occupation of Algiers, as reflected in the contemporary writings of English consuls. He found so many discrepancies between these writings and current ideas of what the Barbary states were like in those days that his interest broadened and shifted. Instead of a history, which he does not pretend his work to be, he has written a commentary on the distortions of early Algerian and Tunisian history in modern English and other works, brought about by undue reliance on biased and bigoted French and Spanish sources. Far from supporting a "Barbary Legend" of piracy, widespread Christian slavery, and general barbarity, the author's research indicates that the Turkish regencies were probably more sinned against than sinful on these scores. His view is that Europeans, by their intolerance, selfish rivalry, piracy, and faithlessness, were responsible for most of the trouble in the western Mediterranean after the fifteenth century. While very English in his point of view, Sir Godfrey does not try to condone the excesses of his own countrymen. Indeed, it struck this reviewer that in his effort to be fair the author may have gone too far in applying whitewash to the "Barbaresques." It appears that their civilization did tend to decline after the early seventeenth century, whereas the European, at least in some respects, improved. The scope of the volume is really much narrower than its subtitle suggests. It deals principally with Algiers, to a much smaller extent with Tunis, and with Morocco and Tripoli scarcely at all. English consular relations and related matters of "war, trade and piracy" are covered in detail only for the seventeenth century, there being but a brief epilogue about what happened after the Treaties of Utrecht. The introductory chapters ostensibly describe the rise of Algiers and Tunis in the sixteenth century but in fact are primarily a commentary on inconsistencies in French and Spanish writings on the subject. The most interesting and the most nearly historical of these is a chapter on life in the city of Algiers during the age of Elizabeth I. Actually the value of the volume as a whole derives not from its historical content but from its challenge to historians. With the focus of world attention again on North Africa, it behooves the Western world to be rid of the "Barbary pirate" tradition and to be informed of what North Africa and its people were really like before French chauvinism began to engulf them in 1830. As a first literary venture, *Barbary Legend* is not a very well organized book nor is it an easy one to read. Both footnotes and bibliography attest the painstaking research that went into it, but they also illustrate the difficulty of getting at the truth of non-European history through exclusively European sources. Wisely, Sir Godfrey has confined his aim to an indication of the "difficulties, inconsistencies, and contradictions likely to be encountered" by the student of Barbary and Mediterranean history.

*Department of the Army*

STETSON CONN

THE MEDICAL WORLD OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. By *Lester S. King*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xix, 346. \$5.75.) Dr. Ilza Veith, in the foreword to Dr. King's study, states aptly: "This is not a medical history of the century; it is, instead, a series of loosely related essays dealing with phases of the medical scene that are generally neglected in the formal histories." These phases include guild divisions among British practitioners and their medical ethics, British medical practice, especially in relation to the predominating "fevers," developments in nosology and pathology, and papers on two outstanding figures of the century—Boerhaave and Hahnemann. The volume does not provide a history in the conventional sense; continuity in developments is implied but does not emerge clearly. No attempt is made to

cover all aspects of the story, although those selected are among the most significant. Though much has been written on the subjects presented, the secondary works are rarely cited. One gets the impression that the author has based his work primarily on a fresh examination of the sources. Such procedure has limitations from a historian's viewpoint but also has obvious merits. By concentrating on limited themes, by providing ample quotations, and by a combination of sympathy and technical understanding, King makes the thought and practice of the eighteenth century unusually clear and meaningful. Anyone who wishes insights into the history of that confusing but pregnant period in modern medicine will find this work illuminating.

*Johns Hopkins University*

RICHARD H. SHRYOCK

THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL: MINUTES OF THE HAGUE CONGRESS OF 1872, WITH RELATED DOCUMENTS. Edited and translated by *Hans Gerth*. (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press. 1957. Pp. xx, 315. \$6.00.) The volume under review contains three accounts by participants of the Fifth General Congress of the International Workingmen's Association at The Hague, September, 1872. Two are minutes, one by F. A. Sorge, a delegate to the Congress from New York, the other of unknown authorship but possibly also written by Sorge. Both accounts are reproduced in the original German by photographic process, and both are carefully translated by Professor Gerth. The originals were found as manuscripts in the library of Hermann Schlüter, which was purchased and presented to the University of Wisconsin by William E. Walling. The third report, that by Maltman Barry, was published in 1872 as a series of articles in the *Standard*, a British journal, and again in 1873 as a pamphlet. It is reprinted here because of its scarcity. The report by Barry is by far the most interesting and enlightening, but the student of the labor movement will find in each account some information that the others do not possess. The story has to do almost entirely with in-group fighting, especially with that between the Marxians and the Anarchists. The Congress is most famous for the expulsion of the latter and the transfer of the seat of the International to New York. The volume will be useful only to the specialist.

*University of California, Los Angeles*

EUGENE N. ANDERSON

QUELLEN UND STUDIEN ZUR GESCHICHTE DES BERLINER KONGRESSES 1878. I. Band, ÖSTERREICH, DIE TÜRKEI UND DAS BALKANPROBLEM IM JAHRE DES BERLINER KONGRESSES. By *Alexander Novotny*. [Veröffentlichungen der Kommission für neuere Geschichte Österreichs, Band 44.] (Vienna: Verlag Hermann Böhlau Nachfolger. 1957. Pp. 376. DM 28.) In recent years a half-dozen historians have worked over important aspects of the crisis of 1875-1878, using various Western archives. Significant new materials, one might expect, would probably come from the Turkish or Russian sides. It may therefore seem surprising that a new study should again approach this classic crisis of the old diplomacy from the Austrian archives. The author, while giving credit to earlier writers, particularly to Medlicott, explains his purpose as a desire to lay bare the roots of a situation so complex that further meticulous spadework must be undertaken. Novotny seems to have in mind particularly conditions and events within the Balkan peninsula and the problems faced by the Ottoman government, though his central points of reference are the Berlin Congress and the Habsburg occupation of Bosnia-Herzegovina. He does not explain why he chose to investigate exactly one calendar year. Most of the volume consists of three methodical lists of documents in the Haus- Hof- und Staatsarchiv in Vienna: Berlin Congress documents, communications from Andrassy in the Foreign

Ministry to Ambassador Zichy in Constantinople, and Zichy's despatches to Andrássy. Each series is chronological, with a brief description and précis of each item and indication of the nature of all enclosures. Some two thousand documents are thus represented. When an occasional piece could not be located in the archives, this is noted. No one will read this volume straight through, though it is not so dry as it sounds. Along with Andrássy's reports from Berlin to Francis Joseph and other familiar matters of high politics are items indicating the complexities of the year—petitions from Albanians, Armenians, Jews, residents of Batumi; reports on refugees, uprisings, St. Clair's "Polish legion," sessions of the Ottoman parliament, and so on ad infinitum. Any scholar who wants to use the Austrian archives for Balkan, Ottoman, or diplomatic history in 1878 will certainly find this a valuable guide. The whole is prefaced by a sixty-page essay depicting Turkey, Bosnia-Herzegovina, the Balkan peoples, Austrian policy, the events of 1875-1878, the aims of the powers, the origins of the Congress, and its procedure and decisions. A fairly good bibliography and careful indexes are included.

*George Washington University*

RODERIC H. DAVISON

FOUR-POWER CONTROL IN GERMANY AND AUSTRIA, 1945-1946. By *Michael Balfour* and *John Mair*. [Survey of International Affairs, 1939-1946. Issued under the auspices of the Royal Institute of International Affairs.] (New York: Oxford University Press. 1956. Pp. xii, 390. \$7.70.) It would be unfortunate if a casual glance led one to judge this excellent volume by the historical blooper introducing Mr. Balfour's preface, which describes the Nazis as emerging as the strongest German party from the election of 1930. Its authors completely, and in some ways brilliantly, succeed in achieving what they set out to do. If anyone feels that the assignment was somewhat rigidly conceived, Balfour disarmingly indicates the restrictions that space and the choice of period and emphasis entailed. For a volume dealing only with the first stages of the occupation, there is much to say for December 31, 1946, as a terminal date. This was a period of painful awakenings. Illusions were being shed—about former enemies, about our ally by grace of Hitler in the east, and occasionally even about ourselves. Gradually the issues evaded before and at Potsdam had to be faced. When the financial arrangements for Bizonia went into effect on January 1, 1947, it marked a phase in the occupation when such realities as effective German partition were increasingly recognized. Inevitably the author of the German section encountered problems more bitterly controversial than those covered by his colleague responsible for the Austrian section. In threading his way over the debris of years of argumentation, Balfour deals fairly with positions with which he does not agree. Some quarters may murmur about a British viewpoint in the manifest leaning toward Churchillian concepts when they clashed with those of Roosevelt. Yet there will be no lack of Americans to perceive here less of a national bias than a hardening verdict of history. Altogether this is an extremely fair, concise, and interesting story of the early occupation. Written without access to official papers, it evidences intimate knowledge of published materials and a thorough sophistication, gained in personal experience in the field, with respect to occupation problems in Germany and Austria. The book is written with considerable stylistic vigor, notably in the case of Balfour, who need not have apologized at having had to put the text together "in odd moments."

*University of Minnesota*

HAROLD C. DEUTSCH

NATIONALISM IN COLONIAL AFRICA. By *Thomas Hodgkin*. (New York: New York University Press. 1957. Pp. 216. \$3.75.) The term "nationalist" as defined



by Hodgkin applies to any group that explicitly asserts the aspirations of a given African society in opposition to European authority. Institutional forms may vary from a tribal association, separatist church, or labor union to "Pan-Africa," but Hodgkin regards them all as linked by a single theme, nationalist awakening. Excluding North Africa and South Africa and concentrating on selected aspects of African nationalism in areas under British, French, and Belgian influence, the author modestly claims that his book is merely a prolegomenon presenting the results of other men's work supplemented by a limited amount of personal inquiry of his own. In fact, while the book is based largely on materials available in widely-scattered French, Belgian, Italian, German, and English publications, Hodgkin adds a great deal to the other men's work through his clear and enlightening organization, interpretation, and suggestions. For a historian interested in a long-range view, whose expectations may have been raised by the frontispiece map of "pre-European historic kingdoms" and by the jacket statement that in explaining existing relationships, Hodgkin "takes up historical ones—not only of the colonial past, but also of the pre-colonial past," the book may be disappointing. Actually, the study is almost entirely limited to the period since World War II, and while there are frequent comparisons with earlier European experiences, the author himself says that "the important prehistory and early history of African national movements are referred to only in passing." References to early African kingdoms appear in a chapter headed "Theories and Myths." The author treats his subject objectively, factually, and unemotionally. Within the limits that he clearly indicates, dealing with selected contemporary expressions of African "nationalism" as he defines the term, the book is excellent.

*University of Kansas*

CHARLES B. REALEY

## Ancient and Medieval History

DER STAAT DER GRIECHEN. Teil II, DER HELLENISTISCHE STAAT. By Victor Ehrenberg. (2d ed.; Leipzig: B. G. Teubner. 1957. Pp. vi, 102. DM 7.90.) With this excellent volume on the Hellenistic state, Professor Ehrenberg concludes his study of the Greek state. He begins by pointing out that the first half of the three centuries between Alexander and Augustus was the truly creative Hellenistic period, especially in the political sphere. Then inner decline and external forces undermined the state and finally destroyed it. Its form lived on, however, under Rome and Byzantium. In his picture of the Hellenistic world, Ehrenberg suggests the areas of various states and even population figures. He also has much to say about monarchy—an accepted institution, which was the creation, he argues, not of Greek theoreticians and publicists, but of Alexander and the next two generations—about the varied methods of administration, and about the role of the city. He then turns to the interaction of Greek and Oriental in the realms of religion and law, to military and economic affairs; perhaps Hellenistic economy is too big a subject for a brief treatment. The final pages, "Zur Forschung," summarize well the ancient and modern literature. In my notice of the first volume, *Der hellenische Staat* (AHR, LXIII [April, 1958], 714), I remarked that its projected translation into English would be particularly welcomed by the American undergraduate. Until a few years ago, to be sure, the crying need was for a short and authoritative handbook on the Hellenistic, and not the Hellenic, state. But this is no longer so, with the publication in 1952 of Tarn and Griffith's *Hellenistic Civilisation* (3d ed.); indeed, the far wider scope of their book makes it much more useful to the American student



than Ehrenberg's Volume II can be. Still, his narrower political emphasis has its obvious advantage, and he is to be warmly congratulated on a learned and stimulating work.

Brown University

C. A. ROBINSON, JR.

OPUSCULA. Volume II; Volume III, Part 1, TESTO; Part 2, TAVOLE. By *Plinio Fraccaro*. Edited by *A. Bernardi, G. Forni, et al.* (Pavia: Presso La Rivista "Athenaeum." 1957. Pp. 380; 302; 50 plates.) With these volumes the collection of Fraccaro's papers (see *AHR*, LXIII [October, 1957], 168) is now complete. Volume II, entitled *Scritti sull'età della rivoluzione romana, scritti di diritto pubblico, militaria*, contains the author's more specialized historical papers, including the significant constitutional studies "Tribules ed aerarii," in which Fraccaro disproved Mommsen's interpretation of the censorship of Appius Claudius, the two discussions of the centuriate assembly in relation to the Roman army, and the illuminating investigation of the voting procedure in the tribal assembly. For this reviewer, the third volume, entitled *Scritti di topografia e di epigrafia*, is even more welcome because the material, gathered largely from inaccessible Italian publications, was unfamiliar. These papers show Fraccaro not in his library but in the field, mainly in his native North Italy, which he has been exploring for years, sometimes alone, sometimes on expeditions with his students. His greatest interest is in Roman roads and survivals of Roman surveys (centuriation) for the various settlements of the region. These papers are on the whole of more recent date than the historical papers and have undergone more revision, with comments on the air photographs taken during the war supplementing the evidence in Fraccaro's great collection of old and new maps. It is delightful to journey with Fraccaro along the Venetian section of the Via Postumia, built in 148 B.C. between Genoa and Aquileia. There is a vigorous protest against the neglect of Roman roads on the part of the Italian Department of Antiquities. Among the six papers on centuriation, the one on the colony Dertona, published here for the first time, is an important contribution to the study of colonization at the end of the second century B.C. These papers are clearly the work of a geographer who is a great historian. One could wish that the editors had found space to reproduce, among the maps in the volume of plates, Fraccaro's wall maps of Italy before the Social War and in the empire (Istituto Geografico De Agostini, Novara, 1935). They are the best maps of ancient Italy in existence, but though widely used in Italy, they are little known elsewhere.

Bryn Mawr College

LILY ROSS TAYLOR

TACITUS: THE MAN AND HIS WORK. By *Clarence W. Mendell*. (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press. 1957. Pp. vii, 397. \$6.00.) The year 1958 has been distinguished by the appearance of two significant studies of Tacitus, that of Professor Syme, published by Oxford, and this. While there is not space here to compare them, each makes its own valuable contribution. That of Syme, much the longer, works out from Tacitus into many aspects of the history of the early empire. Professor Mendell sticks closely to "Tacitus, the Man and His Work." Indeed, he devotes his second part, about two fifths of the whole, to the tradition of the text in the manuscripts and printed editions. Suffice it to indicate that this part offers two significant revisions of prevalent views. First, Mendell argues that Renaissance Italy had not one but three manuscripts for some or all of the minor works. The presence of a manuscript of the *Agricola* seems attested at Monte Cassino in the twelfth century; this, not the *Hersfeldensis*, is probably that of which part is incorporated in the surviving *Aesinas*. Moreover, besides the *Hersfeldensis* (or a copy thereof) which Decembrio saw in Rome in 1455, Enoch of Ascoli seems to have brought to Italy a copy of the *Germania*, *Dialogus*, and Suetonius'

*de Vir. Ill.*, which he may have made in Germany from the *Hersfeldensis*. Thus the existing manuscripts, apart from the *Aesinas* and its copy the *Toletanus*, descend not solely from Decembrio's manuscript but also in large part from Enoch's. Secondly, Mendell holds that for *Annals* XI–XVI and the surviving *Histories*, *Leidenensis* B.P.L.16.B and some related manuscripts preserve a text independent of and sometimes superior to that generally accepted as unique from the second Medicean (*Laur.* 68.2). It should be noted in passing that Mendell agrees with the prevalent modern view that the *Dialogus* is by Tacitus. But he would date it early, around the accession of Domitian, rather than contemporary with the other minor works, so different in style and tone. Mendell's more general first part provides an excellent introduction to the life of Tacitus, to his historiographical, philosophical, and literary background and views, and to his techniques of historical composition. He defends Tacitus as a military historian and generally commends him for use of sources and credibility. This conservative and sympathetic interpretation reflects a lifetime of study of Tacitus and of the intellectual and stylistic aspects of the early empire. Mendell is neither so wordy nor so perverse as Professor Ettore Paratore in his *Tacito* (1951), a work which seems not to figure in the selective bibliography. He bases his conclusions on style and method on all of Tacitus' work and therefore gives a fuller picture than did Bessie Walker in her attractive and lengthier study of only *The Annals of Tacitus* (1952). In short, Mendell presents both an admirable general introduction to Tacitus and in addition a thorough and provocative analysis of the manuscripts and their relationships.

Harvard University

MASON HAMMOND

LUKIAN'S SCHRIFT ZUR GESCHICHTSSCHREIBUNG. By *Gert Avenarius*. (Meisenheim am Glan: Verlag Anton Hain KG. 1956. Pp. 183. DM 14.50.) The general student of historiography will draw profit from the opening and concluding sections of this study, which show the main pattern of ancient reflection on the writing of history. To some extent this pattern was manifested in the comments of historians themselves, such as Thucydides and Polybius; much more, however, it derived from a variety of rhetorical schools. The bulk of the present work considers in detail the specific points in Lucian's program, "How to Write History," with the objective of showing his sources. Hunting parallels is always a fascinating game in the history of ideas, and Avenarius has searched diligently. Anyone who has his Greek and Latin in hand will find this a useful collection of passages from ancient literature. Such an approach, however, is all too likely to prove that there is nothing new under the sun. In the present study Lucian becomes a mere manipulator of inherited ideas rather than, as he actually was, a fiery defender of the duty of the historian to find the truth and to express that truth despite outside political and social pressures. The historian must always have trouble in fulfilling this duty and may be comforted to realize that men in other times faced the same problem. Lucian's essay, written against the background of political autocracy and aristocratic social domination, still repays modern reading.

University of Illinois

CHESTER G. STARR

PRINCEPS IVDEX: EINE UNTERSUCHUNG ZUR ENTWICKLUNG UND ZU DEN GRUNDLAGEN DER KAISERLICHEN GERICHTSBARKEIT. By *John Maurice Kelly*. [Forschungen zum römischen Recht, 9. Abhandlung.] (Weimar: Hermann Böhlau Nachfolger. 1957. Pp. 107. DM 6.45.) This Heidelberg dissertation written by a junior member of the faculty of law of University College, Dublin, concerns itself with a much debated problem: the origin and growth of the judicial powers of the Roman emperors. After a short introduction, the author traces separately the rise of the

imperial criminal and civil jurisdiction up to the end of the Flavians. A short résumé of the writer's thesis, a select bibliography, and a list of passages cited complete the work. For both civil and criminal jurisdiction, Dr. Kelly examines the activities of the successive emperors, in relation to established legal institutions and in *cognitiones extra ordinem*, often presenting new and challenging interpretations of the sources that lead him to conclusions at variance with prevailing modern concepts. Denying the emperors any imperium within the city of Rome, Kelly can find no basis for their jurisdiction in any of their magisterial powers. In criminal law he holds that it arose from political factors, especially in cases of lese majesty, through the exercise of an unprecedented *coercitio*, ultimately derived from the emperor's *auctoritas*. In civil law, however, it grew out of appeals to this *auctoritas* to supplement or correct deficiencies in the regular system. In both areas, the imperial jurisdiction, originally narrowly restricted, expanded through the zeal of individual rulers and the ever growing centralization of the government. Clearly and cogently argued, Kelly's thesis demands serious consideration.

University of Michigan

A. E. R. BOAK

STUDIEN ZUR LATEINISCHEN WELTCHRONISTIK BIS IN DAS ZEITALTER OTTOS VON FREISING. By *Anna-Dorothee v. den Brincken*. (Düsseldorf: Michael Triltsch Verlag. 1957. Pp. 248. DM 12.80.) This is a useful compilation, but it contains little that is new. The author begins with Julius Africanus and Eusebius and then passes to the adaptation of Eusebius by Jerome. The term chronicle is broadly interpreted so as to include Orosius and Gregory of Tours, but one could well have been spared a three-page discussion of the worthless *De aetatibus mundi et hominis* going under the name of Fulgentius. The author then goes on to the various continuations of Jerome down to the eighth century. Bede's work is rightly treated with some fullness, and she emphasizes that for several centuries his chronological reconstructions almost superseded those of Jerome. Only in the twelfth century did Jerome regain his old popularity. It is a merit of the book that in the later parts, where the complete chronicles are not available in print, the author has had recourse to the manuscripts. She has done this for the *Chronicles of St. Vaast*, Heimo of Bamberg, Hugh of St. Victor, and Honorius of "Autun." The *ordinatione feriarum* is not by Bede but was used by him (cf. C. W. Jones, *Bedae Pseudepigrapha*, 44). It might have been well to point out that both in his *Martyrology* and in his *Breviarium chronicorum*, where he deals with events of his own time, Ado of Vienne was guilty of deliberate falsifications. There is a very full bibliography, but for some authors the edition in Migne's *Patrology* is indicated when there are better and more up-to-date texts. The printing of the book is abominable.

Cornell University

M. L. W. LAISTNER

LA NAISSANCE DE L'ESPRIT LAÏQUE AU DÉCLIN DU MOYEN ÂGE. Volume I, BILAN DU XIII<sup>ème</sup> SIÈCLE. By *Georges de Lagarde*. (3d ed.; Louvain: Éditions E. Nauwelaerts. 1956. Pp. xi, 217. 180 fr. B.) Twenty-two years after the publication of the first volume of *La naissance de l'esprit laïque* comes the third edition. Is the new edition worth while? In some ways it is not. Apart from a little reorganization of the subject matter, there is no new interpretation, no change of the old; the author has not taken advantage of a great deal of scholarship that has been published since 1934. One finds no reference to the studies of Kantorowicz, Schramm, Wieruszowski, Mochi Honory, Powicke, Strayer, Keeney, and Riesenberg on subjects relating to kingship, public law, and the state. One finds no correction of old generalizations. For example, there is little recognition of the *communitas* or *universitas regni* of England, or of the

feeling of a national unity that was superior to *un nombre infini d'autorités collectives*, such as magnates, cities and boroughs, churches, and the community of the *bachelierie*. In all western Europe, the *Ständestaaten* and corporations and estates of nobles, clergy, and townsmen were too powerful for the modern kind of state to exist, although signs of the development of certain kingdoms into states were beginning to appear. There is the customary emphasis on the revival of Aristotle's *Politics* as the source of the idea of the naturalness of the state. Yet the new edition is worth while and not merely because of the more handsome format. It is valuable because the book is on the whole an excellent survey of the many signs of the encroachment, from the thirteenth century on, of secular interests, of the state itself, on religion and the church. After giving a general history of the relations of church and state according to the Augustinian theory of the duty of the state to help the church and submit to its authority in the ultimate, spiritual matters, M. de Lagarde shows how the rise of monarchic states and the revival of the Roman law led to an emphasis on the value of the secular life in the state for its own sake. In this volume the story leads up to the assertion of the secular spirit by Nogaret and Philip IV against Boniface VIII. It is a good introduction, this account of the rising spirit of secularism, to the later volumes on Marsiglio of Padua and William of Ockham. Except for the failure to keep up with recent scholarship, the author has a fine knowledge of the literature in general and gives a good idea of the development of "modern" ideas of the superiority of the state and secular interests over the church—and this in the "Age of Faith."

University of Wisconsin

GAINES POST

CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF MEDIEVAL ENGLAND 1216-1399. Volume III, THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONSTITUTION 1216-1399. By B. Wilkinson. (New York: Longmans, Green and Company. 1958. Pp. viii, 421.) This is the third of three volumes: the first (1948) was *Politics and the Constitution, 1216-1307*, the second (1952), *Politics and the Constitution, 1307-1399*. The author's basic interest is well stated in the preface: "The constitutional history of medieval England has, indeed, never been more significant as a subject of study, or more interesting. It is in a fascinating period of transition, when the certainties and systems of Stubbs and Maitland are dissolving but when nothing equally authoritative and comprehensive has been produced to take their place. . . . Nothing so ambitious has been attempted in these volumes as to rival the spaciousness and authority of Maitland and Stubbs; but an attempt has been made to suggest that vigorous diversity of opinion and search for new understanding out of which the synthesis of tomorrow will arise." As readers familiar with Volumes I and II will recall, there is a special emphasis: "The greatest theme of history still is, and perhaps always will be, the unending story of men's efforts to reconcile order and liberty, the two essential ingredients of a truly great civilization." Like the others, this is a source book, with selections in excellent English translation, which may challenge the student to make up his mind for himself. "The translations are there to help him, though nobody, perhaps least of all the present writer, thinks that they should be used as a substitute for the original documents." There are eight chapters: Kingship; The King's Administration; The King's Justice; King and Community: Local Affairs, Military Service and "Bastard Feudalism"; King and Community: Representation and Consent and the Beginning of Parliament; Parliament to the Death of Edward I; Parliament in the Fourteenth Century; Church and State. Each chapter is prefaced with a list of "Some Recent Works"—treatises and essays in reviews, followed by an "Introduction to the Documents," which also plays up the topics the sources are to illustrate. To this reviewer, a valuable service of the book is its attractive method of

acquainting the student with the many sources of English constitutional history. Wilkinson's introduction (seventy-one pages) affords a good background, as it covers in the same sequence the themes of the eight chapters and presents some correctives to misconceptions. The reader is introduced to the monarch, the expansion of government from a feudal to a national state, officials and departments, and, of course, parliament. There is emphasis on early "modern" tendencies: to mention only a few, nationalism, secularism and anticlericalism, the growing importance of public opinion, "a modern commercial economy," and evidence that "rustication began to turn the knightly class into country gentlemen."

University of Minnesota

FAITH THOMPSON

THE BLACK PRINCE'S EXPEDITION OF 1351-1357. By H. J. Hewitt. (New York: Barnes and Noble. 1958. Pp. ix, 226. \$6.50.) This careful study of the two extensive raids by the Black Prince into Guienne that culminated in the battle of Poitiers is noteworthy for the freshness of its approach, its ability to see the raids in the full context of contemporary politics, military science, and economic conditions, and the thoroughness of its use of relevant sources, printed and unprinted, English, French, and Gascon. These raids were models of their kind by fourteenth-century standards, although the details here presented of their preparation, organization, direction, and lack of known objective will amaze the modern reader. There is new material on the supply of troops on the march, on the crossing of rivers, on military passes, and on the respective roles of a number of well-known individuals, including would-be papal mediators. The battle of Poitiers is not dealt with in detail, but there are interesting and informing remarks both explaining its results and comparing the English and French resources and exploits. The celebrations at Bordeaux following the battle are vividly described; the problems involved in the disposal of the prisoners are more fully set forth, thereby both clarifying and illustrating basic economic factors of fourteenth-century feudalism. The dispersion of the expeditionary force is not presented as adequately as its assembly, since it left little trace in extant records. The text is exceptionally readable for a study of this kind. There are three helpful maps and a useful bibliography. Three appendixes, one giving a considerable but still partial list of the men serving on the expedition, attest the author's meticulous scholarship and may perhaps be of some use to specialists in this field.

Smith College

SIDNEY R. PACKARD

BAYBARS I OF EGYPT. By Syedah Fatima Sadeque. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1956. Pp. xviii, 379. \$8.10.) The core of this volume is the work not of the nominal "author" but of al-Qāḍī Muḥī-ad-Dīn Ibn-'Abd-az-Zāhir (1223-1292). Dr. Sadeque has edited the Arabic text of the extant portion of the qadi's biography of the Mamluk sultan Baybars I (ruled 1260-1277), entitled *Ar-raud az-zāhir fī sirat al-malik az-Zāhir*; she has translated it into adequate but awkward English, has furnished an excellent survey of the Arabic sources for Baybars' life, and has written a competent biography of the sultan. The whole "comprises the thesis on which a Ph.D. Degree was awarded to the author [*sic*] by the London University in 1949 and . . . is now being published exactly in that form except that the title of the thesis 'Some Unpublished Arabic Texts Relating to the Reign of Baybars I of Egypt' has been shortened . . ." (and thereby deprived of its original accuracy). Two additional volumes are promised, to comprise the Arabic text, English translation, and editorial supplementation of another contemporary life of Baybars I, the work of Ibn-Shaddād (1216-1285), likewise entitled *Sirat al-malik az-Zāhir*. The extant portion of Ibn-'Abd-az-Zāhir covers only



the first five years of Baybars' reign; that of Ibn-Shaddād, the last five; the gap for the intervening seven must be filled by culling quotations from these contemporaries embedded in later works. The composite whole, although excessively adulatory, forms a splendid counterweight, as Dr. Sadeque emphasizes, to the antagonistic accounts of chroniclers employed by Baybars' jealous successor, an-Nāṣir, and of the rabidly partisan al-Maqrīzī, heretofore the principal source utilized by modern historians, Arab as well as Western. In contrast to the uneven but undeniable value of its contents, this volume, printed in Pakistan, is unattractively bound, poorly printed, and incompetently proof-read and indexed. It is also burdened with defective citations, an inept map full of misspellings, and a preface full of historical errors, the most grotesque of which attributes the religious wars of western Europe to sectarian armies and states modeled on Mamluk Egypt. It is to be hoped that in succeeding volumes Dr. Sadeque will restrict her historical speculations to her own field and will be better served by her editors, typesetters, and proofreaders, for it is unfortunate that a welcome scholarly work should be diminished by so many needless flaws.

Princeton, New Jersey

HARRY W. HAZARD

PISA IN THE EARLY RENAISSANCE: A STUDY OF URBAN GROWTH. By David Herlihy. [Yale Historical Publications, Miscellany 68.] (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press. 1958. Pp. xx, 229. \$4.50.) The word "exciting" is rarely used by a reviewer to describe a scholarly inquiry. Professor Herlihy's effort, however, fully justifies itself on this score since it is replete with hypotheses, suggestions, and conjectures that act to stimulate the mind of the reader and to encourage him to make comparisons and generalizations of his own. The intent of the author is to make vulnerable statements, that is, to advance hypotheses that are capable of proof or disproof. Coming, as this book does, between Volpe's brilliant, but difficult to follow, researches into Pisan history and Emilio Cristiani's soon-to-be-published work, it fills an important gap in our knowledge concerning the socio-economic factors that animated the urban development of that most important of all Tuscan maritime cities during the last half of the Ducento. Herlihy's treatment of the various facets of Pisan economic life is forged with great insight from the sparse materials that survive in the notarial archives. Rarely has scattered documentation cast so much light upon obscure but important questions. A particular case in point is the discussion of the cattle industry—a vital but neglected problem in Italian economic history. In this serious work where a plethora of theoretical explanations are advanced in such an aesthetic and symmetrical form, there are a few points that this reviewer must question. Is the author justified in establishing such a close connection between the stability of urban rents and the incidence of direct taxation? Saponi has demonstrated that rents were constant in Florence, despite the absence of an *estimo*. The author's use of the fraction one-third to designate the number of adult males who figured in public life is at the base of certain of his demographical calculations. This is an extremely hazardous procedure since, under political pressures, this base may expand or contract. The treatment of currency depreciation is oversimplified in that it does not give sufficient stress to the possible influences of communal fiscal policy, the vested interests of international traders and their gold receipts, or the relationship between real and nominal wages. The author's rejection of Ottokar's judicious consideration of the grain question places upon him a burden of proof that cannot be satisfied by citing studies by Peyer or Fiumi. Finally, it may well be true that the swamps of Pisa imposed Malthusian limits upon the city's growth and that neighboring Florence had outdistanced her rival by the early Trecento, but the citizens of the City

of the Baptist were hardly aware of this fact when their armies were repeatedly defeated by the faltering Pisans.

Western Reserve University

MARVIN B. BECKER

THE COMMENTARIES OF PIUS II, BOOKS X–XIII. Translation by *Florence Alden Gragg*. Introduction and historical notes by *Leona C. Gabel*. [Smith College Studies in History, Volume XLIII.] (Northampton, Mass.: Department of History of Smith College. 1957. Pp. xxxviii, 621–883. \$3.00.) This fifth installment, including Books X to XIII, completes the publication of *The Commentaries of Pius II* in the Smith College Studies in History, which was begun with Book I in 1937. The earlier installments were reviewed in this journal as they appeared and are now familiar to all students of the period. There seems little left to say, except to note that the translator and editor have maintained the high standard that has characterized their work throughout and to congratulate them on the completion of an arduous but extremely worthwhile task. The *Commentaries* form a unique and invaluable fund of source material for the political, ecclesiastical, and cultural history, not only of Quattrocento Italy, but also, if in lesser degree, of the whole of Western Christendom. They also present a candid and engaging self-portrait of one of the most representative, because most many-sided, figures of that transitional age. One may doubt whether such a thing as a typical man of the Italian Renaissance ever existed, but one may feel reasonably sure that Aeneas Silvius Piccolomini could not have been the man he was in any other place or time. To the end he maintained a lively, if somewhat superficial, interest in everything that went on around him or in the world at large. It is to be noted with regret that the publication of the Latin text of the original manuscript, optimistically promised in earlier installments, has proved impractical. The translation, however, has undoubtedly greater utility, if we adopt the formula of the greatest good for the greatest number. I would like to express the hope that the five installments, now that they are completed with index and bibliography and with Miss Gable's lengthy introduction—a brilliantly incisive essay on the man and his work—might be gathered together and published as an independent volume, thereby making the *Commentaries* more easily available to students.

University of Western Ontario

WALLACE K. FERGUSON

## Modern History

### BRITISH EMPIRE, COMMONWEALTH, AND IRELAND

THE ADDLED PARLIAMENT OF 1614. By *Thomas L. Moir*. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. x, 212. \$4.80.) That the parliament of 1614 was addled, not in the sense of muddled or rotten but in that of unproductive or barren, has been known for centuries. Now in this scholarly work by Professor Moir we are shown why and how it was addled. In two months or forty-four working days, excluding a ten-day Easter recess, both Lords and Commons indulged in a great deal of heated, undirected, and often irresponsible talk. After examining the background of his subject the author carefully analyzes the elections for this parliament and is unable to find a single case in which there was an obvious contest between the court and popular factions. Furthermore, he shows that "the election was not a defeat for the Crown." In fact, the Addled Parliament in its composition followed the Elizabethan pattern and displayed no con-



trast to earlier or later parliaments. Here Moir is upsetting tradition, which was never too firmly rooted in the sources. In his excellent description of the debates in this parliament, taken from all the best available sources, the author deals with the right of Francis Bacon as attorney-general to sit in the House, the bill to naturalize the Count Palatine, the expulsion of Sir Thomas Perry for his electioneering practices, and above all with the four crucial topics of undertakers, supply, impositions, and the insults cast upon the Commons by Bishop Neile in the House of Lords. To complete the account of the debates in this parliament Moir might have said more about monopolies, and he should have said something about the discussion over the elections of sheriffs, mayors, and bailiffs, the attack on the new company of Merchant Adventurers, and the debates on the troubles of the Virginia Company. In a book dealing with a single parliament no problem or inquiry of any importance should be omitted. The use of modern terminology in describing the politics of 1614 is most unfortunate but possibly necessary. Moir apologizes for employing such terms as "leaders of the opposition," "the opposition," "parties," etc. Even so his continual use of these appellations confuses the reader, especially when the author rightly points out that an outstanding characteristic of this parliament—its greatest weakness—was the absence of any kind of leadership. Then there is the word "undertakers," which King James thrust upon the Commons in his speech from the throne; to have clarified the different usages of this term would have been a boon to scholars. But these criticisms must not detract from a most valuable and well-produced study of the Addled Parliament.

*New York University*

HAROLD HULME

PURITANS, LAWYERS, AND POLITICS IN EARLY SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY ENGLAND. By *John Dykstra Eusden*. [Yale Studies in Religious Education, Volume 23.] (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 238. \$4.50.) The theme of Mr. Eusden's book is set forth with admirable clarity. Did Puritanism and common law have an influence upon each other in early seventeenth-century England? The relationship was one not of direct influence but of ideological parallelism. In order to demonstrate such affinity, Eusden first discusses Puritanism, then the common lawyers, and subsequently the "Puritan common law" opposition to the Stuarts. Finally, he deals with the thought of Puritans and lawyers on political authority, parliament, and sovereignty. The ideological parallelism is seen primarily in the Puritan concept of the Divine sovereignty of God and in the legal concept of fundamental law. "The Puritans held that divine sovereignty manifested its authority through particular laws. This also the lawyers believed about fundamental law." In contrast to natural law ideas, there was nothing inflexible about these higher laws, and this enabled the issues of the day to be argued within the traditional framework of English law. Puritans and lawyers also shared the belief in the separate and limited functions of all governmental authority. Eusden traces this idea forward, showing that such concept of "societal pluralism" acted as a check on the supreme parliament of postrevolutionary times. The author analyzes the ideas of Puritans and lawyers with clarity and precision. In retelling much that is familiar, the book forms a useful introduction to the period as a whole, but its strength also raises problems of complexity, despite Eusden's cautious tone. His discussion of Puritanism directs us to the Calvinistic core of the movement and redresses recent excessive emphases on other continental sources. Yet the emphasis on Divine sovereignty tends to slight other elements in Puritanism. Natural law is believed to play little part in the Puritan thought of this particular period, for it was taking on a secular rather than Christian and Stoic form. The very deemphasis on theology which Eusden notes, and with it the deemphasis on revelation, made many Puritans receptive

to both Christian Stoicism and Platonism. God's mysteries could be elucidated through logic, and here again a certain rationalism modified Divine sovereignty. In spite of Calvin's condemnation of the Stoic idea of destiny, the line between that concept and Christian providence became ever more narrowly drawn. There is at least one parallelism between the Puritan common lawyers and James I which could have been pointed out. James considered himself an "unlimited monarch" but also one responsible to God. That responsibility meant recognizing local custom, and he never claimed to make laws without the "advice" of parliament. Eusden draws the line too clearly. Not only James but parliament also had a concept of emergency powers. The "modern medievalism" of the common lawyers must not be made to exclude new revolutionary and absolutist assertions made by parliament itself. Perhaps it is not the idea of sovereignty but the idea of reason of state which is important here. In spite of these caveats, Eusden has presented in excellent fashion the main thesis of the book. The first-rate forty-page bibliography shows complete familiarity with the secondary and primary sources.

*University of Wisconsin*

GEORGE L. MOSSE

ESSAYS ON THE LATER STUARTS. By *Godfrey Davies*. (San Marino, Calif.: Huntington Library. 1958. Pp. viii, 133. \$4.00.). The death last year of Godfrey Davies, so long a member of the staff of the Huntington Library, was a blow to his many students and friends. This slim volume contains three of his most recent studies: "Charles II in 1660," published in 1956 in the *Bulletin*; "Tory Churchmen and James II" and "The Control of Foreign Policy by William III," now appearing for the first time. To these have been added three delightful reproductions of mezzotints of the monarchs discussed in the text and a most useful bibliography of Davies' works compiled by Dr. Paul Hardacre. Davies shared almost none of that nostalgic sympathy for the Stuarts which some historians have displayed. He was a dispassionate student of what actually happened, and coolly assessed the veracity of tributes to Charles II by contemporaries in the light of the record. Praise and blame are both dispensed without prejudice. A rarely quoted confession by one of the Scottish commissioners, Alexander Jaffray, reveals the pressure brought upon the young Charles to sign a covenant he so obviously did not like. The king's interest in ships and science is attested, and his talent as a letter writer remarked. Charles' conversation was brilliant though repetitious at times, but his public speaking was poor. Charming manners brought him a real popularity, but reports of clemency and generosity cannot be taken too seriously in the light of the evidence. A Catholic at heart perhaps as early as 1660, Charles' religion made singularly little difference to his morals. As a king he was lazy, with no philosophy about his role except regarding his own amusement. James II relied too much on the loyalty in all circumstances of the Anglican churchmen. These professed a belief in divine right and in the evil of resistance, but they balked at attacks on Protestant privilege and on rules established by law. Conversations with Oxonians, with the bishops in 1688, and with courtiers as the crowd cheered acquittal reveal James' naïve surprise at the churchmen's resentment and defense of their establishment. As always, Davies' most casual asides reveal complete command of printed material, but in neither this nor the essay on Charles does he do more than underline theories already generally held about the brothers. On the other hand, in a penetrating summary of William the Third's control of foreign policy, Davies illuminates more vividly than heretofore William's impatience at the restraints of constitutional monarchy and the length to which he went in ignoring parliament's desire to understand the policies for which it was paying. News of the Grand Alliance was withheld in 1692. As William traveled and negotiated abroad he took with him only men like Blathwayt, who could be relied on to do as he was

bidden, or Shrewsbury, who knew little of European affairs. In the last critical months of the reign William did take parliament into his confidence, but by then Louis' action with respect to the death of the Spanish king and of James II had roused English public opinion in favor of vigorous action abroad. Davies was determined to know what happened. He was seldom the partisan or the interpreter. He had an encyclopedic knowledge of the literature of his chosen field. The Huntington Library and its many readers gained enormously from his aid and counsel and will long remember gratefully his ever ready kindness to all students.

*Bryn Mawr College*

CAROLINE ROBBINS

EDMUND BURKE AND THE NATURAL LAW. By *Peter J. Stanlis*. (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press. 1958. Pp. xiii, 311. \$5.75.) It is increasingly fashionable to emphasize the orthodoxy of Burke's thought. His conservatism consisted not only in defending old institutions but also in taking up old principles as weapons against the new. Peter J. Stanlis systematically argues such a case. He has marshaled abundant evidence of explicit and implicit appeals by Burke to God-given Natural Law, a traditional concept passed down to him from Aristotelians, Stoics, Scholastics, and Anglican divines. With Natural Law as central principle, Stanlis has delicately constructed from Burke's scattered pronouncements a coherent philosophical system that is "essentially Thomist." Burke's rhetorical wrath, it appears, was aimed at enemies of Natural Law, especially at the victims of a Natural Law "parody" (based on man instead of God) that began in nominalism and passed from Hobbes and Locke into Enlightenment rationalism. Stanlis also shows how nineteenth-century Utilitarians misread Burke's attacks on the parody as attacks upon true Natural Law; they adopted him at the cost of contradicting his own words, and Stanlis has caught them in their biases. Having presented, "at last," Burke's "true position" and having rescued him from misinterpreters, Stanlis compellingly urges Natural Law philosophy—in Burke's complex version—upon a world bewildered and bedeviled by totalitarianism and attendant philosophies. This ultimate purpose of the book accounts for the polemical tone that may distract or annoy some readers. But concentration upon the argument itself will reveal a convincing analysis; Natural Law is indeed a "most fruitful frame for an understanding of Burke's political philosophy." Moreover, the difficulty of the intricate argument is considerably eased by smooth and sometimes beautiful prose. Historians will surely frown upon some simplifications of the events and issues that were the subjects of Burke's philosophizing, and they may well wonder at some extravagant estimates of his influence upon the course of events. But the soundness of the interpretation in this book does not depend upon Burke's own political success or failure. As Stanlis demonstrates, his conception of statesmanship as "moral prudence" meant that constitutions, international law, and all enduring institutions in churches and states, as well as "prescriptive" decisions and actions by politicians, were simply an array of precious instruments with which men must try to approximate their lives and organizations to the absolutes of Natural Law. Burke took his standards from Natural Law, but his conception of the profound complexity of life and human nature prevented him from expecting perfect harmony with it. His speeches and pamphlets asked repeatedly for recognition of the standards, but they never offered infallible methods to realize them on this earth.

*Emory University*

WALTER D. LOVE

PORTRAIT OF A GOLDEN AGE: INTIMATE PAPERS OF THE SECOND VISCOUNT PALMERSTON, COURTIER UNDER GEORGE III. Compiled and edited by *Brian Connell*. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1957. Pp. 488. \$6.50.)

The second viscount Palmerston, father of the famous Victorian prime minister, left posterity approximately fourteen hundred letters and one hundred travel journals and diaries. Mr. Brian Connell has now edited the most interesting parts, under a somewhat extravagant title. The letters and journals, which run from 1760 to 1802, do tell us much of aristocratic life of late eighteenth-century England, but they lack the art and brilliance of a portrait. The second viscount was a chronicler, not a portraitist, and Connell has chosen to be an editor, not a biographer. The diary is nevertheless of interest. It reveals the intimate activities and observations of a very typical Whig nobleman. The second viscount came from an old family, the Temples, enjoyed £12,000 a year from landed estates, and spent a busy life in travel, politics, and society. He was a man of intelligence, cultivation, and sociability. He composed indifferent verse, collected Roman marbles, joined the right clubs, and sat in parliament from a Cornish pocket borough. He served both Rockingham and North as a loyal Whig placeman but found Pitt's views of the French Revolution more satisfactory than Fox's. He considered French revolutionists "wild barbarians" and discontented Irish as "desperate men." He opposed the abolition of the slave trade and ejected unenterprising tenants from his Irish estates. Yet in his private relations he was tolerant, generous, and kind, a man of honor, taste, and reason. These virtues, the conventional virtues of the eighteenth-century governing class, he taught to his young son, the future prime minister. The second viscount was indeed in every way conventional. It is for this reason that his diary, so tantalizingly full of important events and personages, is disappointing. Like Pepys he sat at the Admiralty, like Boswell he met Voltaire, and like Horace Walpole he knew Charles James Fox. But instead of Pepys's sprightly observations, Boswell's spirited interview, and Walpole's polished portrait, nothing is said of the Admiralty or Fox's character and the comments on Voltaire are most conventional. The letters and journals of the second viscount should prove of some value to historians of that period and to those who, like Connell, consider that period "the summit of civilized existence," but the book will not constitute a portrait of the age.

*Hanover, New Hampshire*

DAVID ROBERTS

JOWETT: A PORTRAIT WITH BACKGROUND. By *Geoffrey Faber*. (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press. 1957. Pp. 456. \$6.00.) English classical education, in and after Benjamin Jowett's time, was an extraordinary cultural accomplishment. Intended for a limited social class and rigorously applied to it as a test of inherent aptitude, it fitted the civil servants, administrators, and intellectual rulers of the British Empire with nothing more precise than an awakened intelligence and a keen sense for traditional values. Such an equipment, if challenged, might have broken down badly; certainly it would have betrayed very glaring deficiencies. Its great strength was precisely that it was never challenged. Jowett's ambitions for his young Balliol classicists merely put into practice his sanguine conviction that an "innate sense of effortless superiority" (that irritating quality for which Balliol men were long derided) could be bred into the bone and marrow of England's dominant class. In Sir Geoffrey Faber's extremely accurate, detailed, and obstinately sympathetic re-creation of a not very lovable character (who somewhere in his make-up must have been compensating for some deeply resented inferiority), the cultural historian will be interested not so much in the biographical detail of an individual as in the extensive insights into those late Victorian modes and mentalities so succinctly epitomized by Jowett. The fact that Jowett was already a legend during his lifetime and left so persistent a tradition after him should be an indication of deep-seated cultural prejudices in that powerful stratum of the English castes, which nothing short of two catastrophic wars could overturn.

Jowett, and all that Jowett stood for, are gone from England forever. That is why he—and it—belong to history.

*Downingtown, Pennsylvania*

RHYS CARPENTER

THE EMBASSY OF SIR WILLIAM WHITE AT CONSTANTINOPLE, 1886-1891. By *Colin L. Smith*. [Oxford Historical Series, British Series.] (New York: Oxford University Press. 1957. Pp. viii, 183. \$4.00.) This is a careful, scholarly, and lucid study of Sir William White's mission, which coincided with important developments in the Near East that the British government viewed as requiring "a readjustment" of its diplomacy. Until about 1888 its policy there rested on "the traditional Palmerstonian and Disraelian formula for the maintenance of the integrity of the Ottoman Empire" through the defense of the Straits against Russia. This became untenable as the Egyptian question, the protection of India, and the rivalry of German economic interests in Turkey assumed greater urgency for Great Britain. The problem of an alternative conduct of the affairs generated differences in ideas between Lord Salisbury and White; only the latter's death prevented an open rift and his recall. White, one of the ablest and most colorful British ambassadors at the Porte, "created a precedent in Europe" by rising from the consular to the diplomatic service and earned "the distinction of being the first Roman Catholic since the Reformation to reach full ambassadorial rank in the service of Great Britain." His prodigious knowledge of Eastern European languages and Near Eastern affairs, his talent for "making the connexion," and his own charming personality had contributed to this unusual achievement. These qualities proved invaluable in his activities during the Pendjeh crisis, at the Ambassadors' Conference on the "big Bulgaria" question, and in other international negotiations, which Dr. Colin L. Smith examines in great detail. And yet, as the author shows, White failed in his mission. Concentration on Balkan politics and obsession with the Russian danger to the Straits had given him "a parochial outlook upon the Near Eastern question" and made him indifferent to the new problems confronting Great Britain. He believed that British influence at Constantinople could be saved only by some form of partnership with Germany and her Triple Alliance colleagues. Salisbury, however, considering the whole range of British foreign affairs, had by 1891 viewed the situation differently. He saw that the Balkans had become an Austro-Russian rather than an Anglo-Russian issue and that Great Britain's main interest centered on Egypt and the Suez Canal. He questioned the possibility or desirability of collaborating with the Triple Alliance or of committing Great Britain against the Franco-Russian entente. He doubted and disputed White's judgment; the ambassador's usefulness had ended. This first comprehensive analysis of Great Britain's diplomacy in the Near East between 1886 and 1891, based on the private papers of Lord Salisbury and on those of White in addition to exhaustive researches in unpublished archival source materials, makes a serious contribution to diplomatic history.

*Washington, D. C.*

ARTHUR LEON HORNIKER

CABINET GOVERNMENT AND WAR, 1890-1940. By *John Ehrman*. [The Lees Knowles Lectures, 1957.] (New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. x, 137. \$3.00.) This rather short but significant book contributes a great deal to our understanding of one of the most discreet but important political institutions of our times—the British cabinet. It is discreet through the lack of records bearing directly upon its development—and the difficulty of coming by the more recent ones that do exist—as well as the conventions that seal the lips of former members on all but a few occasions. Its importance, of course, is all too manifest as the effective agency of decision and



policy in the British government. The author has set for himself the task of examining how this body adjusted itself to cope with the many and complex problems of war. The story is left dangling on the edge of the Second World War since much of an authoritative nature can still be expected to be revealed about the period 1940–1945. It is not an easy account to follow. Administrative history tends, on occasion, to become shadowy, and there are many reports and committees to contend with. The basic problem of adapting the cabinet for war was how to create a method of effective control whereby the service departments and the departments of government could be coordinated and dovetailed in activity to produce the concerted and concentrated effort needed for the sustained and unified purpose of war. The essential feature of the account is how this was accomplished without at the same time destroying the cabinet as a familiar and enduring landmark of government. Mr. Ehrman has been deftly successful in this delicate purpose.

*University of North Carolina*

JAMES L. GODFREY

BRITISH HUSTINGS, 1924–1950. By *A. H. Booth*. (London: Frederick Muller Ltd. 1956. Pp. 292. 21s.) Thirty years a reporter for the Press Association (United Kingdom), A. H. Booth has studied most of the leading British politicians from the Westminster press gallery and toured with them during the six election campaigns fought between 1924 and 1950. Concentrating alternately on the actual campaigns and then on the interim periods when promises were tested and fresh issues joined, he offers an unbiased history of controversial issues and personages. Since it is his conviction that political personality, especially of the party leaders, greatly exceeds dogma in deciding elections, he enlarges on the qualities, attractive or unattractive from the electoral viewpoint, of this leadership. Besides much direct observation, sources of his narrative include the memoirs of the principal protagonists. In recounting many good stories of their careers, Booth uses a fine ironic sense to underline conscious (or unconscious) evasions and distortions. He also contrasts the undoubted intellectual and moral qualities of the majority with their performances on the hustings so tellingly that it is difficult not to agree with his view that “some of the politicians, whether Left or Right, suffer on occasions from a state of mind which fully deserves the description of intellectual corruption.” In a period covering the eclipse of the Liberals, the arrival of Labour, and ending with an electorate almost evenly divided between non-Socialists and anti-Conservatives, Booth finds Earl Baldwin (“Honest Stan”) to have been champion electioneer, Ramsay MacDonald (“The Lossie Loon”) the most astonishing, Sir Winston the least predictable, and Earl Attlee (“Little Clem”) the most acidulous. Some of his estimates are doubtless conditioned by hindsight, but he has written, within its self-imposed limitations, a thoughtful and most readable chronicle of a crucial period of British political history.

*University of South Carolina*

GEORGE CURRY

HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR (United Kingdom Military Series). Edited by *J. R. M. Buller*. THE WAR AT SEA, 1939–1945, Volume II, THE PERIOD OF BALANCE. By *Captain S. W. Roskill, R.N.* (London: H. M. Stationery Office; distrib. by British Information Services, New York. 1956. Pp. xvi, 523. \$7.82 postpaid.) *The Period of Balance* covers seventeen months of the war at sea beginning with January, 1942, and it is a worthy successor to the opening naval volume of this series. This is the story of Great Britain's part in the tense and eventful first year and a half after the entry of the United States into World War II. It covers the purely British activities in detail, but with brilliant clarity that will hold nonparticipating Americans.

Joint Allied efforts are treated with a candor and directness that command respect no matter how one may differ from the author's conclusions. Adequate coverage is given to the United States' actions in which Britain did not participate, and the reader is referred to appropriate sources for further detail. It is especially important that American readers see the British view, as given in this work, of wartime squabbles between the two leading allies of World War II. Extensive German records have been carefully combed and evaluated to provide detailed factual contributions to this writing. Japanese records—not so readily available—have understandably not played so large a part. The entire arrangement of the book bespeaks the same careful planning and presentation that established the first of this series. The quality of the charts is outstanding, and each one tips out for full viewing while the pages of accompanying texts are being read. Illustrations are of the first order. The appendixes and index are clear and comprehensive. The addition of a "Chronological Summary of Principal Events," which introduces each six-month period, is a helpful aid in keeping straight the often complex activities and actions covered.

Washington, D. C.

ROGER PINEAU

WINSTON CHURCHILL AND THE SECOND FRONT, 1940-1943. By *Trumbull Higgins*. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1957. Pp. xii, 281. \$6.00.) Proponents of the "direct approach" strategy in Europe in World War II gain a hard-hitting champion in Professor Higgins. He holds that Prime Minister Churchill, as a result of tradition, personality, and World War I experiences, prolonged the war by his opposition to American cross-Channel proposals in 1942 and by his subsequent involvement of Allied forces in Mediterranean "adventures." The book bristles with criticisms of the British leader as a strategist in both world wars. Even Churchill the biographer is cited in opposition to the indirection which the prime minister espoused. The following characterization by Churchill on opinions of strategy in Marlborough's day sums up Higgins' basic objection to British Mediterranean policy in 1942-1943: "Not merely the Tory Party, but on the whole the bulk of British opinion, preferred . . . an expedition to Spain to the grim ding-dong in Flanders. To Parliament Spain seemed the easy and clever road. It was, in fact, just an additional detour on a journey already too long." In attacking Churchill as "the architect of stalemate," Higgins attributes to the prime minister a predominance in British planning and a rigidity of mind that are open to question. Sir Arthur Bryant's *The Turn of the Tide*, which appeared after Higgins' book was virtually completed, holds that Field Marshal Alan Brooke not only was the main architect of British strategy but had great difficulties in holding Churchill to agreed upon plans. The intention, announced in Higgins' preface, of relating the differences between British and United States strategy to "the perennial conflict between an opportunist exercise of free-will and long-range determinist planning" is not effectively realized. Professor John Ehrman in his *Grand Strategy* seems more convincing with his suggestion that differences in manpower, geographical position, and military experience are responsible for the divergent viewpoints. Despite these strictures, one must say that the volume is a spirited and heavily documented defense of United States strategy in western Europe. It is a useful corrective to the thesis that the direct attack on northwest Europe was more costly and more helpful to the Russians than the Mediterranean approach would have been.

Washington, D. C.

FORREST C. POGUE

KEY TO VICTORY: THE TRIUMPH OF BRITISH SEA POWER IN WORLD WAR II. By *Lieutenant-Commander P. K. Kemp*. With a foreword by *Admiral of the*



*Fleet Viscount Cunningham of Hyndhope.* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 1957. Pp. 382. \$6.00.) This is a comprehensive yet rapidly moving study of sea power and its influence on the formulation of grand strategy and the course of the land campaigns in World War II. Its author possesses unique qualifications: the disciplined judgment of the professional naval officer and the abilities and resources of an Admiralty archivist. Writing more than a decade after the war, Kemp had a rich store of source material. This included Admiralty documents, captured enemy records, and other references, which he lists to aid future historians in their examination of the mass of evidence. Skillfully presenting the modern combination of naval and air power for protecting the flow of shipping in the face of attack as a fundamental in the strategy of war, the author emphasizes important lessons of history gleaned from a vast experience in the second great war, without going into the details of campaigns or actions. For such particulars, including adequate maps and operational tracks, other sources must be consulted. Kemp's volume is logically organized. Its introductory chapter summarizes certain lessons of World War I and the steps by which the nations of Europe drifted into World War II, though it does not delve deeply into the basic causes of involvement. Intermediate chapters deal with key operations and show the interplay of sea, land, and air forces in their decisive roles. The last chapter covers the final victory in the Pacific. Writing in the simple and direct manner of a professional officer, Kemp captures the spirit of the war years and holds reader interest throughout. The author is remarkably objective in treating his many-sided and highly complicated subject and develops it with the perspective that comes only from extensive knowledge and understanding. He extends due credit for successes and criticism for failures, regardless of the nations or personalities involved. His writing is featured by quotable expressions that epitomize the lessons of war. As a whole, Kemp's volume is an important contribution. It deserves wide circulation not only among professional officers, statesmen, and teachers but also among all who wish to study the history of World War II and to understand the modern concept of sea power and its significance for the future.

Washington, D. C. MILES P. DuVAL, JR.

PROBLEMS OF THE NEW COMMONWEALTH. By *Sir Ivor Jennings*. [Duke University Commonwealth-Studies Center Publications, Number 7.] (Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press for the Commonwealth-Studies Center. 1958. Pp. xi, 114. \$2.50.) The problems discussed in the three lectures published in this little volume are "Political Considerations," "Economic Considerations," and "Nationalism and Racialism." They concern principally Ceylon, India, Malaya, and Pakistan. Since the author participated in the drafting of constitutions for all except India and served as vice chancellor of the University of Ceylon from 1942 to 1945, he has firsthand knowledge of many of his topics. The lectures—clear, erudite, and sprinkled with illuminating observations, reflections, and reminiscences—present a great deal of information within a small compass. Sir Ivor Jennings stresses the emotional aspects in the national awakenings that he recounts. He notes without rancor the unfairness of much of the criticism that nationalist agitators levied against Britain and expresses the opinion that with the passage of time the new African and Asian nations will appreciate the benefits derived from British rule. Although temperate in his criticisms, he believes that in the case of India the transfer of power came too soon and states that if Burma had been allowed a cooling-off period, she might have remained within the Commonwealth, thus escaping some of the tribulations that have beset her as a sovereign state. Sir Ivor's account of the Kashmir problem is quite objective. His prediction for Singapore and Malaya is that union will not come in the near future. An excellent portrayal of the contemporary

scene, the author is less sure when he generalizes on Britain's past imperial policies. A careful examination of Colonial Office records will refute the assertion that colonial problems have been decided without "reference to formulated principles." Both the model codes of 120 years ago and actions taken by Joseph Chamberlain at the turn of the present century contradict the claim that "each country has developed in its own way." But this is a minor defect, and every student of the Commonwealth will welcome this volume.

*University of Wisconsin*

PAUL KNAPLUND

THE NORTH WEST COMPANY. By *Marjorie Wilkins Campbell*. (New York: St Martin's Press. 1957. Pp. xiv, 295. \$6.00.) Two companies have been of outstanding importance in the history of the fur trade of Canada: the Hudson's Bay Company, which was chartered in 1670 and is still a going concern, and the North West Company, which was organized in 1779 and was absorbed by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1821. The Hudson's Bay Company was organized as a corporation and confined its activities largely to Prince Rupert's land, which included the region drained by the waters flowing into Hudson Bay. The North West Company, on the other hand, was a partnership rather than a corporation and had its headquarters in Montreal, with subsidiary headquarters at Grand Portage and subsequently at Fort William, in the upper country. Whereas the story of the Hudson's Bay Company has often been told, that of the North West Company has not until recently received much attention, owing to the fact that documentary materials have been scattered, lost altogether, or else preserved in the archives of the Hudson's Bay Company and therefore not accessible until fairly recently. This volume by Mrs. Campbell represents the first attempt at a full-length account of the North West Company since the publication of the monograph by Gordon C. Davidson in 1918, the long chapter by Harold A. Innis in *The Fur Trade in Canada* (1930), and the historical introduction by W. Stewart Wallace that appeared in his *Documents Relating to the North West Company* (1934). The book deals largely with the various people who became partners of the North West Company under the agreements that formed the basis of the company at different times. Such episodes as Alexander Mackenzie's voyages to the Arctic and the Pacific Oceans, the explorations by David Thompson, and the bitter strife between the Northwesters and the Hudson's Bay Company over the Red River settlement are described in detail on the basis of both published and unpublished journals and other materials that the author has brought to light. Incidentally, she has included descriptive accounts of the life and manners of the fur traders, which will constitute for many readers the most interesting parts of the book. While the volume contains no footnote references to the sources used, there is an interesting and valuable section entitled "Notes on Authorities," which will serve as a guide to those who may wish to read further in the field.

*Dartmouth College*

WAYNE E. STEVENS

THUNDER IN THE NORTH: CONFLICT OVER THE RIEL RISINGS, 1870-1885. By *R. E. Lamb*. (New York: Pageant Press. 1957. Pp. 354. \$5.00.) Americans are frequently admonished that Canada managed its frontier and Indian problems more satisfactorily than did the United States. After reading this book one may be permitted to be doubtful. Surely speculators and politicians in Ontario and Quebec were not any wiser or more ethical at the time of the two Riel rebellions than was their kind farther to the south at a comparable period in American development. Indeed, Father Lamb demonstrates by the almost too meticulous use of contemporary newspapers that both the Red River affair of 1870 and the Saskatchewan rising of 1885 were caused largely

by land hunger, venality of land speculators farther east, oppression of Indians and half-breeds, and political jockeying for power in Ontario and Quebec. "As a rule, those that opposed Riel in 1869-70 had to favor him in 1885 and vice versa," concludes the author. Louis Riel is considered as a person and as a leader of métis, French Canadians, and Indians and is judged to be insane by 1885, but the main emphasis is on the testing of the Confederation by the two uprisings on the frontier and on the political and social rivalry between predominantly French-Catholic Quebec and English-Protestant Ontario. The author, by and large, is dispassionate in the examination of his excellent source material and in the conclusions he reaches. There is an excellent bibliography but no index.

*Hamline University*

GRACE LEE NUTE

THE VICEROYALTY OF LORD IRWIN, 1926-1931. By *S. Gopal*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1957. Pp. 152. \$3.40.) Lord Irwin, better known to Americans as Lord Halifax, British wartime ambassador to the United States, was viceroy of India from 1926 to 1931. It was during this period that there took place some of the most significant developments in the progress of Indian nationalism, leading to the attainment of independence in 1947. When Lord Irwin reached India, Gandhi was the acknowledged leader of the Congress party, but he had suspended vigorous political activity, and nationalism was in a state of relative abeyance, which continued until November, 1927. At that time the Conservative government of Britain, soon to be superseded by the Labour government, appointed the Indian Statutory Commission, headed by Sir John Simon, which was composed wholly of members of parliament and therefore entirely British. Not a single Indian was on the Commission or put in a position to influence its conclusions except through advice. The Indian protest against the Commission and movements growing out of it dominated Indian affairs until Lord Irwin's departure. Congress boycotted the Commission, adopted a resolution declaring that the goal of the Indian people was complete independence, and led a number of campaigns against British rule, including one among the peasants in Bardoli of refusal to pay the land tax. Most important of all was the civil disobedience of 1930, which Gandhi inaugurated with his celebrated Salt March in March and April. Accompanying this were disturbances along the northwest frontier, in eastern Bengal, and in Burma, which was still a part of India. In that same year of 1930, the First Round Table on Indian constitutional change was called in London. The protagonists in India were Gandhi and Irwin, two men of great sincerity, strong religious conviction, and a desire to achieve peace, who respected and trusted each other. With a remarkable display of reasonableness, the two reached a settlement in March, 1931, under which the civil disobedience campaign was suspended. Irwin left India in April, 1931, with plans started for a Second Round Table Conference, destined to be a failure. The author has relied upon considerable official correspondence and other material not previously available to other students and has therefore told more and documented it better than his predecessors. He discusses the issues with great objectivity and balance. He is obviously an admirer of both Irwin and Gandhi. He is also one of the increasing number of Indians who are looking back upon the nationalist struggle with diminishing rancor against the British and instead with an appreciation of the many values India now cherishes that came to her from Britain.

*University of Pennsylvania*

W. NORMAN BROWN

MARCUS CLARKE. By *Brian Elliott*. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1958. Pp. xiv, 281. \$4.80.) It is doubtful whether Marcus Clarke realized that his astonish-

ingly gripping and vivid tale of Tasmanian convict life would one day become established as an Australian classic. But this it has, and two generations of readers and publishers have found *For the Term of His Natural Life* a profitable experience. That Clarke's success was posthumous need not surprise. Nobody would deny that his skills were insufficiently supported by his character, least of all Brian Elliott (of Adelaide University), who has drawn many years of research into a scholarly, full-length biography of the writer. In 1863, aged seventeen, Clarke left London to settle in Melbourne. There he died in 1881, leaving to posterity one masterpiece and a mass of inferior writing. His Australian career was largely that of a columnist and theater critic and, finally, that of a poor devil of a sublibrarian at the Melbourne Public Library. His chronic financial distress, his vanity, and his alcoholism (of which he died) have surrounded his life with myths, legends, and hostile recollections by publishers and creditors. With fine critical sense, unerring literary judgment, and much patient detective work, Elliott has severed fact from fiction and reconstructed the life of Marcus Clarke. His careful investigations, his judicious use of the letters to Cyril (brother of Gerard Manley) Hopkins, and the occasional asides on Melbourne life in the 1860's and 1870's add much to our knowledge of the problems besetting literary men in late colonial Australia. Yet Elliott is a better detective than judge. Clarke's personality, its unpleasant aspects decently played down, barely emerges; indeed, the author's own conclusion is that as "an individual he reveals himself very imperfectly." This is then a book without a hero; it is about Clarke's activities rather than about Clarke himself. Since there is much about the one activity for which Clarke deserves to be remembered—that of writing his great novel—that is perhaps just as well.

*Harvard University*

GEORGE NADEL

REFLECTIONS ON AUSTRALIAN FOREIGN POLICY. By F. W. Eggleston. Edited by Norman Harper. With a biographical sketch by Tristan Buesst. (Melbourne: F. W. Cheshire for the Australian Institute of International Affairs; distrib. by Institute of Pacific Relations, New York. 1957. Pp. xxxvii, 216. \$4.50.) Completed a few weeks before Sir Frederic Eggleston's death in 1954, this book has been unobtrusively edited by Norman Harper. It is an important statement on Australia's place in world affairs by a notably clear thinker. Some of the chapters were completed earlier than 1954, but freshness has not been lost. Eggleston deals with the general background of Australian foreign policy, the possibility of peace through international organizations, and the basic aspects of developments in Asia; finally, he gives an unusually challenging appreciation of Commonwealth relations. As the first Australian minister to China, Sir Frederic had unique opportunities to observe Asian development. Neither dogmatic nor doctrinaire, Sir Frederic has a passion for generalization, and his thinking is often original and always lucid. Among other things he vindicates the claim of the United States to be a friend of China. He vigorously contends that Asian countries cannot raise their standards of living just by receiving monetary aid from the West or by imitating Western methods. He stresses the problem that Asian countries, ruled as colonies for centuries, have, when they emerge from that rule without any sense of community, found it extremely difficult and painfully slow to achieve what more homogeneous Western nations achieved more rapidly. He is also well aware that only the most skillful diplomacy will control the dangers of expansive nationalism in Asia. To Sir Frederic (and to all Australians) the Far East is the Near North, and the greater part of his book is devoted to this area (pages 32-172). At all times he blends common sense with realism, and his analysis of the United Nations is excellent. Occasionally Sir Frederic is more interested in the "why" than the "how." He is not above being a

tractarian and a moralist if it suits his purpose, and there are times when his criticisms have a Coriolanus quality. Even so, Australia can be proud of the mature views so ably expressed by this devoted public servant.

*Rutgers University*

SAMUEL CLYDE McCULLOCH

AUSTRALIA IN THE WAR OF 1939-1945. Series One (Army). Volume IV, THE JAPANESE THRUST. By *Lionel Wigmore*. (Canberra: Australian War Memorial; Sydney: Angus and Robertson Ltd. 1957. Pp. xvi, 715. 30s.) With the publication of this excellent volume in the official Australian series on World War II, the Allied story of the opening phase of the war against Japan is complete. Especial interest attaches to this period from December, 1941, through the first five months of 1942. It was the period of Allied defeat and disaster, of great Japanese victories that in five months made Japan master of an empire numbering 100,000,000 souls and stretching from Burma to the Gilbert and Marshall Islands. For the Australians this was the time of greatest danger, when their forces fought a losing battle in Malaya, in the Netherlands Indies, and in New Britain; for Americans, it was the darkest period of the war. The Australian contribution to the vain Allied effort to hold back the Japanese tide that engulfed Southeast Asia and the Southwest Pacific was a heavy one. No nation had a greater stake in this effort, and none was more directly threatened. Thus this volume is more than an account of the Australian contribution to the defense of Malaya and the Indies; it is also the story of Australia's efforts to bolster her defenses against the real threat of a Japanese invasion, told against the background of the events leading up to the war. What emerges is the story of the Australian role in the defense plan of the British Commonwealth and of Australia's dissatisfaction with that role when her security was threatened, a dissatisfaction that culminated in the refusal of the government to permit the diversion of its troops, en route from the Middle East, from defense of the homeland to the defense of Burma in February, 1942. The safety of Australia, the Australian government had apparently decided, could no longer be subordinated to the needs of the empire as viewed from London. The narrative presented here from the Australian point of view will interest students both of Southeast Asia and of the British Commonwealth. Though Australia's relationship to the Commonwealth is an underlying theme, the bulk of the book deals with the operations of Australian forces in the first ten weeks of the war. This story has been told before, notably in the British official history by General Kirby, but not with the fullness and detail on Australian activities that is provided by Mr. Wigmore. He has also given us for the first time an account of the fate that befell the small Australian garrisons in New Britain and in the Netherlands Indies early in 1942. The final portion of the volume, by A. J. Sweeting, recounts in detail the experiences of the Australian prisoners of war. Though written in a dispassionate, almost matter-of-fact manner, the impact of these chapters, with their stories of starvation, maltreatment, and mass brutality, is a fitting climax to this Australian record of Allied defeat in World War II.

*Washington, D. C.*

LOUIS MORTON

HISTORICAL STUDIES: PAPERS READ BEFORE THE SECOND IRISH CONFERENCE OF HISTORIANS. Edited by *T. Desmond Williams*. (London: Bowes and Bowes. 1958. Pp. 99. 10s.6d.) In this volume's first essay, "The Activity of Being an Historian," Michael Oakeshott describes the historical attitude as a consideration of past events for their own sake, "or in respect of their independence of subsequent or present events." He cautions the historian to resist pressures to use history to illuminate the present (the "practical attitude") or as a medium for discovering general laws of human



conduct (the "scientific attitude"). Professor Oakeshott warns the historian of the pitfalls involved with contemporary history where it is difficult to avoid personal prejudices. T. Desmond Williams' paper on "The Historiography of World War II" lends support to Oakeshott's position. Williams protests against the apologetic and emotional character of World War II historiography. He accuses Sir Lewis Namier of using a narrow and journalistic approach in writing of the recent conflict and is critical of the omissions in the published documents of the British Foreign Office. In commenting on Oakeshott's paper, Williams points out that an interest in "pre-contemporary history provides no necessary or indefeatable insurance against the dangers which confront historians engaged in the most modern periods." B. H. G. Wormald, in his essay on "The Historiography of the English Reformation," indicates how religious and political bias has prevented an objective analysis of one remote period of history. Williams is to be congratulated for presenting the reader with a volume so rich in variety. In addition to the essays already mentioned, there are interesting discussions on the application of mercantilist theory to economic practice in seventeenth-century Ireland by H. F. Kearney, Gustavus Adolphus' contribution to military tactics by Michael Roberts, the influence of Spanish Indian policy on England's attitude toward the native Irish in the sixteenth century by D. B. Quinn, and medieval Anglo-Irish source materials by Aubrey Gwynn, S.J., and the late Eric St. John Brooks.

*State University of Iowa*

LAWRENCE J. McCaffrey

#### EUROPE

AGRICOLA ON METALS. By *Bern Dibner*. (Norwalk, Conn.: Burndy Library. 1958. Pp. 128. \$2.50.) Bern Dibner, an engineer and industrialist whose remarkable personal library on the history of science and technology is open to scholars, has given us a volume on Agricola that contains nothing new but will prove very useful. Only the most esoteric specialist will go through *De re metallica* (1556), or even through the magistral annotated translation by Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Hoover (London, 1912; 2d ed., New York, 1950). Anyone interested in the Renaissance, however, may be expected to peruse this accurate summary of the twelve books of Agricola's greatest work and to profit by its judicious selection from the extraordinary woodcuts of the original. If the volume has a defect, it lies in a certain hero worship that somewhat distorts Agricola's context. It is doubtful, for example, that Agricola coined in Latin "several hundred" mining and minerological terms. The fact that modern dictionaries are inadequate for technological words reflects the state of modern philological science rather than the Latin vocabulary of earlier times. Dr. A. R. Hall of Cambridge University, now working on the technological sections of Guido da Vigevano (1335), assures me that it is "like blacksmiths and shipwrights speaking Latin." Again, to imply that the flywheel on one of Agricola's hoists was a novelty overlooks the fact that for more than a century flywheels had been an accepted element in machine design. Agricola was neither infallible nor up to date in every detail; even Dibner (following the Hoovers) notes his failure to mention the extraction of silver by amalgamation (although the process had been described in 1540 by Biringuccio) and the fact that he copies from Pliny an error regarding the extraction of gold from an amalgam. Agricola's authentic merit, like that of his elder contemporary Leonardo, is such that he gains nothing from hagiology.

*University of California, Los Angeles*

LYNN WHITE, JR.

VADIAN UND SEINE STADT ST. GALLEN. Band I, BIS 1518, HUMANIST IN WIEN; Band II, 1518 BIS 1551, BÜRGERMEISTER UND REFORMATOR VON ST.

GALLEN. By *Werner Näf*. (St. Gallen: Fehr'sche Buchhandlung Verlag. 1944; 1957. Pp. 382; 552. DM 25; DM 35.) In these two substantial volumes Werner Näf, Nestor of Swiss historians, presents a masterful biography of the great reformer, Joachim von Watt, whose name is associated with St. Gall as Luther's is with Wittenberg or Calvin's with Geneva. The picture of Vadian emerges not as a mirror image or photograph but as a lively portrait done in Renaissance style against a detailed institutional and cultural landscape. The novelty of the first volume is that it portrays adequately for the first time Vadian's seventeen years in Vienna as the reincarnation, it was said, of Conrad Celtis, the German arch-humanist. In addition to a skillful analysis of Vadian the enthusiastic humanist, on whom one perceives an intriguing smile of self-irony, the volume offers a solid study of the whole republic of letters. But the real importance of Vadian the humanist is revealed only in the emergence of Vadian the reformer, as recounted in the second volume. Vadian's example demonstrates the relationship of humanism to the Reformation, not in terms of an abstract cultural-historical type but in a real person whose life embraced both foci within a single ellipse as complimentary, not antithetical forces. The theme of the second volume, thoroughly anticipated by the first, is clearly the way in which the religious power of the Reformation directed the strongly religious components of Vadian's humanism immediately to urgent Christian questions. To be sure, Luther's clear call awakened him, but Vadian's rediscovery of the Gospel was his own. The pages which trace the emergence of his evangelical insights during the course of presenting a humanistic exegesis of the Acts of the Apostles are among the finest in the volume. The rest is the story of how Vadian applied the power of his new faith in the subsequent course of the Swiss Reformation. Although some work on Vadian remains to be done, on his theological treatises, for example, Näf has given us the definitive biography and, more than that, he has given us a basic work on humanism and the Reformation.

*University of Missouri*

LEWIS W. SPITZ

THE ROYAL GENERAL FARMS IN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY FRANCE. By *George T. Matthews*. (New York: Columbia University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 318. \$5.50.) Students of the *ancien régime*, all of whom have had on occasion to puzzle over the realities behind the term "tax farming," have ample cause to welcome Mr. Matthews' new study. He has pored over an impressive array of printed materials and has produced a careful description of an important institution. This is not so much a history of development as a painstaking work of reference. True, the author includes a discussion of the founding of the general farms and devotes particular attention to Colbert's truncated work of reorganization and rationalization. It is characteristic of the volume, however, that it opens with an essay on definition of terms. Similarly, the brief epilogue on the Revolution, culminating in the execution of the last general farmers in 1794, scarcely alters the static nature of the central chapters on eighteenth-century conditions. Matthews rather dejectedly assigns his topic the designations "crabbed and unlovely." Such it is, by its nature, and one can probably not expect an account of it to be either lively or imaginative. If the author has defined his subject narrowly, vouchsafing his audience a minimum of suggestive reflections, he has nonetheless provided a useful guide through a particularly tangled bit of jungle. One thing that would have greatly improved both his bibliography and his text is some acknowledgment of the general works which obviously helped to influence his analysis, and even some of his specific formulations. Like too many other thesis writers, he seems to have assumed that only published documents and remote monographs deserve mention.

*Cambridge, Massachusetts*

FRANKLIN L. FORD



THE BACKGROUND OF NAPOLEONIC WARFARE: THE THEORY OF MILITARY TACTICS IN EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY FRANCE. By Robert S. Quimby. [Columbia Studies in the Social Sciences, Number 596.] (New York: Columbia University Press. 1957. Pp. viii, 385. \$6.75.) Mr. Quimby's rewarding military study, based on the major extant *instructions* and ordinances in the French National Archives and the archives of the Ministère de la Guerre, deals with the evolution of French military thought during the eighteenth century and the effect of this intellectual effort upon the great victories of 1792-1815. The author effectively explains the great tactical controversy of the period 1713-1791, that between the principle of slow, deliberate maneuvering into line, emphasizing fire power (the *ordre mince*), and the principle of sudden shock, with the massive infantry column as the essential formation on the battlefield (the *ordre profond*). In the doctrinaire spirit of the age, the sometimes quite extremist "military ideologues" of the opposing schools, especially Folard and Mesnil-Durand, battled for the domination of French military thought during the first half of the century. It fell to the great Comte de Guibert to synthesize the opposing theoretical points of view in his famous *Essai général de tactique* (1772) and *Défense du système de guerre moderne* (1779), where the "thin" fire line was combined with column attack under specified conditions (the *ordre mixte*). Quimby shows how this and other proposals of Guibert, dealing with grand tactics, artillery doctrine, and strategy, comprise a real military doctrine which, when combined with Gribeauval's reform of the artillery and with Bourcet's excursions into strategy, prefigures, in the 1770's, the era of Napoleon. Due to the fierce rear-guard action of the fanatical partisans of the *mince* and *profond* coteries, following Pirch and an unregenerate Mesnil-Durand respectively, Guibert's synthesis did not receive official sanction until Noailles' Ordinance of 1791. Quimby's last section, rivaling in interest that on Guibert, disposes of the various interpretations attempting to minimize the profound influence of this summation of the eighteenth-century revolution in military thought upon the wars that followed. These fables, created by the French themselves after 1815 and continued into the twentieth century by Sir Charles Oman's erroneous description of French tactics during the Revolutionary and Napoleonic period (see his *Studies in the Napoleonic Wars*), are belied by the testimony of those present at the scene. The author clearly proves that Guibert's *ordre mixte*, the "favorite" tactical device of the emperor himself, was the fundamental principle throughout this period. Equipped with an excellent index and helpful diagrams, Quimby's study satisfies a long-felt need in military history, which was only partially filled by Colonel Robert Villate's article on eighteenth-century military thought twenty-eight years ago in the *Revue d'Histoire Moderne*. It is unfortunate, however, that the book should be characterized by a curious over-all heaviness and clumsiness of style, particularly noticeable in the difficult technical sections dealing with petty tactics. Finally, a more pointed and lengthy conclusion could be desired, as well as a real and instructive *bibliographie raisonnée*.

Trinity College

PHILIP C. F. BANKWITZ

PERSIGNY: UN MINISTRE DE NAPOLÉON III, 1808-1872. By Honoré Farat. (Paris: Librairie Hachette. 1957. Pp. 320. 750 fr.) M. Farat, a *conseiller d'état* in the French administration, has written a lively, anecdotal biography of the long-time intimate of Louis Napoleon. After an aimless career as soldier, revolutionary (1830), and journalist, Persigny was "converted" to Bonapartism and early attached himself to Prince Louis. Together they set about to overthrow the July Monarchy and reestablish the Napoleonic empire, first at Strasbourg (1836) and then at Boulogne (1840). Imprisoned, Persigny was released by the February Revolution and materially assisted his

master in the 1848 elections. After a brief period as minister in Berlin, he was back in Paris pushing his prince toward the *coup d'état*, yet he played only a minor role on December 2. Persigny persuaded Louis Napoleon to confiscate the Orleans property and thereby opened for himself the doors to the Ministry of the Interior. He was instrumental in creating the authoritarian regime with which his name is inevitably linked. Twice interior minister (1852-1854, 1860-1863), he was also a very unorthodox ambassador in London (1855-1858, 1859-1860). He was an ardent believer in the Anglo-French alliance and was, after the emperor, perhaps its principal architect. He was forced to withdraw from the government after his heavy-handed mismanagement of the 1863 elections. From then until the fall of the empire, his influence was generally considered to be great but actually it was intermittent and declining. His belief in order through authority was out of place in a liberal empire. This is the only biography that draws on both the family papers and archival material in Paris, but, as it lacks footnotes, the source of much new information is unclear. Furthermore, the author did not use any English sources, such as the Clarendon and Cowley papers, both of which must be considered in any evaluation of Persigny. For this reason several important episodes are either disregarded or inadequately covered, the international implications of his resignation as minister in 1854, his role in the Danubian principalities crisis of November, 1856, and the ministerial crisis of November, 1860, to mention only a few. The author has been justly wary of Persigny's *Mémoires*, yet he has used them without comment on those events for which the *Mémoires* are the only source. The author has produced a sympathetic yet reasonably faithful portrait of his subject.

Montana State University

STEPHEN B. BARNWELL

THE LIFE AND TIMES OF BARON HAUSSMANN: PARIS IN THE SECOND EMPIRE. By J. M. and Brian Chapman. (London: Weidenfeld and Nicolson; distrib. by Macmillan Company, New York. 1957. Pp. viii, 262. \$5.00.) In a time of colorful personalities in France George Eugène Haussmann, Napoleon III's prefect of the Seine, was one of the most colorful, and a century later he still stands out as a prototype of the dynamic man of action. Simply as an individual he is an attractive subject for a biography, and beyond that his career illuminates the history of the Second Empire and is important, too, in the history of city planning. Mr. and Mrs. Chapman, who are lecturers at Manchester University, have attempted to present both the story of Haussmann's life and a picture of the city and the society in which he lived. It is the first biography of the prefect in English and the first in any language in the past quarter century. The book presents little on Haussmann's life that has not already been recounted in George Laronze's *Le Baron Haussmann* (Paris, 1932), but it covers the subject systematically and is well written. American readers will prefer the Chapmans' straightforward style to the impressionistic writing of Laronze. Parts of the subject are more adequately treated elsewhere (the "times" in Roger Williams' *Gaslight and Shadow* and the transformation of Paris in Morizet's *Du vieux Paris au Paris moderne* and my own book), but for a biography of the great prefect one should now turn to the Chapmans' volume. Nonetheless, their book demonstrates the difficulty, probably the impossibility, of writing a really first-rate biography of Haussmann. The sources that might have made it possible have disappeared. The municipal archives were lost in the burning of the Hôtel de Ville and the Prefecture of Police in 1871, and Haussmann's personal papers have vanished. Biographers must depend on printed municipal records, archives of the national government, newspapers, and memoirs, especially Haussmann's own three volumes of memoirs. Often the biographer has only Haussmann himself to turn to; if municipal archives and his personal letters were available, the story might frequently

emerge quite differently, and certainly it could be given greater depth. The Chapmans have used the printed sources and some but not all of the archives. Their book, although good reading, is overly dependent on Hausmann and occasionally unavoidably shallow.  
*University of Missouri* DAVID H. PINKNEY

RECOLLECTIONS OF THE THIRD REPUBLIC. Volume I. By *Joseph Paul-Boncour*. Translated from the French by *George Marion, Jr.* [The Makers of History Series, Volume XII.] (New York: Robert Speller and Sons, Publishers. 1957. Pp. 269. \$6.00.) "These are not *Memoirs*," M. Paul-Boncour warns in his foreword. He has written, rather, a personal political history of the Third Republic. This first volume treats the period from his own entry into politics, in the 1890's, down to the end of the First World War. But it is overshadowed by the defeat of 1940. Writing during Nazi occupation of France, Paul-Boncour dwells on the weaknesses of the republican regime. He deplores the alienation of the royalists and Catholics from the Republic. Noting that the Church had "somewhat over-blessed the enterprise" of MacMahon and De Broglie, which resulted in the crisis of May 16, 1877, he laments the failure of the Ralliement. He criticizes, too, the intransigence of the Left—the rigid anticlericalism of the Combes ministry and the decision of the Amsterdam Congress that obliged the French Socialists to withhold their participation from "bourgeois" governments and that led the author to follow an independent course to the right of the Socialists. All this is a familiar story to students of the Third Republic. Although Paul-Boncour offers little new information, he retells the old tale in a sensible, balanced, and sometimes lively fashion. His best pages are his warm tribute to Waldeck-Rousseau, the mentor of his own political apprenticeship, and his vignettes of provincial politics. He demonstrates once again that the election of deputies depended not only on the great issues of the day but also on those small matters of local personalities and feuds that make French history so bewildering and so fascinating.

*University of Rochester*

JOHN B. CHRISTOPHER

DOCUMENTS DIPLOMATIQUES FRANÇAIS (1871-1914). 1<sup>re</sup> Série, 1871-1900, tome XIV (4 JANVIER-30 DÉCEMBRE 1898). [Ministère des Affaires étrangères, Commission de publication des documents relatifs aux origines de la guerre de 1914.] (Paris: Imprimerie nationale. 1957. Pp. lx, 957.) There is much that is new and interesting in these documents of 1898 when Hanotaux and Delcassé were ministers of foreign affairs for half a year each. The subjects dealt with are not so much the European alliances as various matters external to Europe—the Spanish-American War, imperialist aggression in China and Abyssinia, the problem of autonomy for Crete, and railway rivalries in Asia Minor. Portugal's dire financial needs and plans for safeguarding or mortgaging them, in which France was greatly interested, are ably reported by Jules Cambon, French ambassador at Madrid. Anglo-French relations naturally occupy the greatest space, for this was the year in which Hanotaux arranged the agreement concerning the Niger frontiers and in which Delcassé was faced with the bitter Fashoda crisis. In our own day of radio and wireless it is a little difficult to realize how much Delcassé was handicapped by lack of communications with the Marchand mission. On September 7, on learning of Kitchener's victory at Omdurman and wishing to avoid a clash with the British, he issued instructions that Marchand "was not to push on to Fashoda," that he must avoid making political claims, and that he must "be all the more prudent" since he was not likely to get the hoped for aid from the Abyssinians. But Marchand had already, more than two months earlier, on July 11, hoisted the tricolor at Fashoda and was actively making political treaties with the native chiefs.

On September 19, he found himself face to face with the Sirdar at Fashoda. Very interesting are Marchand's reports of his activities since July 11 and the letters he exchanged with Kitchener; these were unknown to Delcassé during the main period of the diplomatic crisis.

*Harvard University*

SIDNEY B. FAY

REARMING THE FRENCH. By *Marcel Vigneras*. [U. S. Army in World War II: Special Studies.] (Washington, D. C.: Office of the Chief of Military History, Department of the Army. 1957. Pp. xviii, 444. \$4.25.) Holding political discussion to an essential minimum, Marcel Vigneras exposes command and decision problems as part of the combat history of the United States ground forces in World War II. Almost everyone, including General Marshall and President Roosevelt, supported the economies to American strength derived from reequipment of empty-handed French troops eager to fight. But the global demands of United Nations strategy dictated that guns, planes, ships, and tanks transferred to France be strictly limited by the comparative battle value of the French units thereby added to Allied forces in North Africa and Europe. In the transfer, American practices in delivery and use of arms had to mesh on a combat timetable with French receptivity governed by habits of honor and sovereignty. The gears sometimes made grinding noises but never stripped. Multitudes of problems arose daily and at all echelons. Old-fashioned patience on both sides succeeded in rearming eight French divisions in North Africa, putting nineteen squadrons of French planes back in the air, and reactivating strong components of the French navy. Allied gratitude as well as casualties and victories bear witness to the success of the project and the reinvigorated honor of the French army. Vigneras delineates this development with the sure touch of a long-time American citizen, first educated in his native France, equipped with a Ph.D. from Western Reserve, and made sensitive to basic undercurrents by his wartime service with the OSS. Since the author describes what did happen and not what might have happened, the weight of his material highlights successes of American policy. The study could not expose the case for de Gaulle or the desirability of equipping a large French army for postwar service, or excuse French disobedience to SHAEF commands as an avowed sit-down strike against threatened omission of France from the ranks of powers to occupy Germany. That these questions are suggested but not answered is no flaw in the author's determined objectivity. They simply demonstrate the total impossibility of divorcing military necessity from its political consequence. For this very reason, *Rearming the French* is of vital interest to more than the military specialist in liaison and supply.

*Washington, D. C.*

ARTHUR CLENDENIN ROBERTSON

CARLOS QUINTO, 1500-1558: SEU IMPÉRIO UNIVERSAL. By *Cecilia Maria Westphalen*. (Curitiba, Brazil: the Author. 1955. Pp. 308.) In an epigraph Cecilia Maria Westphalen declares that, undoubtedly, the sixteenth century is the base from which all modern history proceeds and the key to understanding the sixteenth century is the empire of Charles V. Therefore, she says, she has undertaken to write about the emperor and his empire, particularly since no one, so far "em nosso País," has done so. The argument of the book (conveniently summarized at the back in German, English, and French, presumably for reviewers whose Portuguese is shaky) expands the first pair of assertions. It describes how, just as the medieval unity of Christendom was disintegrating under the pressures of nationalism, Charles V attempted to revive the universal empire of Charlemagne and the Ottonian emperors. His efforts to do so provided the episodes of his reign, but however heroically he struggled, the forces of history

predestined him to tragic defeat. Meanwhile, almost inadvertently, he consolidated the Spanish empire overseas and founded Spanish preponderance in Europe. With his recognition of his failure and his acceptance of political reality came his abdication, and modern history was ready to begin. This is not a particularly novel idea, and perhaps not completely defensible, but it does make, as in this book, for brisk, dramatic, coherent narrative. It should be said further that the emperor's medievalism is not as much exaggerated here as it has sometimes been and that the view of the emperor's aims and character is, on the whole, rather closer to Karl Brandt's than to Menéndez Pidal's. If the first somewhat magniloquent reason for writing this book determines its organization and emphasis, the second, modest and realistic, determines its scope. As far as I know this is not just the first biography of Charles V by a Brazilian; it is the first of modern times in Portuguese, the reason for the gap being, of course, that every fairly well educated Lusitanian reads at least Spanish and French, and the literature about the emperor in those languages has long been considerable. So this is a popular biography. Its bibliography lists, besides the usual chroniclers, a wide range of secondary authorities from William Robertson to Carlo Coniglio; the English and Germans are usually in French or Spanish translation, and there are relatively few specialized monographs even in Portuguese. Scant attention is given in the text to matters of recent discovery and controversy, even when they are of direct interest for Portuguese history. This is not a book for scholars, but it is by no means an unscholarly book, and what it sets out to do it does very well indeed.

*Columbia University*

GARRETT MATTINGLY

THE STRUGGLE FOR MADRID: THE CENTRAL EPIC OF THE SPANISH CONFLICT (1936-37). By *Robert Garland Colodny*. (New York: Paine-Whitman Publishers. 1958. Pp. 256. \$6.00.) To the long list of episodic books on the Spanish civil war is now added this study, by a participant, of the defense of Madrid from the fall of 1936 to the Italian defeat at Guadalajara in March, 1937. It is primarily a military account, written on the basis of the author's personal knowledge of the campaign, an extensive study of the international literature on the war, and consultation with other participants. Much attention is given to the strategy and the detailed tactics of the battle for Madrid, with frequent citations of the order of battle of both the attacking and defending forces and the problems of terrain, supply, organization, and morale. Robert Colodny fought with the republican forces, and the study views the struggle from the angle of the defenders. There is much more information on the problems and aims of the forces that succeeded in holding Madrid than on those of the attackers. Extensive treatment is given such topics as organizing the defense of the city, the poor relations between the military command and the government after its departure for Valencia in November, the role of the International Brigades, the effects of the arrival of Russian matériel, officers, and technicians at the height of the crisis, mistakes in strategy on both sides, and the woeful inferiority of the republican forces in equipment and munitions. The book is patently partisan, a comment not intended to imply criticism of its value. There is an evident intent to narrate the details of the battle with accuracy. At the same time Colodny makes no effort to hide his sympathies with the cause of the republic, his disapproval of Largo Caballero, and his tribute to the Communist element, both Spanish and foreign, to which is credited a major role in the successful resistance of the city. He gives only that attention to political aspects of the war necessary to understand more fully their consequences on the field of battle, and much of this is confined to the footnotes. One anomaly occurs to this reviewer: in the text, the role of the International Brigades seems preponderant, in particular during the Guadalajara cam-



paign in March, but Colodny states specifically in a footnote that it is "incorrect to assert that the foreign volunteers of the Republic bore the weight of the Guadalajara campaign." My feeling is that in this, as in some other matters to which the author gave serious consideration, too much of value was relegated to footnotes (90 pages of which accompany a text of 138 pages) so that reading the text alone gives something of a false impression.

*University of Toledo*

WILLARD A. SMITH

STRATÉGIE DES AFFAIRES À LISBONNE ENTRE 1595 ET 1607: LETTRES MARCHANDS DES RODRIGUES D'EVORA ET VEIGA. By *J. Gentil da Silva*. [École pratique des hautes études, VI<sup>e</sup> section. Centre de recherches historiques. Affaires et Gens d'Affaires, IX.] (Paris: S.E.V.P.E.N. 1956. Pp. xi, 442.) Some thirty years ago Earl J. Hamilton uncovered the business archive of Simón Ruiz, after it had slumbered for three centuries in the hospital founded by Ruiz in Medina del Campo, site of one of the greatest Spanish fairs. Now located in the Archivo Histórico Provincial of Valladolid, the archive has recently become the major source for a whole school of first-class French historians. Silva's present work offers 261 letters, 1595-1606, from the Lisbon house of Rodrigues d'Evora to their correspondents in Medina del Campo, plus subsidiary documents. The letters, in Spanish, have French descriptive headings. The 126-page introduction, using printed and manuscript sources from several countries, includes graphic presentations and a *Calendrier de la Conjuncture* or chronology of related events. There is a glossary and an extensive index but no bibliography except in the footnotes through the index. Most of the letters (as distinct from the introductory material) deal only with international finance: reports of payments and debts, letters of exchange, and related matters. As such, they have enormous value for persons studying techniques in that field. Scraps of information also appear on such things as commodities, prices, bankruptcies, and movements of ships (including the East Indies and American fleets). A picture of Lisbon as one of the greatest trade centers emerges. There are no discernible faults. The work is narrower in its appeal than most of its predecessors but as valuable as any of them within that limit.

*University of California, Los Angeles*

ROLAND DENNIS HUSSEY

DE JEZUÏETEN EN HET SAMENHORIGHEIDSESEF DER NEDERLANDEN, 1585-1648. By *J. Andriessen*, S.J. [Uitgegeven met Medewerking van de Universitaire Stichting van België.] (Antwerp: De Nederlandsche Boekhandel. 1957. Pp. xlvii, 351. Cloth 450 fr.B., paper 400 fr.B.) For the first time in more than three hundred years an adequate account of the attitude on the part of the Jesuits toward the problem of unification in the Low Countries from 1585 to 1648 has been published. The book by Andriessen is in fact more than adequate. He proves that even Henri Pirenne and L. van der Essen failed to indicate how the Jesuits were favoring to some extent the process of unification. Hitherto all Belgian scholars of note harped only on the subject of estrangement between north and south. They were correct in noting the tremendous antagonism between the Dutch Calvinists and the Jesuits in the Spanish Netherlands, but there was also the remarkable feeling of patriotism displayed by certain influential Jesuits. The pro-Spanish sentiment displayed by the Jesuits tended to alienate the inhabitants in the Dutch Republic, and it is not surprising that the Dutch leaders in 1612 signed an alliance with the Sultan of the Ottoman Empire. Many Dutch Calvinists were serious when they coined this well-known maxim: "Liever Turcsch dan Paeps." All of this goes to show that secularism was on the increase, contrary to the opinion of some historians in the United States. It seems strange, however, that the humanists



in the Low Countries encouraged the use of the vernacular, since humanism was characterized by excessive admiration for classical Latin and Greek. Perhaps Andriessen overlooked certain other causes which impelled a man like Hugo Grotius to write some of his best productions in Dutch. Grotius' changed attitude toward the Roman Catholics is very ably analyzed. Finally, we may note that both areas spoke of the Low Countries as Belgium. This is an extremely learned work. The documentation is enormous, while the bibliography and the index deserve the highest praise. Particularly valuable are the references to the numerous unpublished sources used by the author.

*University of Michigan*

ALBERT HYMA

PETER VEDEL, UDENRIGSMINISTERIETS DIREKTØR. Volume I, 1823-1864. By *Viggo Sjøqvist*. [Skrifter udgivet af Jysk Selskab for Historie, Sprog og Litteratur, Number 2.] (Aarhus: Universitetsforlaget. 1957. Pp. 286.) Further light on the notoriously complicated question of Schleswig-Holstein is always welcome, and this book will be of most interest to American historians in connection with that issue. Peter Vedel was an important man behind the scenes, if not quite a power behind the throne. After a few not too happy years as professor of administrative law at the University of Copenhagen, capped by the death of both son and wife, Vedel shifted career and became in 1858 director of the foreign office. He shunned the limelight and was too modest to aspire to the foreign ministry—a post which in later life he repeatedly refused. Instead he remained as director for forty years, to 1899, and his retention of the post through successive cabinets gave his opinions increasing strength. He was a man of unusual intelligence, highly cultivated and well traveled, but he lacked steady confidence in himself and his opinions vacillated—perhaps affecting adversely the tragic events of 1864. Previous evaluations of Vedel's role have depended largely on his own statements made from the vantage ground of old age. An example is that although in 1863 Vedel felt that Bismarck had tricked Denmark into a false sense of security with reference to the new Danish constitution, in 1902 he would not admit this. But Vedel was seldom fooled; in another case events proved that his skepticism regarding a possible Swedish alliance was thoroughly justified. This volume carries the story only through 1864; a complementary volume is promised to continue the account to Vedel's death in 1911. The book is not only well written but attractively made. It includes a number of photographs of the dramatis personae: family, foreign office personnel, and ministers such as Carl Christian Hall and Ditlev Gotthard Monrad. There is no index, but the fifteen-page English summary contains enough factual material to be really useful. The thirty pages of reference notes at the end of the volume indicate thorough use of the sources. Dr. Sjøqvist makes a contribution to the knowledge of the problems of Danish foreign policy and also of the processes of policy formation and the functioning of the foreign office, all centering around the thought and activities of one of those oft-forgotten, conscientious "minor prophets" who do the unspectacular work of the world.

*Northwestern University*

FRANKLIN D. SCOTT

J. E. SARS: *BREV, 1850-1915*. Edited with introduction by *Halvdan Koht*. (Oslo: Gyldendal Norsk Forlag. 1957. Pp. 285.) Johan Ernst Sars (1835-1917) was professor of history at the University of Oslo from 1874 to 1911. He is held by most authorities to have been the first and the greatest philosophical historian produced by Norway. Before his time Norwegian history had generally been looked upon as divided into several sharply contrasting periods, but he introduced the evolutionary concept and emphasized the unbroken continuity of the national development. His main work, *Survey of the History of the Norwegian People* (4 vols., 1873-91), has been declared "beyond

compare the most interesting work in Norwegian historical literature," and he has undoubtedly done more than any other writer to formulate the view which Norwegian people have of their own history. Through his historical writings, speeches, and numerous contributions to periodicals he became one of the great leaders of Norwegian liberalism and has been credited with being "the ideological creator of Norwegian democracy." In view of Sars's prominence as an intellectual and political leader, his letters are somewhat disappointing. He was not an enthusiastic correspondent. Frequently he apologized for the tardiness and brevity of his letters. No letters of any consequence are addressed to his fellow historians, so we learn nothing here about his problems and theories in the field of historiography. The most interesting letters are those sent to the great contemporary literary figures—Bjørnstjerne Bjørnson, Jonas Lie, and Alexander Kielland, and to Christian Collin, professor of literature at Oslo University. Of these the ones to Bjørnson easily take precedence; they are the fullest and the most personal, as well as the most numerous (36 out of the total collection of 204). Sars and Bjørnson were life-long friends and fellows-in-arms for numerous national-liberal causes. In these letters we do get a feeling of the temper of the hectic late nineteenth century when violent battles took place between "liberals" and "conservatives" over such issues as the royal veto, the parliamentary system of government, universal suffrage, women's rights, and the union question between Norway and Sweden. To the general reader, Professor Koht's excellent introduction (eighty-two pages) will probably prove the most interesting part. It gives the necessary biographical and historical background for an understanding of Sars's letters and the age in which he did his work. The book is also supplied with good notes and an index.

St. Olaf College

C. A. CLAUSEN

SUOMEN KREIVI-JA VAPAAHERRAKUNNAT. I. By *Mauno Jokipii*. [Historiallisia Tutkimuksia, XLVIII.] (Helsinki: Suomen Historiallinen Seura. 1956. Pp. 447.) Two approaches have generally been used in the study of feudalism in Sweden-Finland. The first, exemplified by Robert Swedlund's *Grev- och friherreskapen i Sverige och Finland* (Uppsala, 1936), has focused on the origins and extent of the earldoms and baronies, the chief elements in northern feudalism, and their juridical relations with the crown. The second approach, pioneered by John Gardberg in his *Kimito friherreskap* (Helsinki, 1935), has emphasized the intensive internal examination of the fiefs themselves. *Suomen kreivi- ja vapaaherrakunnat*, a doctoral study of twenty-nine earldoms and baronies in Finland during the years 1569-1648, falls in this latter category. Based on extensive research in Finnish and Swedish public and private archives, perhaps the most significant new materials being the papers of the Oxenstierna family, Dr. Jokipii's work is an extremely detailed, yet fascinating and highly important contribution to the field. This first volume (a forthcoming one is to deal with the judicial, military, religious, and educational aspects) treats such problems as the contacts of the feudal lords, absentee for the most part, with their holdings in Finland, the officials and the internal organization of the fiefs, the tax structure, the varied agricultural and industrial enterprises, and transportation. A bibliography and a German-language summary enhance the volume's usefulness. Jokipii concludes that the revenues enjoyed by the lords were considerably less than generally assumed. Pietari Brahe, the Oxenstierna brothers, Klaus Fleming, and other feudal lords made their chief contribution not by establishing manors or in carrying out widely publicized economic experiments but by their efforts to maintain the taxpaying capacity of the peasants. In addition, the significance of feudalism in Finland was clearly more political than economic. Jokipii has succeeded in greatly enriching our understanding of how feudalism in Fin-

land was organized and how it operated. That there are minor shortcomings and errors in a work of this scope is perhaps inevitable. These were pointed out, as is the excellent custom of European universities, at the public disputation by Professor Eino Jutikkala and are reported in the *Historiallinen Aikakauskirja* (Number 1, 1957).

Heidelberg College

JOHN I. KOLEHMAINEN

ZWISCHEN REVOLUTION UND REAKTION: EIN LEBENSBIOD DES REICHSFREIHERRN HANS CHRISTOPH VON GAGERN, 1766-1852. By *Hellmuth Rössler*. [Veröfentlichungen der Historischen Kommission für Nassau XIV.] (Göttingen: Musterschmidt Verlag. 1958. Pp. 321. DM 28.60.) Baron Gagern, like his better-known compatriots Metternich and Stein, was a Rhenish nobleman who participated in the great political transformation of Central Europe arising out of the French Revolution. But whereas they entered the service of the two leading states of Germany, he defended the interests of the petty principalities. While still a young man he had seen the troops of the French Republic overrun his native land. During the Napoleonic Era he represented the government of Nassau in Paris. When the War of Liberation came, he joined in the struggle against the foreign oppressor. At the Congress of Vienna he was spokesman for the House of Orange, and in the Diet of the German Confederation he became the delegate from Luxembourg. The last years of his life he spent as befitted an elder statesman, speaking on public issues in the Hessian legislature, corresponding with the great Goethe, and exchanging confidences with princes and ministers. He even lived long enough to see the Revolution of 1848, in which his sons assumed an important role. Although Gagern never exerted a major political influence, he knew so many of the leading figures and participated in so many of the crucial events of his time that his career arouses the interest usually attached to those who mingle with the great. Hellmuth Rössler has now written a biography which is a labor of love, perhaps too much love. His hero can do no wrong. Gagern is more forthright than Talleyrand, more tolerant than Stein, more perceptive than Metternich, more generous than Humboldt. He is the champion of the golden mean between royal autocracy and mob rule, between Prussia and Austria, between Protestantism and Catholicism. In his great wisdom he towers over his contemporaries. It becomes almost impossible to argue with the baron's estimate of his own character: "The fact that I consider myself among the most intelligent men who have ever lived gives me that high degree of forbearance and moderation coupled with sufficient strength." And his biographer gilds the lily by adding that "what the painstaking research of posterity was to bring to light out of the secrets of the archives the contemporary Gagern surmised through sympathetic intuition." Yet a gnawing doubt remains. Could it be that Gagern was only an eighteenth-century aristocrat, urbane, enlightened, and benevolent, but not essentially different from many others of his time and class? Even all of this book's eloquence fails to dispel the suspicion.

University of Wisconsin

THEODORE S. HAMEROW

DIE ENTSTEHUNG DES NATIONALBEWUSSTSEINS IN NORDWEST-DEUTSCHLAND, 1790-1830. By *Wolfgang von Groote*. [Göttinger Bausteine zur Geschichtswissenschaft, Band 22.] (Göttingen: Musterschmidt Verlag. 1955. Pp. xi, 143. DM 13.80.) This is another volume in the Göttingen series that has included so many excellent studies. In the early chapters the author discusses the rise of national pride in northwestern Germany at a time when political unity had very few sponsors. This was the national pride of the educated class, which took pleasure in knowing that the German people had heroes and literary figures who ranked with those of other European

countries. Even Catherine of Russia, who was born in Germany, was regarded as a benefactress of mankind. Helfrich Peter Sturz, for example, in his efforts to stimulate national pride addressed his countrymen in words such as these: "You are a German! German be proud of Arminius, of the hero Frederick, of Catherine the benefactress of mankind, of Leibniz, Klopstock, Lessing!" After discussing the cultural nationalism of the eighteenth century the author proceeds to trace the development of a new national feeling during the Napoleonic period. This national feeling was no longer that of Herder, Novalis, or the Schlegels, which stressed "cosmopolitanism mixed with a strong feeling of individuality." The new nationalism was based on a definite desire for unity, strength, and freedom from French domination. The basic ideas developed in this study are not novel, but the author has adduced much illustrative material that is new. Considerable space is devoted, for example, to the discussion of the organization of societies having as their purpose the political unification of Germany. Completed as long ago as 1948, this study was not published at that time because of the "prevailing conditions" in Germany. Since the study was not revised before publication the author did not include the source and secondary materials published during the years after 1948. This does not, however, detract greatly from the fact that it is a scholarly, interesting, and enlightening study.

*New York, New York*

ROBERT ERGANG

BISMARCK AND THE HOHENZOLLERN CANDIDATURE FOR THE SPANISH THRONE: THE DOCUMENTS IN THE GERMAN DIPLOMATIC ARCHIVES. Edited with an introduction by *Georges Bonnin*. Translated by *Isabella M. Massey*. With a foreword by *G. P. Gooch*. (London: Chatto and Windus. 1957. Pp. 311. 42s.) The main body of this book consists of the English translation of documents from a secret file found in the captured archives of the German Foreign Office. These are supplemented from another file by Major Max von Versen's vivid memoir, of which only a few fragments were known, and by a selection of the letters and memoranda from the archives at Sigmaringen. The new evidence is of major importance, especially if we add to it the fuller presentation of the Sigmaringen Papers in Jochen Dittrich's thesis (typescript, University of Freiburg library; microfilm copies in the University of Chicago and University of Minnesota libraries). As Dr. George P. Gooch says in his succinct foreword: "We can follow almost day by day the exchanges between Madrid, Sigmaringen on the Danube, and Berlin, not only of the principal actors in the drama but of Bismarck's agents in Spain" and, the reviewer would add, in Germany. The new material supports those who have held that the initiative came from Madrid. It shows in detail that both branches of the Hohenzollern family were reluctant, except for the Prussian crown prince extremely reluctant, to accept the Spanish offer. It shows that the decision to accept was substantially influenced by Bismarck working through Lothar Bucher and Max von Versen. These have been widely held hypotheses, but the wealth of new and correct information is such that most of the books and articles that have been written on the Hohenzollern candidacy are now practically worthless. Those that do retain some value demand extensive revision. Dr. Bonnin has undertaken a more limited task. His introduction to the documents tells in adequate detail how and why the file was kept secret. There follows a short bibliographical note on the documentary and printed sources and the report of an examination of the Spanish Foreign Office archives for material parallel to that found in the German. The results of this search seem meager.

*University of Minnesota*

LAWRENCE D. STEEFEL

DOCUMENTS ON GERMAN FOREIGN POLICY, 1918-1945. Series C (1933-1937). Volume I, THE THIRD REICH: FIRST PHASE, JANUARY 30-OCTOBER 14, 1933. [Department of State Publication 6545.] (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office. 1957. Pp. lxiv, 962. \$3.75.) This volume produces an impression of flickering light: spring crises here, followed by summer crises there, climaxed in the spectacular German withdrawal from the Disarmament Conference and the League in October, 1933—a set piece made to order for Hitler to go before the country in a Reichstag “election” with an appealing set of slogans about equality. International tension in the spring was extreme, as Nazi excesses and threats combined to produce general hostility and distrust; it was most severe then in relation to France, Poland, and Russia. François-Poncet repeatedly expressed his concern. Rumors of preventive war abounded, sometimes reported as a joint Franco-Polish enterprise, more often as a measure pushed by Pilsudski. But the mysterious soundings of Pilsudski on this subject, if they really took place, are not clarified in this volume; Ambassador Moltke’s careful analysis in April leads rather to the conclusion that the Poles wanted to maintain tension without war. These documents contain no real sign of a German-Polish *rapprochement*. With Russia the situation was clearer. From the beginning of the Nazi regime Litvinov was naturally suspicious and hostile. Numerous cases of difficulties for Soviet citizens in Germany and the fanfare about the Reichstag fire and the Leipzig trial of the “incendiaries” merged with the greater problems of Russo-German economic and military collaboration and Russian fears of the purported Rosenberg-Hugenberg line of expansion to the east. Austria was, as the British documents confirm, a focus of difficulties in the summer and fall, with the antics of Habicht and the Austrian Legion aggravating the general uneasiness. Mussolini, still intransigent regarding the *Anschluss*, collaborated with the British and French in cooling down German activity there. Numerous documents deal with the Four-Power Pact sponsored by Mussolini and many more with the equally ill-fated Disarmament Conference. The year 1933 was indeed filled with alarms and excursions, but the Nazis were not prepared for forceful action abroad. The documents disclose a series of uncertain thrusts and withdrawals in foreign affairs and a relatively great interest on essentially internal matters such as *Ministerkonferenzen*, the dissolution of the political parties, and the conclusion and immediate effects of the Concordat.

Harvard University

REGINALD H. PHELPS

ARNOLD RECHBERG UND DAS PROBLEM DER POLITISCHEN WEST-ORIENTIERUNG DEUTSCHLANDS NACH DEM 1. WELTKRIEG. By Eberhard von Vietsch. [Schriften des Bundesarchivs, Heft 4.] (Koblenz: Bundesarchiv. 1958. Pp. 270. DM 12.) There has always been something mysterious about Arnold Rechberg. He has been called a sculptor (which he was) and a “phosphate-magnate” (which he was not), but he is probably best described as an “amateur politician.” The purpose of this book is to give a cohesive picture of the man and his activities. It is based on Rechberg’s *Nachlass*, supplemented by other holdings from the Bundesarchiv. In order to save time and effort, the editor excluded some additional sources on Rechberg, such as the papers of Stresemann and Brockdorff-Rantzau. This is unfortunate, since they would have made this a still better book. More than half the volume is devoted to a narrative treatment of Rechberg’s many schemes, notably the conclusion of a separate peace with France during World War I, the economic merger of Germany with France or Great Britain during the twenties, and the formation of a Western European league against the Soviet Union. The rest of the book consists of thirty-eight documents selected from “fifteen large boxes” of Rechberg’s literary remains. It is a meager selection, mostly of



items by Rechberg himself, with some letters from Poincaré, Hugenberg, Seeckt, Ludendorff, and others. Rechberg was an indefatigable letter writer, but he rarely received more than a polite acknowledgment from his famous correspondents. He also wrote hundreds of newspaper articles, a list of which is appended to this book. The picture of Rechberg, as drawn by Vietsch, conforms pretty much to that of the wealthy dilettante dabbling in politics which we have had all along. It certainly shows that Rechberg never wielded any decisive political influence. Yet he was always deeply sincere and remarkably persistent in the promotion of his many schemes. At a time when some of these schemes are actually being realized, it is both useful and appropriate to have this informative book on one of Germany's most dedicated "Westerners."

*Johns Hopkins University*

HANS W. GATZKE

DAS DRITTE REICH UND EUROPA: BERICHT ÜBER DIE TAGUNG DES INSTITUTS FÜR ZEITGESCHICHTE IN TUTZING / MAI 1956. (Munich: the Institute, 1957. Pp. x, 182. DM 9.50.) Verbatim accounts of conferences make for distractive, often unrewarding reading. This record is hardly an exception. In May, 1956, a group of historians (predominantly German) met at the Institut für Zeitgeschichte to discuss the impact of the Third Reich on certain broader aspects of European development of the time. Considering the isolation of Germans during most of the last quarter century, this book is likely to be most revealing and useful to them. An introductory essay on European democracies between the wars falls rather short of its promise. Discussion of the military hierarchy in totalitarian states covers familiar ground in relation to Germany and Russia but offers a very illuminating nugget on Colonel Beck's Poland. European diplomacy in the face of Hitler is the next topic. It leaves this reviewer not much wiser, though certainly sadder, than before. Material on the theory and practice of Nazi expansion demonstrates the abysmal intellectual-philosophical emptiness of these notions and their place in the ruthless cynicism of the Nazi system. The last topic is by far the most significant: collaboration and resistance in Nazi-dominated Europe. Papers and discussion alike open into broader sociological and psychological facets of human behavior under dire stress. Very important differences emerge between western and eastern Europe as to qualities and types of resistance and submission to total force. This should be required reading for formulators of certain kinds of intelligence projects and foreign policy in this country. Some historians will find throughout the book rewarding suggestions and insights intermixed with considerable amounts of familiar or tendentious material.

*Pomona College*

HENRY CORD MEYER

DOKUMENTATION DER VERTREIBUNG DER DEUTSCHEN AUS OST-MITTELEUROPA. Band III, DAS SCHICKSAL DER DEUTSCHEN IN RUMÄNIEN; Band IV/1, 2, DIE VERTREIBUNG DER DEUTSCHEN BEVÖLKERUNG AUS DER TSCHECOSLOWAKEI; 2. Beiheft, EIN TAGEBUCH AUS PRAG, 1945-46. (Bonn: Federal Ministry for Expellees, Refugees and War Victims, 1957. Pp. xviii, 182, 408; xiii, 357; xvi, 818; 279. DM 12; DM 20; DM 8.50.) We have never been short on documentation of man's inhumanity to man, but these volumes, like their predecessors dealing with the fate of the Germans from east of the Oder (Band I/1, 2) and Hungary (Band II), represent a noble experiment. Can the fellow nationals of a persecuted people, subsidized by their government, turn out an objective picture of that persecution, relying mainly on the accounts of the persecuted which were written several years after the events? The limited amount of strictly documentary material (laws and ordinances, letters, diaries) supplied in the collections suggests the



need for quotation marks around the word documentation in the title, except that the overwhelming amount of testimony and the extent of its internal consistency both render the collections valuable to historians. Moreover, we must beware of squeamishly turning aside from unpleasant details with the excuse that descriptions of rape and torture are "subjective." On the other hand, it is obvious that the milder fate of the Germans in Romania made for accounts with a wider perspective than did the experiences of the Sudeten Germans, who reaped the whirlwind sowed by Hitler, Heydrich, and Henlein. Yet the diary of Margarete Schell is rich in human understanding, humor, and warmth. Well translated, it might have a wide sale in America. Each of the collections has more than one hundred pages of historical introduction which also serve as *Wegweiser* through the documents. They are well buttressed with citations to a great deal of primary material, including unprinted sources in the possession of the Munich Institut für Zeitgeschichte and the Koblenz Bundesarchiv. One of the most impressive aspects of the expulsion procedures revealed in the collections is the systematic destruction of the economic, social, and cultural prerequisites for the survival of the German minority, so that very soon most of the Germans actually *wanted* to escape from their homeland. Yet in spite of this, 400,000 ethnic Germans still live in Romania. How long they will retain their *Deutschtum* is another question.

University of Nebraska

ROBERT KOEHL

THE BERLIN BLOCKADE: A STUDY IN COLD WAR POLITICS. By *W. Phillips Davison*. [A RAND Corporation Research Study.] (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press, 1958. Pp. xiv, 423. \$7.50.) This volume, written by a social scientist, is the first full-length study of the Berlin blockade to be published. It is based on personal interviews, analyses of German opinion as evidenced in polls, and 342 essays submitted in a contest to the Berlin paper *Der Abend*, as well as other published and unpublished sources. The result is a sharply focused account of the issues and strategy of the blockade, accurate in its details and reasonable in its conclusions. The picture blurs, however, when the author fits the episode into its historical context and separates Russian and Western roles in the major decisions. The statement that "Throughout the wartime discussions on Germany, Soviet representatives had behaved in a manner which encouraged the Western powers to believe in their good faith" scarcely reflects the causes of the mounting anxiety on the part of Churchill, Forrester, and others as the evidence accumulated of the Soviets' hostility toward the West and their far-reaching plans for Germany and indeed all of Europe. Mr. Davison says that it was the Russians who in 1945 wanted the lowest tonnage of steel permitted the Germans, but while this was true for the negotiations in the Allied Control Council it was the American State Department that proposed the lowest figures and rebuked General Clay for accepting higher ones. The author mentions also the long struggle of the United States and Britain to achieve German unity, although at Potsdam President Truman was the only one in favor of dividing Germany and, as Davison shows in admirable detail, during the blockade the Western Allies were ready to set their seal upon the division of the country by accepting East German marks as the sole currency in Berlin. Nevertheless this is a most useful book. For an almost day-to-day narrative of what happened, for explanations of immediate Russian aims and Allied policy, of German sentiments and the unexpected crosscurrents between Berlin and the West, it is a basic work.

New Haven, Connecticut

EUGENE DAVIDSON

GERMANY AND FREEDOM: A PERSONAL APPRAISAL. By *James Bryant Conant*. [The Godkin Lectures at Harvard University, 1958.] (Cambridge, Mass.:

Harvard University Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 117. \$3.00.) It is reassuring for anyone concerned about the Germans of today and the Germany of tomorrow to read the soberly stated opinion of former ambassador Conant at the conclusion of his series of three Godkin lectures at Harvard in January, 1958: "In my judgment, it will not happen again; indeed, barring a world-wide economic disaster, a collapse of the NATO alliance, or a global war, Germany will continue to be one of the strongest fortresses of freedom: we in the United States have in our new ally a powerful and reliable partner for the trying days that lie ahead." The Conants knew their German and their Germany already very well when they went to the high commission in 1953; they knew both even better long before they left the embassy in 1957. The Germans found them friendly and understanding and literally loved them. In marshaling his ideas for these lectures, the scholar-diplomat could call—and did—upon his close personal acquaintance with President-Professor Heuss and the doughty and durable Chancellor Adenauer and upon recent publications of such representative German intellectuals as historians Eyck, Ritter, and Heimpel. In the first lecture, "Germany Reviews Its Past," the author finds the contrast between the Germany of 1930 and that of a quarter of a century later strikingly favorable to the Federal Republic of today. There are more convinced believers in the present form of government, in freedom, and in peace who seem likely if "it" should threaten to "happen again" to be more tenacious in defense of present values than they or their fathers were "before." The first section of the Basic Law—a section not subject to amendment—protects the freedom, integrity, and dignity of the individual. On the Mannheim war memorial are the words: "The dead admonish us, 1933–1945." The Germans have turned their backs upon their Nazi past, not merely because they are chagrined to look upon it—their historians are busy documenting it—but because they do not now mean to repeat it. The second lecture deals realistically with politics and economics, the third with Germany's improving relations with her Western neighbors. Chancellor Adenauer's statement in a Reichstag defense policy debate in March confirms what Conant had said about him in January: "I believe in NATO, NATO, and NATO." In these brief lectures Conant has continued the valuable service previously rendered as high commissioner and ambassador. Harvard has done well to publish them.

*University of Wisconsin*

CHESTER V. EASUM

DAS HAUS HABSBURG: DIE GESCHICHTE EINER EUROPÄISCHEN DYNASTIE. By *Adam Wandruszka*. (Stuttgart: Friedrich Vorwerk Verlag. 1956. Pp. 225. DM 11.80.) It is a challenging task to compress into a few score pages the record of a supranational reigning house, which over a span of nearly seven centuries furnished twenty German kings and emperors and at various stages ruled not only the Austrian crownlands but also Burgundy, the Netherlands, Spain and its far-ranging overseas holdings, the lands of the Bohemian and Hungarian crowns, sections of Poland and the Balkans, and portions of northern and southern Italy. Dr. Wandruszka, who was trained in the rigorous Von Srbik school and is a docent in modern history at the University of Vienna, lays the accent on family and dynastic traditions and narrowly limits himself to political affairs together with brief verdicts on outstanding rulers. Surprisingly, almost a quarter of the space has been allocated to preliminaries on earlier writing about the Habsburgs and to a survey of the folklore that encrusts the origins of the proudest royal house of Europe. The pertinent literature that has appeared since the Second World War, almost exclusively in the German language, is enumerated. At times the exposition of the medieval annals becomes dreary and the family relationships a well-nigh baffling maze, though clarified in a set of *Stammtafel*. As for ap-

praisals of the principal personalities, Maximilian I and Charles V receive high marks, as do Philip II of Spain (too high, no doubt), Maria Theresa, Joseph II (the most controversial of modern Habsburgs, who has even been likened to Nicholas Lenin), and the attractive Archduke John of the forepart of the nineteenth century. Francis Joseph I, "the last monarch of the old school," is portrayed in a distinctly magnanimous and tolerant manner. An elegant and eloquent sketch suggests—rather convincingly—the meaning of the Habsburgs for Europe and the world. Written in sprightly fashion and embellished with skillfully chosen illustrations, this work is a readable and informing summary, more useful for the junior student than the mature one.

*University of Rochester*

ARTHUR J. MAY

THE FRENCH IN ITALY, 1796–1799. By *Angus Heriot*. (London: Chatto and Windus. 1957. Pp. 316. 30s.) For the documentation of this work Angus Heriot used almost solely long-published contemporary memoirs and correspondence. Although the volume contains neither references nor bibliography, it is easy to determine that the memoirs of Casanova and of General Thiébault, the works of Cuoco and Colletta on Naples, and the letters of Madame Reinhard, wife of the French ambassador to Florence, are among the main sources of the author. On the other hand, it is obvious that Heriot ignores completely all the studies published during the last thirty years on the history of Italy between 1798 and 1800, notably those by Italian and French historians, studies which have completely revised our knowledge. The book is, in consequence, essentially anecdotal. Well written, it reads easily and will divert the reader. The state of Italy on the eve of the arrival of the French in 1796 is described at length, but the author emphasizes especially the morality of the nobles and bourgeoisie; their depravity, much exaggerated by Casanova and even Stendhal, seems to have astonished him. He speaks at length of the practice, evidently strange, of "sigisbéisme" though this was confined to the lowest minority of the population. But Heriot does not examine the fundamental composition of this population, which we must know if we are to understand its reactions and which Marino Berengo has recently described for the Venetian states at least. The political events which followed the entrance of the French into Italy, the creation of "sister" republics, their loss, and the reaction which ensued are most fully described, without important errors. But these events are never explained. For Heriot all the episodes which were unrolling in Italy during the revolutionary period are farcical. The people act, play roles of which they are the captives, but have no fundamental ideas or deep convictions. The Italian events are a kind of spectacle of the *Commedia dell'arte*, without solid foundation either in the Italian people or in the ideological movement coming from France. This point of view does not take any account of recent works. To the great movement toward unification which was then developing in Italy, Heriot gives only a few brief and misleading lines. He scarcely mentions the names of two or three Italian "patriots"; they do not appear in the index, and the name of one of them, Matteo Galdi, is misspelled Matteo Gadda. Because Heriot has failed to read the studies of Delio Cantimori, Armando Saitta, Alessandro Galante Garrone, and Giorgia Vaccarino as well as my own modest works, he does not understand why the French Directory did not support the unification movement. This movement was related, through Buonarroti, to the Jacobin "anarchist" movement that the government combatted in France. The Directory could not without danger to itself support the men in Italy against whom they were fighting in France. The name of Buonarroti is not even mentioned in the book! The tone of the book, generally ironic, even sarcastic, passes the customary limits of British humor. It seems to indicate

in the author a complete lack of sympathy for the Italians as well as for the French. The book will entertain some readers. It will scarcely inform the historians.

*Université de Toulouse*

JACQUES GODECHOT

SCRITTI E DISCORSI DI GUSTAVO MODENA (1831-1860). Edited by *Terenzio Grandi*. [Istituto per la Storia del Risorgimento Italiano, Biblioteca Scientifica. Serie 2: Fonti, Volume XXXIX.] (Rome: the Istituto. 1957. Pp. x, 361.) This companion volume to the recently published letters of Modena (*AHR*, LXII [July, 1957], 985) lacks the charm and wit that the eminent actor displayed in his personal correspondence, but it is as fully characteristic of the fiery Mazzinian who lived a life dedicated to the cause of an Italy that would be "Free, United, Independent, Republican." In the course of preaching these ideals along with the ill-fated conviction that "Italy will go it alone," Modena's polemic seems to constitute a nearly complete vocabulary of Italian invective. Gioberti, Cavour, and D'Azeglio take the brunt of his magnificent sarcasm and irony, but it would appear that he could not find it in himself to spare anyone—not even his beloved Mazzini. The political writings collected here include Modena's "Dialoghi Popolari," intended as educational supplements to the *Giovine Italia* from 1832 to 1835, pieces appearing under various auspices in 1848 and 1849, and those which appeared from 1851 until his death in 1861. About a hundred pages are given to writings on the theater and scattered literary-historical subjects, but even in these matters, the author is nothing if not political. The editor has appended a few letters which came to light after the *Epistolario* went to press, and he provides a lengthy bibliography along with an index of names ranging from Joshua to Daniel O'Connell. Seemingly unable to part with his fine labor of love, Mr. Grandi half threatens to edit an accounting of the reviews of his two books.

*Northwestern University*

GEORGE T. ROMANI

ORSINI: THE STORY OF A CONSPIRATOR. By *Michael St. John Packe*. (Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 1957. Pp. 313. \$5.00.) Felice Orsini's biography possesses elements of romance, comedy, and tragedy. The romance derives from his fanatical nationalism; family, money, and eventually his life were sacrificed to Orsini's obsession with a united, republican Italy. "A born conspirator," Orsini traveled about Europe in a series of silly disguises (fooling nobody but Metternich's secret police) to carry out the schemes dreamed up by Mazzini in his London exile. Once twenty-nine men with fourteen muskets showed up for the "national uprising"; another time only fourteen men appeared of an expected two thousand. After raising four such unsuccessful "rebellions" and being imprisoned an equal number of times, even the faithful Orsini became disenchanted with Mazzini's futile plots. On his own, Orsini embarked on a scheme to assassinate the French emperor, although it was based on Mazzini's notion that Napoleon III was the archreactionary whose death would bring about a republican revolution throughout Europe and the liberation of Italy. The bombs that Orsini threw at the emperor's carriage (January 14, 1858) killed eight people and wounded 148 others; Napoleon III received only a scratch on his prominent nose! Condemned to death, Orsini succeeded in arousing sympathy for the plight of Italy. But with tragic irony, the liberation of Italy came in spite of, rather than because of, Orsini. The emperor whom he had tried to kill took the first steps in freeing Italy, and instead of the republic that Orsini had envisaged, Italy became a monarchy. Michael St. John Packe, who has done an excellent *Life of John Stuart Mill*, writes vividly, sometimes overlushly, and with detailed accuracy in this first English biography of Orsini. Relying on the older but still excellent accounts of Bolton King and G. M.

Trevelyan, Packe is weak on the political and social background, being apparently unaware, with the exception of Cesare Spellanzon's work, of the most recent scholarship on the Risorgimento. The book is chiefly valuable for its picture of the conspiratorial life and the relations of Mazzini with his subordinates.

*Case Institute of Technology*

MELVIN KRANZBERG

LA LOTTA POLITICA IN ITALIA DALL'UNITÀ AL 1925: IDEE E DOCUMENTI. By *Nino Valeri*. (2d ed.; Florence: Felice le Monnier. 1958. Pp. viii, 614. L. 3,000.) Issued in 1945, the first edition of this excellent collection of "readings" in post-Risorgimento Italian history was almost literally "snatched up" in the hopeful atmosphere of postwar reconstruction. As Nino Valeri recalls, the book's original intent was that, once the dictator had fallen and his repressive organs and henchmen dispersed, Italians might resume the political "discourse" where it had been violently interrupted with the loss of freedom of thought and expression brought by Fascism. Free historical inquiry based upon the study of the "documents and ideas" of the post-Unitary period might serve the purpose of revealing that Fascism had after all not been the sole alternative and that perhaps it had broken the thread of modern Italian history only momentarily, not beyond rebinding. In presenting this second edition practically without modifications, Professor Valeri—who is without doubt among the most authoritative and perceptive students of Italian political history, whether he deals with the era of Giangaleazzo Visconti or that of Mussolini, with the politics of Cola di Rienzi or with the activity of Cola's biographer, Gabriele D'Annunzio—seems less hopeful. Fascism, Valeri feels, definitely closed a cycle. The fervid debates, the contrasting points of view, and the documentation of the struggles and efforts, the successes and failures, of the pre-Fascist period that this source book so richly presents seem to belong now to an era beyond recapturing, to that realm of historical contemplation wherein the past can illustrate but no longer "teach." The volume is divided into eighteen documentary sections, each preceded by illuminating introductions which in most cases amount to brief historical essays. All major phases of internal and external Italian history from Cavour to Crispi and then from Giolitti to Mussolini—through *trasformismo*, colonialism, socialism, *giolittismo*, and nationalism—are interestingly presented through a fine combination of extensive contemporary documents and the best historical critiques drawn from the works of men who, like Groce, Salvemini, Salvatorelli, Volpe, Gobetti, and others, lived through and participated differently in crucial moments of the Italian political struggle. If an exception might be taken to a work which, given its character and scope, is almost beyond criticism, it is to Valeri's terminal date for the free political struggle in Italy—1925. The decade between the Italian intervention into the First World War in May, 1915, and Mussolini's "second" *coup d'état* of January 3, 1925, it seems to me, was *as a whole* the "great divide" in modern Italian history. Those ten years progressively and irreparably shattered both the remote Risorgimento and the immediate Giolittian heritages and nurtured the evil fruits which war, revolution and counterrevolution, ultranationalism, nihilistic activism, and senseless war again brought to Italy. Valeri, who perhaps is no less pessimistic, has both with this volume and in other works tended to justify his view that the great crisis following the assassination of Matteotti offered a chance—the last—for the salvation of the Italian liberal state. In a strict sense, he is absolutely, and tragically, right.

*New York University*

A. WILLIAM SALOMONE

MATERIAŁY DO DZIEJÓW CHŁOPA WIELKOPOLSKIEGO W DRUGIEJ POŁOWIE XVIII WIEKU [Materials on the History of the Peasant in Great Poland



in the Second Half of the 18th Century]. Tom III, WOJEWÓDZTWO KALISKIE [Kalisz District]. Selected by *Janusz Deresiewicz*. [Polish Academy of Sciences, Historical Institute, Seria III, Inwentarze Dóbr Ziemskich.] (Wrocław: Ossoliński Publishing House. 1957. Pp. vi, 504. Zł. 110.) The Polish Academy of Sciences is editing documents illustrating the history of the Polish village. A series of volumes, of which this is the third, is devoted to transcripts of inventories of landed property. The present volume includes documents related exclusively to the history of the Polish peasant in the second half of the eighteenth century (from the period of repeated attempts aiming at an agricultural reform and the improvement of the lot of the peasant), selected from the municipal archives of the district (palatinate) of Kalisz, a part of the province of Great Poland. It is therefore only a very small part of the undertaking of the Academy. Even so, it contains three hundred pages, not counting the indexes. Only in the hands of a skilled historian of economics can these transcripts come fully to life. But even a non-expert, if only slightly familiar with agricultural problems, and if he scans the transcripts against the background provided, for example, by such a standard work as J. Rutkowski's *Histoire économique de la Pologne avant les partages* (Paris, 1927, or its later Polish and Russian versions), will receive a vivid impression of the actual economic conditions on the inventoried manors (kind and quality of buildings, forests, cattle, etc.) and of the feudal duties of the peasants belonging to them. In a work of this kind no commentary can be expected, but it is difficult to suppress some questions. How did the editor select the documents for transcription? Can we be certain that they are a fair sample of all documents preserved in the archives and that in turn all documents preserved in the archives are fair samples of all the landed property within the district? Would it not have been possible to provide the reader with a glossary of the main legal terms, such as those used to designate the feudal status of the peasants, roughly corresponding to the English cotter, bordar, etc.? These questions notwithstanding, one is always glad to have the raw material of historiography made easily accessible.

FRANCISZKA MERLAN

*Scrpps College*

MIKHAILOVSKY AND RUSSIAN POPULISM. By *James H. Billington*. (New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 217. \$4.80.) This study is a contribution to the growing body of literature in English on Russian intellectual history. In examining the system of thought of a central figure in the radical movement from 1870 to 1900, the author has gone through a mass of musty material and emerged with a condensation that is clear and interesting. While the specialist might wish that certain matters had received fuller treatment—for example, Mikhailovsky's views on the *obshchina*—it must be conceded that such elaboration within the given space would have been at the expense of the over-all account. In his laudable endeavor to treat populism in its setting without "playing tricks on the dead," the author does not attempt to conceal its utopian character. Nevertheless, he deals with it gently. Was it any merit of Mikhailovsky's that he did not oppose industrial development as such, when he abhorred industrial workers as well as industrialists and regarded as sacrosanct the communal forms that choked every form of economic progress? The author quite properly concentrates on the thought of Mikhailovsky rather than his life, since he had no life apart from intellectual pursuits, and quite properly the movement studied is the older populism over which Mikhailovsky had so great an influence, rather than the neopopulism of the twentieth century, which differed in important respects from his system and program. The reader will note the paradox of Mikhailovsky's dependence on Western thought, particularly of the French school, and his championship of a distinctive path of development for Russian society apart from that of the West. Certain



less well-known but important aspects of populism are brought out: the orientation toward France, the bias against Germany and Turkey, and the connection with dissident Christianity. The failure to provide more than an index of names, while understandable from the viewpoint of economy, is regrettable from that of the investigator who might wish to pull out certain threads in Mikhailovsky's thought.

*University of Texas*

OLIVER RADKEY

LENIN ON THE QUESTION OF NATIONALITY. By *Alfred D. Low*. [Bookman Monograph Series.] (New York: Bookman Associates. 1958. Pp. 193. \$4.00.) Alfred D. Low has earned the gratitude of students of Russian communism and of twentieth-century nationalism by a careful and well-documented study on the conceptual framework of Lenin's approach to the problem of nationality. Lenin's approach was pragmatic and thus not without contradictions. His theories were weapons in the revolutionist struggle. Nevertheless, he held on the whole firmly to the conviction that "from the point of view of socialism, it is absolutely a mistake to ignore the tasks of national liberation in a situation of national oppression." The communist nationality policy as devised by Lenin failed, because its significance was mainly tactical and because the communists did not fulfill Lenin's demand that "a truly proletarian attitude requires of us extraordinary caution, courtesy and complaisance." Did Lenin himself live up to this admirable prescription? He became painfully aware that his fellow communists certainly did not when in the last years of his life Great Russian chauvinism asserted itself among the party members. The Twelfth Congress of the Communist party in April, 1923, rejected Lenin's warnings against overcentralization and his demands to lean over backwards toward the non-Russian nationalities. Lenin was one of the few to realize the full importance of the problems of the awakening nationalities. He did it, as cannot be emphasized enough, for tactical reasons: "It would be unforgivable if, on the eve of the emergence of the East and at the beginning of its awakening, we should undermine our prestige there with even the slightest rudeness or injustice to our own minorities." Low has not written a study of Soviet nationality policy. That has been done several times extremely well, for the earlier period above all by Richard Pipes, for the later period by Frederick Barghoorn. Low confines himself to an analysis of Lenin's political thought with regard to nationalism, but he shows also how far this segment of Lenin's thought has been accepted or modified by early Soviet policy. Though Lenin's policy on nationality was "liberal" in its outward aspects, it was fundamentally illiberal because it regarded nationalities as well as other groups and individuals as mere means to an end. In his clear and concise analysis Low has revealed the inconsistencies in Lenin's thought and the distortion of that thought not only under Stalin but even during Lenin's lifetime.

*City College of New York*

HANS KOHN

## FAR EAST

THE LOCATION OF YAMATAI: A CASE STUDY IN JAPANESE HISTORIOGRAPHY, 720-1945. By *John Young*. [Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, Series LXXV, Number 2.] (Baltimore, Md.: Johns Hopkins Press. 1957. Pp. 199, x. \$3.50.) Excursions into historiographical problems sharpen the detective instincts of historians and sometimes lead to startling changes of interpretation. But the problem of "the location of Yamatai" is so remote from the areas of interest of American historians, even those whose main concern is Far Eastern history, that this study may seem to some to be merely a tour de force to show off the author's knowledge

of Japanese sources. Actually, if it were no more than that, *The Location of Yamatai* would still be valuable as a training book for a seminar in Japanese historiography, for it contains a convenient summary of the main trends in the development of that subject from early times to 1945. But to do the book full justice one should realize that the problem considered, namely that of the origins of the Japanese state, is an important one, new light on which would have been to the pre-1945 intellectual world of Japan at least as important, for example, as was Charles Beard's *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution* to American understanding of our own history. The tragedy, implicit in the story that Young tells, is that the comparable Japanese study, which would have brought the imperial institution of Japan under the severe sort of scrutiny that Beard applied to the Founding Fathers, was not written, even though Japanese historians and archaeologists had by the 1930's, in arguing the Yamatai problem, brought out the pieces of information around which a large reinterpretation might have been built. The trouble was false piety, backed all too often by political pressure. Thus *The Location of Yamatai* is well worth the painstaking effort that the author (and his wife) put into it. On a point of omission the study deserves to be criticized. It concludes rather glumly: "Hence the Yamatai problem was left unsolved. It is likely to remain in this state as long as the imperial system continues to exert an influence upon historians." Young does not indicate that as of his date of writing (1956) this was certainly no longer the case. In fact, as soon as the war was over Japanese scholarship began to cut into the curtain of circumspection that had previously surrounded the Yamatai problem, and in 1948 Gerard Groot published in Japan an "Essay on Early Japanese History" (*Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan*), which literally tore it to shreds. Groot's interpretation may be overdone, but certainly it opened the subject.

University of Pennsylvania

HILARY CONROY

A HISTORY OF SINO-RUSSIAN RELATIONS. By *Tien-fong Cheng*. Introduction by *John Leighton Stuart*. (Washington, D. C.: Public Affairs Press. 1957. Pp. viii, 389. \$6.00.) Dr. Cheng, a former minister of education for the Republic of China, is introduced to American readers by his friend, Dr. John Leighton Stuart, long-time president of Yenching University and ex-United States ambassador to China. This book is the outgrowth of a course of lectures delivered in the United States. Cheng is a storyteller in the best Chinese tradition, and he does not permit his theme to be obscured by meticulous historical craftsmanship. Annoying mistakes are frequent. He anticipates that his views "will be criticized by Communists, fellow-travellers and left-wing writers." The chapters dealing with events before World War II are skillfully presented and embellished by personal observations, for example, the tale of Borodin's plot to kidnap Chiang Kai-shek and to send him to Vladivostok and the sight at Ninguta of "10,000 skulls on a hollow ground, a concrete evidence of the Communist cruelty." Cheng recounts the bitter details of Soviet diplomacy in Outer Mongolia (the first country behind the Iron Curtain after the Bolshevik revolution), in Sinkiang (which became a colony in all but name), and in China—including Manchuria (where after 1943 it became a necessity for Stalin to drive a wedge between the United States and China). He ascribes the collapse of the Kuomintang and the victories of the Chinese Communists to the eight-year Sino-Japanese war, the failure of China to expose the true nature of Chinese Communists and Soviet aggression, the confusion and corruption among the Chinese nationalists at the time of liberation from Japan, economic chaos, military overexpansion in Manchuria, and mistaken policies on the part of the United States. The last third of the book is as much a commentary on American policy as a history of Sino-Russian relations. It is a kind of one-man reply to the White Paper.

The very best which can be said is that the depth of the author's feelings has led him to rely upon half-truths and to accept as final certain judgments which call for further evidence. This applies to his interpretations of the entire field of United States policy toward China during the administration of President Truman. Cheng uses easily such loaded statements as an "*organized effort* to push through this Communist propaganda campaign" and "Hurley demanded the dismissal of these *pro-Communist and disloyal* staff members" (italics mine in both instances). This is a poignant narrative—the more so as one considers the closing scene: Free China, on the threshold of a fateful tomorrow, confident that such "an un-Chinese, un-democratic and tyrannical rule as the Peiping regime will ultimately collapse."

Stanford University

CLAUDE A. BUSS

## UNITED STATES

AMERICAN JUDAISM. By *Nathan Glazer*. [The Chicago History of American Civilization.] (Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1957. Pp. xi, 175. \$3.50.) The history of Judaism in America, like the history of Catholicism, has not received the scholarly attention it deserves. What has been written is with few exceptions the work of rabbis and dilettantes, and if some of it stands up well, most of it suffers from special pleading, lack of insight, or amateurism. One of the exceptions, it is pleasant to report, is this little book by Nathan Glazer, who is a sociologist, editor at Anchor Books, and coauthor of *The Lonely Crowd*. The major thesis of *American Judaism* is that Jews, more so than other Americans, have been at once a people and a religious group. Focusing on these two "polar conceptions," Glazer moves chronologically from the Sephardic synagogue to German Reform to the Orthodox and Conservative Judaism of the Eastern European immigrants and their descendants. His conclusion, fortified by his observations as a former editor of *Commentary*, is that most Jews today care less about religion than retaining their identity as a historic people. The chapter on the Sephardic Jews of the colonial and early national periods is thin, perhaps because so little is known about them. Glazer has done little original research of his own but has rather relied on the best secondary sources. What he says about Reform Judaism, though, is shrewd, for he proves that, despite their claims, the Reformers were not merely a religious community but decidedly loyal to the folk past. The chapters on the Judaism of post-1880 immigrants are full and illuminate the division between Jews that lasted until recently. What we have here is not a definitive history but an always interesting and intelligent exploratory essay on the social and intellectual sources of Jewish denominationalism in America. One may ask, however, whether Jews have been more self-conscious about being Jews than, say, Irish-American Catholics have been about being Irish, or New England Congregationalists have been about being Yankees. The author has raised significant problems about group identification in general that need to be explored further. Also worthy of examination is his query as to how a country that once regarded itself as Christian now refers to itself as Protestant, Catholic, and Jewish. If historians find more questions posed than answered, it is a tribute to the author's intelligence that he knows what is really important.

Smith College

ARTHUR MANN

THE KENSINGTON STONE: A MYSTERY SOLVED. By *Erik Wahlgren*. (Madison: University of Wisconsin Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 228. \$5.00.) When the reviewer accepted this book he thought from its title that he was going to be able to get off the

fence on which he had been sitting since about 1914 with reference to this problem. He finds, however, that the book does not actually solve the mystery—at least for the layman, and its probable result will be merely another book or article on the subject by Hjalmar Holand. A series of short chapters discuss “The History of the Rune Stone,” opinions of various authorities, “The Nature of the Problem,” and so forth; a “Conclusion” sums up the writer’s findings that the stone is a hoax of modern origin and the inscription “supremely appropriate to a writing in Minnesota dialect.” Although the reviewer has read the book carefully and although the author has apparently done a thorough job of research, the reviewer does not find the “mystery solved” in any language that he can understand. Perhaps geologists and runologists will be convinced. The author obviously thinks the inscription on the stone was concocted, but he positively refuses to convict any individual of having concocted it. Too much is reported as “unclear” to permit one who is neither geologist nor runologist to come to a definite conclusion regarding the “mystery.” It must be said, however, that the author presents an impressive argument and a devastating exposition of illogical and contradictory statements by Dr. Holand. The publisher has consolidated the illustrations in three places in the book, so that some are considerably removed from their references, and has consolidated the voluminous notes at the end, making them hard to consult. The bibliography is “in no sense exhaustive,” as is stated, but it lists three articles by the author, one in Norwegian and two in English. The index also “does not aim to exhaustive listing.”

*Washington, D. C.*

SOLON J. BUCK

GEORGIANS IN PROFILE: HISTORICAL ESSAYS IN HONOR OF ELLIS MERTON COULTER. Edited by *Horace Montgomery*. (Athens: University of Georgia Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 387. \$6.00.) It is a familiar academic practice in America when a productive scholar reaches the point of retirement for his former students to honor him with a book of essays. Often such tributes are not completely successful as literary presentations. Because the contributors represent a diversity of interests, an essay collection may lack a unifying theme or it may fail to convey a sense of movement in history. No such criticisms can be leveled at the essays in *Georgians in Profile*, compiled by students of E. Merton Coulter of the University of Georgia. Happily, the contributors decided to write articles on significant or representative Georgia personalities, and the end result is a kind of personal history of Georgia from the colonial period to the 1920's. Fourteen essays detail the careers of fifteen Georgians (one essay deals with two characters.) Although no one of the people presented was a towering figure—Toombs and Stephens do not appear—all were important on the colonial or state level and some in the sectional and national sphere. Four of the pieces are concerned with colonial officials, five with later politicians, one with an Indian agent, one with an Indian, one with a poet and a historian, one with a railroad magnate, and one with a woman journalist-reformer. Of the political pieces, four deal with leaders of the middle period, and they illustrate the truth that the best way to get at the meaning of such phenomena as Jacksonian Democracy or Whiggery is through a study of state politics. Naturally readers of this book will be most interested in the essays that fall within their special field of competence, but this reviewer was impressed by the standard of scholarship and interest maintained in all the essays. This collection is a fitting testimonial to Professor Coulter, who has taught at Georgia since 1919 and who has left a lasting mark on the writing of Georgia and Southern history. An appendix lists his varied publications.

*Louisiana State University*

T. HARRY WILLIAMS

THE SOUTHEAST IN EARLY MAPS: WITH AN ANNOTATED CHECK LIST OF PRINTED AND MANUSCRIPT REGIONAL AND LOCAL MAPS OF SOUTHEASTERN NORTH AMERICA DURING THE COLONIAL PERIOD. By *William P. Cumming*. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1958. Pp. ix, 275. \$12.50.) This volume is one of the most important contributions made to the colonial history of the South in recent years. Its outstanding feature is, of course, the series of sixty-seven maps admirably reproduced by the Meriden Gravure Company. Though necessarily much reduced in size, they are so carefully rendered that even the most minute details in the originals become clear under an ordinary reading glass for nearly any kind of use to which a scholar may subject them. Beginning with Waldseemüller's *Universalis Cosmographia* (1507) and ending with Cook's Map of the Province of South Carolina (1773), Mr. Cumming has assembled from the major collections the maps most significantly revealing the progressive development of knowledge about the South Atlantic region north of Florida. Several of these maps are reproduced here for the first time from manuscripts; most are taken from the best available engraved copies. Of the manuscript maps, John Barnwell's informative *Southeastern North America* (ca. 1722) is probably the most striking. In addition to an excellent essay on the early historical cartography of the southeastern country, the product of twenty-five years of patient research, Cumming provides a list of 450 maps of the region prepared before 1776, which will be the standard check list. He also provides extensive notes for each of the maps reproduced in the volume. These contain a vast amount of historical information in addition to the usual cartographical and bibliographical data. The full impact of this publication will be realized only after scholars have examined the maps with great care, but it may at once be said that Cumming has produced an indispensable work.

*University of California, Berkeley*

CARL BRIDENBAUGH

THE PURITAN DILEMMA: THE STORY OF JOHN WINTHROP. By *Edmund S. Morgan*. [Library of American Biography.] (Boston: Little, Brown and Company. 1958. Pp. xii, 224. \$3.50.) *The Puritan Dilemma* is the clearest, most easily digested, and painless presentation of Puritan dogma this reviewer has ever encountered and as such will be heartily welcomed by teachers of undergraduates in American history. Mr. Morgan explains the complicated Puritan dilemma as "the problem of doing right in a world that does wrong" and proceeds to illustrate the difficulties encountered by Winthrop as an individual and by the Puritan community as a whole as they strove to resolve this problem. Using the life of John Winthrop as a chronological springboard, Morgan sketches the Puritan beliefs, shows how they differed from other religious views of the time and how they influenced the economic, political, and intellectual lives of the faithful. The book concerns ideas primarily: there is little of the "pots-and-pans" social history one frequently finds in a biography. In the main, the specialist will find that Morgan's story differs little from the generally accepted interpretation of the period, but there are some noteworthy exceptions. One concerns the interpretation of the 1630 enlargement of the franchise, which many authorities say was due to the demands of the freeman; Morgan reasons it out as a gift from Winthrop, who was bent on carrying out the covenant idea in both church and state—an interesting and logical interpretation. One cannot help wondering, however, if the logic Morgan so aptly demonstrates here could not be applied with advantage to some of the basic current interpretations of this period. If this were done, would we be able to accept the idea that early Massachusetts was ruled by "despots" even though those despots were chosen by the freemen in annual elections? But this book, which incidentally has no footnotes, was not written



for the specialist. It was written to explain our currently accepted view of Puritanism to the general reader. In my view, it does this very well.

*East Lansing, Michigan*

B. KATHERINE BROWN

THE DISCOVERIES OF JOHN LEDERER WITH UNPUBLISHED LETTERS BY AND ABOUT LEDERER TO GOVERNOR JOHN WINTHROP, JR., AND AN ESSAY ON THE INDIANS OF LEDERER'S *DISCOVERIES*. By *Douglas L. Rights* and *William P. Cumming*. Edited with notes by *William P. Cumming*. (Charlottesville: University of Virginia Press; Winston-Salem, N. C.: Wachovia Historical Society. 1958. Pp. xi, 148. \$5.00.) In 1670 one John Lederer, hitherto imperfectly identified, undertook three journeys across the Virginia piedmont in search of a route to the South Sea, two of them to the crest of the Blue Ridge, one of uncertain length to the southwest. He was characterized by Alvord and Bidgood as "the Lahontan of English exploration"; but from this excellent edition of his narrative he emerges as a more credible if still a fairly credulous explorer. Cartographical and ethnological evidence is marshaled to show that his second journey may have extended near to the present North Carolina-South Carolina boundary. He pioneered a path which Virginia traders followed to the Catawba; unfortunately, he also foisted on the mapmakers several persistent myths: the long savanna, the grand lake of Ushery, the Arenosa desert. He is now identified as a former matriculant of the Hamburg *gymnasium* and later a successful practitioner of the healing art in New England. Ten letters of 1674-1675, printed for the first time from the Winthrop Papers, reveal the esteem in which he was held by the governor and other Connecticut worthies.

*University of Michigan*

V. W. CRANE

FLINTLOCK AND TOMAHAWK: NEW ENGLAND IN KING PHILIP'S WAR. By *Douglas Edward Leach*. (New York: Macmillan Company. 1958. Pp. x, 304. \$6.00.) *Flintlock and Tomahawk* is the only modern full-scale account of King Philip's War, which ravaged New England between 1675 and 1676. Marked by scrupulous and wide ranging research, it is not only good history but good narrative as well. A rhythm of suspense and excitement runs through the whole from the moment King Philip takes up the tomahawk until he falls into the well-laid trap set by the audacious Benjamin Church fourteen months later. With all the skill of an expert storyteller, Dr. Leach re-creates the major campaigns, bringing his readers to successive peaks of tension, relieved afterwards by calm discussion of the causes of success or failure, money and supply problems, race relations, and the effects of the war on religion and on the economy. One of the most interesting and instructive sections tells how Christian men became bitterly divided over how best to handle the "praying" and the friendly Indians. Eventually the white men realized the importance of Indian allies in spying upon and tracking down the enemy, but for a time those who stood for fair treatment of loyal Indians were in an uncomfortable minority, facing lynch mobs and the other brutalities of a society paralyzed by fear of an internal enemy. The author has detailed carefully the intercolonial bickering that marred cooperative efforts to meet the crisis. One is not surprised that the Puritan colonies remained suspicious of unorthodox Rhode Island, but even Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Connecticut quarreled over troop allotments and the furnishing of supplies. Worse yet, the united effort was hampered by boundary troubles with New York. Necessarily Leach has had to rely wholly upon records written by whites, but his presentation is remarkably fair to both sides. With insight and compassion he portrays the tragedy of this war of extermination. In larger perspective, he sees the war as one which brought New England out of its adolescence, preparing the



way for a "more diversified order soon to come." He has supplied an excellent bibliography and useful maps.

*Marietta College*

ROBERT J. TAYLOR

HISTOIRE DE LA LOUISIANE FRANÇAISE. Volume II, ANNÉES DE TRANSITION (1715-1717). By *Marcel Giraud*. (Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1958. Pp. 208. 900 fr.) This book is the second volume of an extensive work on the history of French Louisiana in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Volume I appeared in 1953 and dealt with the period from 1698 to 1715. The present volume covers the two years from the death of Louis XIV to the time that Antoine Crozat surrendered his trade monopoly. More volumes are planned. This book is an important contribution to the history of French Louisiana. Giraud has examined innumerable contemporary memoirs on Louisiana. Basing his research almost exclusively on archival material, he has presented a detailed account of this lesser known period, covering all significant topics of the early days of Louisiana with ample references. The important changes in the administration of the colony after 1715 are brought to light. New light on the French attitude toward the natives and toward slavery dispels the myth that the French were more humane in these respects than were the English and the Spaniards. The author convincingly shows how lack of money prevented the development of Louisiana. Because of this lack, the council of the navy depended upon Crozat's monopoly in spite of its disadvantages to the colonists. Giraud believes correctly that Crozat's monopoly of the Louisiana trade was profitable to him. This view was not shared by Pierre Heinrich (*La Louisiane sous la Compagnie des Indes* [Paris, 1908?]) nor by Nancy M. Miller Surrey (*The Commerce of Louisiana during the French Régime, 1699-1763* [New York, 1916]), who were misled by Crozat's complaints. The state of defense during the years 1715-1717 was pitiful; the garrison sometimes numbered not more than 120 soldiers. Giraud pays considerable attention to the rivalry between the French and the English and to the efforts by the French and the Spaniards to penetrate present-day Texas. The bibliography for the archival material used is quite sufficient, but the list of published works covering the period 1715-1717 could be more complete. The index is excellent.

*Denver, Colorado*

HENRY FOLMER

COUNTERFEITING IN COLONIAL CONNECTICUT. By *Kenneth Scott*. [Numismatic Notes and Monographs, Number 140.] (New York: American Numismatic Society, 1957. Pp. 243, xlv plates. \$5.00.) Manuscripts in the Connecticut State Library and eighteenth-century Connecticut newspaper have yielded the names of 350 known and suspected eighteenth-century counterfeiters, eighty of whom were convicted. These may be classed as counterfeiters of coins, alterers of bills of credit, and counterfeiters of bills of credit. Some worked alone; others in gangs that crossed colonial boundaries and even imported bills of credit counterfeited in Ireland and England. Professor Scott offers his book as a reference work in numismatics. To a historian it seems dull reading, somewhat brightened by forty-six photographic reproductions of eighteenth-century altered and counterfeited bills of credit.

*New York, New York*

ISABEL M. CALDER

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF THOSE WHO ATTENDED HARVARD COLLEGE IN THE CLASSES 1736-1740, WITH BIBLIOGRAPHICAL AND OTHER NOTES. By *Clifford K. Shipton*. [Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Volume X.] (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1958. Pp. x, 581. \$7.50.) Historians would

hardly think it news to see a further volume of Clifford Shipton's *Sibley's Harvard Graduates* praised for exhibiting meticulous research, pleasing style, and useful information. Nor will those familiar with this work need to be told that what we get in it of Mr. Shipton is as interesting as any of the men he writes about. In the recent volumes, in fact, Shipton generally is more engaging than his typically commonplace graduates. In the class of 1740 one Samuel Orne, for instance, "never married, but he did own a drum." Something equally thrilling pretty well sums it up for a good number of these sons of the prophets. The volume reviewed here is flavored, as previous ones have been, with Shipton's dislike for New Light and radical Whig attitudes. It is distinguished for its two lengthiest sketches, one of the Reverend Dr. Andrew Eliot, a celebrated pastor of Boston's New North Church and father of the compiler of America's first great biographical dictionary, and the other of Samuel Adams. Dr. Eliot is drawn sympathetically. Although Eliot befriended New Lights, he was no fanatic, which Shipton believes most men were who encouraged revivals. Eliot also became a Whig, but his rebellion was reluctant and therefore is dealt with gently. Shipton openly despises Sam Adams. Space prohibits a discussion of this remarkable biographical essay, but it can be promised that those who sometimes fret for just one more drink to the devil theory of history, and to Sam Adams as the Devil himself, will climb weakly back on the wagon and stay put for a long while after reading it. It is the grandest black frolic since Strachey went to work on Cardinal Manning. Shipton, however, has his facts straight. Whether his view of what they amount to is tenable in this case is another matter.

*Northwestern University*

LAWRENCE G. LAVENGOOD

THE PAPERS OF SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON. Volume XII. Prepared for publication by *Milton W. Hamilton*. (Albany: University of the State of New York. 1957. Pp. viii, 1124. \$8.00.) The documents included here cover the period from January, 1766, to Johnson's death in July, 1774, and their publication marks the completion of the second chronological sequence of the series. Volumes IX to XII are supplemental to Volumes V to VIII and contain copies of letters which were assumed to have been destroyed or were unknown at the time the earlier volumes were published. It now appears that there will be two more volumes to complete the series—one known as the "addenda volume," which will contain certain longer papers, including journals, accounts, and land papers, and a final index volume for the series as a whole. The contents of Volumes IX to XII are drawn from a great variety of depositories, including the William L. Clements Library, the libraries of Harvard University and Dartmouth College, and the Indian Records of the Canadian Archives. The location of the manuscript from which the published document is taken is indicated in the case of each item, including in some instances early published documents when these appear to have been the best texts available. Since the documents in Volume XII are for the most part copied from sources other than the Johnson Papers in Albany, they are largely free from the brackets indicating destruction or mutilation resulting from the fire in the state capitol in 1911. The papers published in the present volume include correspondence originating with Johnson as well as many items received by him. They deal with a great variety of matters, including the Indian trade, transactions involving lands, maintenance of peace along the frontier, and administration of Indian affairs. There are many letters written between Johnson and General Thomas Gage, commander in chief of the British forces in North America. These papers are of exceptional interest, concerned as they are with broad questions of policy. Throughout the volume there are reverberations from the differences between the colonies and the mother country, from which it is evident that

had Johnson lived until the Revolution, he would undoubtedly have supported the conservative cause in the conflict. All in all these volumes contain a magnificent collection of material dealing with the eighteenth-century frontier and its problems. The assembling and editing of these papers presented an appalling task; the editors have performed their duties with patience and thoroughness.

*Dartmouth College*

WAYNE E. STEVENS

**THIS GLORIOUS CAUSE: THE ADVENTURES OF TWO COMPANY OFFICERS IN WASHINGTON'S ARMY.** By *Herbert T. Wade* and *Robert A. Lively*. (Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1958. Pp. x, 254. \$5.00.) These Revolutionary adventures represent in their modest way another kind of adventure in the changing ways of history. Mr. Wade was an amateur historian of family pride and genealogical interest who did his research with integrity and industry; upon his death his papers were turned over to Mr. Lively, a professional scholar, who extracted from them this record of soldiers at war. In the process, an emphasis upon lines of march and rolls of honor gave way to the story of ordinary men fighting for freedom, an effort to understand the motives of two Americans from Ipswich and how they helped create a nation. Lively offers no new insights or altered views. Rather, he has tried "to give personal dimension to truths that Americans have always believed," and he has succeeded. Approximately two thirds of the text is an account of the wartime lives of Captain Nathaniel Wade and Lieutenant Joseph Hodgkins; the last third is a reproduction of the letters of Hodgkins and his wife Sarah, from May 7, 1775, to January 1, 1779. The letters, chief source for the study, are also the chief virtue of the book; their interwoven tale of family life and civil conflict is unpretentiously instructive and unexpectedly charming. Students of the Revolution can pass by this volume with safety, but those who pause for a while to consider it will enjoy knowing Joseph and Sarah Hodgkins and may come to understand something more of the men who won our freedom.

*George Washington University*

RICHARD C. HASKETT

**"IN GOD WE TRUST": THE RELIGIOUS BELIEFS AND IDEAS OF THE AMERICAN FOUNDING FATHERS.** Selected, edited, and with commentary by *Norman Cousins*. (New York: Harper and Brothers. 1958. Pp. viii, 464. \$5.95.) "The purpose of this volume," writes Norman Cousins, "is to bring together in one place a representative account of the personal philosophies and religious beliefs of the Founding Fathers." To accomplish this task, he has assembled extracts from the writings of Franklin, Washington, John Adams, Samuel Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Hamilton, Jay, and Paine. Mr. Cousins has, in addition, supplied introductions to the religious writings of each of the Founding Fathers. The principal defect of this book is that its editor has consistently refused to recognize that the leaders of the Revolutionary generation in America were eighteenth-century rationalists whose religion was generally distinguished by its absence. All the men considered by Cousins believed in an afterlife and in a benign and beneficent God. But beyond this most of them were unwilling to go, for they tended to look on dogma as superstition and on theology as some form of mumbo-jumbo fit only for the uneducated and the irrational. As a result, *"In God We Trust"* contains very little religious doctrine and a great deal about religious toleration, the over-all wisdom of a very abstract God, separation of church and state, and the evils of bigotry. Unless it is assumed that religion consists of neither theology nor dogma, this book is only incidentally concerned with religion. If, as his title indicates, Cousins believes that the Founding Fathers trusted in God, much of the material that he has

presented points to a different conclusion. They trusted in their own reason as few Americans before or since have done, and with some exceptions they believed that God had fulfilled His principal function when He endowed them with the power to reason. It is difficult to understand for whom this book is intended. Historians will find nothing in it to make them revise their views of the Founding Fathers. It presumably contains little that would appeal to that mysterious—and perhaps nonexistent—individual known as the general reader. Finally, it makes no contribution to the history of religion.

Columbia University

HAROLD C. SYRETT

MESSRS. CAREY AND LEA OF PHILADELPHIA: A STUDY IN THE HISTORY OF THE BOOKTRADE. By *David Kaser*. (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press. 1957. Pp. 182. \$4.00.) Since the publication in 1640 of the *Bay Psalm Book*, American book publishing has become a major industry, with total sales which neared the billion dollar mark in 1957. This book, a condensation of the author's doctoral dissertation at the University of Michigan, presents a sixteen-year segment of the history of an important Philadelphia publishing firm, founded in 1785, which under various names has survived to the present day. Making use of fragmentary house records of the firm, Dr. Kaser adds measurably to our knowledge of an era (1822-1838), "in which Carey & Lea ruled the Philadelphia booktrade, and Philadelphia was the literary center of the United States." At a time when popular books of American authorship were exceedingly rare, Henry Carey and Isaac Lea published established American authors, such as Irving and Cooper, and through wider circulation of their works helped to make them better known. Also they had some success in creating reputations for promising but little-known native writers. Other achievements included the founding and publication for ten years of the Philadelphia counterpart of Boston's *North American Review*, the introduction of literary annuals into America, and the issue of the first edition of the *Encyclopaedia Americana*. Interesting features of the book are the new facts disclosed on author-publisher relations of the period, methods of book distribution, and the business ethics of the booktrade. Although Carey & Lea apparently introduced the practice of making fairly substantial payments to foreign authors, Kaser neglects to point out the violent opposition of the Careys to any form of international copyright. Moreover, although he has much to say about its rivalry with the rising House of Harper, there is a disappointing lack of information about Carey & Lea's Philadelphia competitors, one of whom, Lippincott, is not even mentioned.

Chatham College

J. CUTLER ANDREWS

HORACE BUSHNELL: MINISTER TO A CHANGING AMERICA. By *Barbara M. Cross*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xv, 200. \$6.00.) Horace Bushnell (1802-1876) was one of the outstanding New England clergymen of the nineteenth century. A graduate of Yale Divinity School and pastor of the North (Congregational) Church in Hartford for more than twenty years, he was also the author of a number of important theological tracts. In the most famous of these, *Christian Nurture*, he argued the thesis that "the child is to grow up a Christian, and never know himself as being otherwise." This idea was in sharp contrast to the prevailing emphasis on a specific conversion experience. In other works Bushnell presented significant ideas on the nature and functions of language, on the Trinity, on miracles, and on the Atonement. Deeply influenced by Coleridge's *Aids to Reflection*, he stressed the role of symbolism and emotion in religion as opposed to dogma and logic. Bushnell is commonly regarded as the fountainhead of American Protestant liberalism, but the present study suggests that he was more orthodox than has been usually thought. Religious leaders of

the next generation, such as Washington Gladden and Lyman Abbott, drew from his works only what they wished. A modern biography of Horace Bushnell is needed. Whether this very competent monograph will meet the need, however, is open to question. The author's purpose seems not to have been to present a life story but rather to explore a phase of intellectual history. Personal details are largely lacking, and the explanation of Bushnell's writings is not as clear and full as might be desired. The nonspecialist may be troubled by the author's generous use of technical labels ("Kantian epistemology," "associationalist psychology," "Tylerism," "Taylorism," "Sabellianism," and the like) which are only partially explained. Those wishing a well-rounded understanding of Bushnell's career will still find it useful to consult the *Life and Letters* prepared by his daughter, Mary Bushnell Cheney, in 1880 and the biography by his disciple, Theodore T. Munger, which appeared in 1899.

*Pennsylvania State University*

IRA V. BROWN

THE SAC AND FOX INDIANS. By *William T. Hagan*. [Civilization of the American Indian Series, Number 48.] (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press. 1958. Pp. xiii, 287. \$5.00.) The Black Hawk War of 1832 is one of the more familiar episodes in American-Indian relations, partly because of the prominence of white men who took minor parts in it, notably Abraham Lincoln, and partly because the ancient Sac chief after whom the war was named wrote an account of his war experiences, which a writer in the *Dictionary of American Biography* claims has become an American classic. The war was not that important, but it was the last, and for the moment an explosive, stand of powerful and warlike tribes, the Sac and Fox Indians, against the progress of settlers in northwestern Illinois. Its conclusion, marked by brutal slaughter of braves, women, and children, and the concession of eastern Iowa, paved the way for the rapid penetration of settlers in the prairies beyond the Mississippi. From a wide variety of sources Professor William T. Hagan has traced events leading to the Black Hawk War from the Treaty of 1804 with the Sac and Fox Indians, wherein their traditional home in Illinois was ceded. Black Hawk refused to accept the treaty with its concession, fought with the British in the War of 1812, and continued to be a malcontent leader of red men until he belligerently challenged white occupation of the cession and moved his large band of followers through the heart of the Rock River country. The story is familiar but is here given in full detail, stripped of its romantic garnish and yet shown in all its tragic misunderstanding, confusion, and bloodshed. The author devotes less than a third of his well-written account to the Sac and Fox Indians after 1832 when they lived successively in Iowa, Kansas, and Oklahoma. Despoiled of their manhood by liquor that was always available to them when they had credit, their annuities paid to trader-creditors or to greedy spoilsmen conniving with agents assigned to them, their allotments acquired by grasping settlers and speculators, the Sac and Fox Indians nevertheless resisted for years the efforts to provide them with education, Christianity, and an agricultural life. This portion of the book is fresher, more ground breaking, than is the earlier narrative. It leaves many questions unanswered and suggests the need for more studies of Indian culture in the period of white dominance.

*Cornell University*

PAUL W. GATES

LORD ABERDEEN AND THE AMERICAS. By *Wilbur Devereux Jones*. [University of Georgia Monographs, Number 4.] (Athens: University of Georgia Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 101. \$2.00.) This slim volume praises Lord Aberdeen's American policy from 1841 to 1846. Dr. Jones reviews four problems—the Webster-Ashburton Treaty, British plans in Texas, the Anglo-French intervention in La Plata, and Oregon—and comes to



the basic conclusion that, despite minor tactical failings, Aberdeen's "grand strategy" succeeded, since he improved relations with France and America and achieved some moderation of the intimacy between those two rivals of Britain. Jones emphasizes the importance of France in Anglo-American relations. He clearly shows that the foreign secretary, seeking an *entente cordiale*, was oftentimes more concerned with acting in concert with France than in the substance of American issues; the author also argues that the shakiness of this entente helped restrain British statesmen from a more aggressive policy toward the United States. One may object that Jones (like Aberdeen) overestimates the strength of Franco-American friendship and that the French threat to Britain's rear may have been the rationalization of a pacific American policy, rather than the true cause of it. Nevertheless, this emphasis upon France is a salutary reminder for egocentric American historians. Aside from this, the volume's chief interest is its treatment of Oregon. Jones emphasizes Aberdeen's lack of concern for territory as such and the consequent folly of Polk in pushing the controversy into the area of national prestige. He boldly challenges many of Frederick Merk's interpretations; in particular, he argues that Merk's emphasis upon British party politics is erroneous and, in effect, a "slur" upon Aberdeen. Such arguments might be more convincing if Jones had not almost exclusively limited his researches to the Aberdeen Papers, but in any case they will provoke his readers to further thought about a complicated and fascinating period in Anglo-American diplomacy.

*University of California, Los Angeles*

BRADFORD PERKINS

MAJOR GENERAL JAMES HENRY CARLETON, 1814-1873: WESTERN FRONTIER DRAGOON. By *Aurora Hunt*. [Frontier Military Series, Volume II.] (Glendale, Calif.: Arthur H. Clark Company. 1958. Pp. 390. \$10.00.) Regular army officers who served on the western frontier of the United States in the nineteenth century led a busy life with a great variety of experiences. James Henry Carleton was no exception. Between his appointment as second lieutenant in the First Dragoons in October, 1839, and his death in January, 1873, he saw duty at frontier posts such as Fort Leavenworth and Fort Gibson, escorted trains of emigrants along the Oregon trail, participated in patrols into the Indian country, fought at the battle of Buena Vista in the Mexican War, led a column of California Volunteers into Arizona and New Mexico during the Civil War, and served as commander of the Department of New Mexico. He dealt with recalcitrant Indians, disciplined intemperate soldiers, collected seeds of native flora for friends in the East, served on courts-martial, studied reports on the Russian Cossacks for the War Department, and cared for a growing family. All these activities are detailed in Miss Hunt's study; her book helps to round out our knowledge of the contribution made by the regular army to the development of the West. Miss Hunt has searched out many interesting details in Carleton's career and in the careers of men associated with him, but she has not worked her diverse materials into a well-balanced whole. The result is more a miscellany than a unified account of Carleton's life. The book is marred by frequent lapses into poor English and by the author's irritating penchant for the genealogical and the sentimental. The book is produced in a grand manner, with fine printing on heavy paper. There are numerous illustrations, but most of the maps and plats are nearly illegible.

*Decatur, Illinois*

FRANCIS PAUL PRUCHA, S.J.

THE MARIPOSA INDIAN WAR, 1850-1851. DIARIES OF ROBERT EC-CLESTON: THE CALIFORNIA GOLD RUSH, YOSEMITE, AND THE HIGH SIERRA. Edited by *C. Gregory Crampton*. (Salt Lake City: University of Utah Press.



1957. Pp. vii, 168. \$6.00.) In Gold Rush California an emphasized sideline was waging war on the Indians, by impromptu posses or by volunteer armies called out by the state. The Indians did give provocation, but the hand against them was overpowering and within a short time three fourths of the natives had been liquidated, some by disease and economic competition, many by the sword. The Mariposa War was an episode in this harsh program. In it the fighting was at a minimum, but several villages of mountain Indians were rounded up and herded down to the flats where they subsisted for awhile on a reservation. The Mariposa episode has glamor because the warpath of these Indian fighters took them into Yosemite Valley and made them the effective discoverers of its rapturous beauty. A reminiscent account by Lafayette Bunnell has been the best available source and is still superior in evoking the impact of Yosemite's grandeur and the dignity of Chief Tenaya. The Eccleston diary is a more immediate record, more explicit on many details, more matter-of-fact. It includes a roster of the two hundred participants and also reports on the Mariposa mines. As here published it is copiously annotated.

*University of California, Los Angeles*

JOHN W. CAUGHEY

THE PROHIBITION MOVEMENT IN CALIFORNIA, 1848-1933. By *Gilman M. Ostrander*. [University of California Publications in History, Volume LVII.] (Berkeley: University of California Press. 1957. Pp. vi, 241. \$5.00.) Anomalous as it may seem, hard-drinking California began its march toward total prohibition during the tumultuous Gold Rush era. The Maine Prohibitory Law of 1851 had set the precedent and pace for the Golden State, and except for what the author of this book refers to as a doldrum period from 1859 to 1873, California, one of the wettest states in the Union, experienced a steady succession of temperance and abolitionist crusades which reached a climax with its ratification of the Eighteenth Amendment in 1919. Sponsoring these crusades was a host of temperance organizations, not the least of which was the Dashaway Association, and these in turn received the support (though not always united support) of the churches within the state. Moreover, the author observes that the prohibition movement drew strength from all but one of the major reform movements in the state's history; the exception was the Workingmen's party. No serious attempt is made in this book to compare the California experience with that of other states. The author describes and analyzes numerous local situations that appear indigenous to the west coast state. For example, California was the center of American viticulture, and its Winegrowers Association, as well as beer and hard liquor interests, was a potent opposing force to the temperance movement; yet the amazing growth and the singularly "dry-mindedness" of Los Angeles go far toward explaining the ultimate triumph of the state's prohibition movement. Scarcely had prohibition been achieved, however, as this book indicates, when nullification became the order of the day. Enforcement failed markedly in California, and repeal amounted to little more than legalization of gay and promiscuous imbibition. Ostrander has done a thorough and scholarly job. His work is based largely upon original sources, and his presentation is clear, illuminating, and interesting.

*Indiana University*

OSCAR OSBURN WINTHER

EXPLORING WITH FRÉMONT: THE PRIVATE DIARIES OF CHARLES PREUSS, CARTOGRAPHER FOR JOHN C. FRÉMONT ON HIS FIRST, SECOND, AND FOURTH EXPEDITIONS TO THE FAR WEST. By *Charles Preuss*. Translated and edited by *Erwin G. and Elisabeth K. Gudde*. [American Exploration and Travel Series, Number 26.] (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press. 1958. Pp. xxix, 162.

\$3.95.) In the literature of American expansion the names of the mountain men, explorers, and principal builders are well known. Among the explorers stands the towering figure of John C. Frémont. In his shadow has long stood the cartographer of three of his expeditions and the first scientific map maker of the West, Charles Preuss, whose contributions are generally unknown. *Exploring with Frémont* will help to redress the balance somewhat between the two. Editor Erwin G. Gudde states that he has searched thirty years without success for evidence that there was more than one official diary kept on the Frémont explorations. Now it is known that Preuss did keep records but only for his wife. After his death, these diaries were sent to his relatives in Germany, from where he had migrated in 1834, and it was not until 1954 that they found their way back to the United States. This volume contains translations of the Preuss diaries kept on the first, second, and fourth expeditions, prefaced by an excellent introduction on the cartographer himself. The diaries contribute little to our knowledge of Frémont's travels beyond incidental information about food, mules, and Indians. They do not solve the mystery of why the fourth expedition ended so disastrously. They tell more about Preuss the man than Preuss the cartographer and show him to be unfitted for western exploration by temperament, though capable of rising to the demands of the hour. Thanks to the free and careful translation of the competent editors, this readable book rescues Preuss from obscurity better than a biography might have done.

Wisconsin State College, River Falls

WALKER D. WYMAN

CREATED EQUAL? THE COMPLETE LINCOLN-DOUGLAS DEBATES OF 1858. Edited and with an introduction by *Paul M. Angle*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xxxiii, 421. \$7.50.) There have been many editions of the Lincoln-Douglas debates in past years, but few have been complete and none has included enough of the background story to make the debates intelligible to the average reader. Now, one hundred years after the famous debates in the 1858 Illinois senatorial campaign, Paul M. Angle and the University of Chicago Press give us the first complete one-volume edition of these speeches. But this volume is more than that. Mr. Angle's twenty-five-page introduction is an excellent analysis of the problem of slavery in the territories, the problem at the heart of the sectional controversy which must be understood in order to understand fully the debates. Five speeches delivered before the first debate, three of Lincoln's and two of Douglas', and a chapter, "Taking the Stump," set the stage. Chapter vi, "The Campaign Progresses," fills in the two-week gap between the Freeport and Jonesboro debates. A final chapter, "The Campaign Ends," briefly traces the closing two weeks of the campaign after the final debate. In addition there are short introductory notes to each speech or debate describing the physical arrangements, the audience, and sometimes the weather—notes which help the reader to share fully in the occasion. As Angle points out in his fine introduction, the Lincoln-Douglas debates made journalistic history: "For the first time correspondents traveled with candidates, and for the first time a series of political speeches was reported stenographically." These innovations were made by the Republican *Press and Tribune* and the Democratic *Times*, both of Chicago. This is a welcome volume for all Lincoln and Civil War students, and it sets a high standard for the flood of centennial volumes that unquestionably will descend upon us in the coming years.

University of California, Los Angeles

BRAINERD DYER

CONFEDERATE MORALE AND CHURCH PROPAGANDA. By *James W. Silver*. [Confederate Centennial Studies, Number 3.] (Tuscaloosa, Ala.: Confederate Publishing Company. 1957. Pp. 120. \$4.00.) As its title suggests, this book is a study of

the influence of organized religion on public opinion in the Confederacy. It does not include topics which would be treated in a general history of the church at that time, such as the impact of the Civil War upon the material resources of religious groups and the state of religious feeling among civilians and soldiers. Instead Professor Silver confined himself to the difficult task of analyzing the relationship between the church and the Southern will to fight. He thinks it reasonable to conclude that the church "constituted the major resource of the Confederacy in the building and maintenance of civilian morale. As no other group, Southern clergymen were responsible for a state of mind which made secession possible, and as no other group they sustained the people in their . . . War for Southern Independence." To anyone familiar with both the Confederate religious and secular press Silver is very convincing. He took great pains to examine primary sources, particularly newspapers, sermons, and records of religious bodies. As is true of good historical writing, the book shows the author's honesty of purpose and humility. Although well aware of the consequences of church propaganda, he neither praises nor condemns those responsible for it. Despite its modest appearance and size this book is an important and rare contribution to Civil War literature, because it furnishes one of the few realistic appraisals of Confederate psychology. It should be widely read.

*Lafayette College*

EDWIN B. CODDINGTON

DOCTORS IN GRAY: THE CONFEDERATE MEDICAL SERVICE. By *H. H. Cunningham*. (Baton Rouge: Louisiana State University Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 338. \$6.00.) The charge has been made that despite the thousands of books on the Civil War battles, little has been written on the internal history of the Confederacy. E. Merton Coulter's comprehensive *The Confederate States of America* (1950) almost negates this judgment; it seems as though he has said all that needs to be said. But not so. The medical history of the Confederate services must be told, and Mr. Cunningham executes this detail with thoroughness. He has examined everything from the vast manuscripts of the Confederacy in the National Archives to the private papers of almost every individual, medical and otherwise, active in the Confederate cause. Contrary to expectations, he proves that the boys in gray were well treated in the hospitals and that the Confederacy possessed a medical corps as competent as that of the North. The physicians of the Southern army made imaginative use of the limited resources at hand. In this book there are chapters on the Confederate Medical Department, the general hospitals, medical officers in the field, causes and treatment of diseases, and surgery and infections. Cunningham's survey is a practical manual of instructions, which would have been valuable had it been written ninety-seven years ago for those entering the Confederate hospital service. If there was pathos about deaths in hospitals or on the field of battle we are not told this. If there were beautiful nurses Cunningham does not mention them. There is an endless stringing together of details with little attempt at interpretation or synthesis. The chapter entitled "Conclusion" is not illuminating. The author, however, has collected raw materials in plenty. There will perhaps be a host of historians who, like many in the past, will write brilliantly of the Confederacy. They will find this book helpful.

*Longwood College*

FRANCIS B. SIMKINS

THE BATTLE OF GETTYSBURG. By *Frank A. Haskell*. Edited by *Bruce Catton*. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1958. Pp. xviii, 169. \$3.50.) THE GUNS AT GETTYSBURG. By *Fairfax Downey*. (New York: David McKay Company. 1958. Pp. xii, 290. \$5.00.) "The world . . . can never forget what they did here." Thus spoke

Abraham Lincoln at Gettysburg in November of 1863, just four and one half months after the greatest battle ever fought on the American continents had been waged. Not only were more men in blue and gray lost in that fearful combat than in any other battle of our Civil War but at Gettysburg the seemingly invincible hosts of Robert E. Lee received such a decisive repulse that the Confederate chieftain was never again able to mount a successful, full-scale offensive into Union territory. One of the classic accounts of this three-day holocaust was written by Frank A. Haskell, just eleven days after the battle, in the form of a long letter to his brother. Haskell was a staff officer in Hancock's Second Corps and was, as editor Bruce Catton states, "in the storm center" on Cemetery Ridge. Haskell minces no words in giving his analyses of various Union officers and units. His brilliantly written story of the clashes on the second and third days of battle was recorded, as Catton asserts, "with the heat of battle still on him," and "he tells just what happened there under the battle smoke that must always dim the sight of later generations." Haskell played a leading role in the final repulse of Pickett's Charge—often termed the greatest infantry charge of history—only to yield up his life in 1864 as a colonel in Grant's disastrous attack at Cold Harbor. Haskell's story of Gettysburg will ever remain one of the finest eyewitness accounts, and future writers of secondary works on this engagement will be indebted to him for giving us the raw, red primary source meat of which later history is composed. Catton's introduction and annotations in this reprint are on the whole accurate and succinct, although the index leaves much to be desired. Three maps are included. The volume by Fairfax Downey—himself an artilleryman of two world wars—is a tale of the cannoners of both the Federal and Confederate armies at Gettysburg. While the book was written chiefly for the general reader, the author's mastery of his subject, his lively style, and the excellent illustrations and appendixes all add up to a rather solid achievement. The work is lightly documented, although Downey went to a wide variety of sources, one of which, the indispensable *Official Records*, could have been used a bit more extensively. This volume will form a companion piece to that able study of the Confederate artillery by Jennings Cropper Wise, *The Long Arm of Lee*.

Pennsylvania State University

WARREN W. HASSLER, JR.

AN END TO VALOR: THE LAST DAYS OF THE CIVIL WAR. By Philip Van Doren Stern. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company. 1958. Pp. x, 418. \$5.75.) This colorful narrative is focused, in time, upon the eighty-two days between the second inauguration of President Lincoln and the grand review of the victorious armies of the Union in Washington and, in space, upon the opposing capitals of Washington and Richmond and the areas fought over around Petersburg and between that besieged city and Appomattox. The familiar story is told with narrative skill and dramatic power. A wide range of sources, both in manuscript and in print, have been consulted. From these sources there have been drawn numerous bits which, while perhaps not significant in themselves, add life and dimension to the mosaic of events. The title of the work is taken from the chapter devoted to the two-day Grand Review, first of the Army of the Potomac and then of Sherman's Western army. This review, says the author, marked an end to the "great years of heroism and glory" in which "Americans fought against each other in a war that no one could win." The years beyond the "end to valor" are characterized as the "most grotesquely corrupt" period in American history, an age in which "venality was masked by a show of pious respectability." The work closes with an assessment of the benefits and the cost of the Civil War. "An end to slavery, the preservation of the Union, and some technological progress were the few benefits" of the war, the author concludes, against which must be set the cost in lives and treasure

and the "dreadful effect" of war "to be felt by generations still unborn." The war itself, however, Mr. Stern views as inevitable and its result as "equally inevitable." It was, he says, "a major surgical operation which the nation had to endure—or perish"—a sobering thought upon the eve of the nation's centennial commemoration of the days of valor.

*Alexandria, Virginia*

ROBERT S. HENRY

**PIONEER JUDGE: THE LIFE OF ROBERT LEE WILLIAMS.** By *Edward Everett Dale* and *James D. Morrison*. (Cedar Rapids, Iowa: Torch Press. 1958. Pp. xvii, 433. \$5.00.) This is a fascinating story of a young Alabamian of good family and much poverty and his struggle as a rising lawyer and politician on the Oklahoma frontier. In addition to being a lawyer-politician, Williams was a farmer, jurist, speculator, and a patron of history. Possessing a good mind, driving ambition, and energy, he was able to attend Southern University for four years. Penniless, he turned to teaching; then, after six months of hard study in a Montgomery law office, he was admitted to the bar in 1891. Suddenly "getting religion" in a Methodist revival, he was for a short time a circuit rider in Texas. Finding the ministry unrewarding he migrated to Durant, Indian Territory, in 1896 and began the practice of law and politics on that trying and rugged frontier. Like pioneer lawyers everywhere, he was immersed in many activities over a wide area and worked hard for professional and political advancement. His great loves were public affairs and the Democratic party. Successful from the start, Williams' practice was general and extensive. His clients were Indians, farmers, businessmen, criminals, and the railroads. For the next half century, he was closely identified with the public life of the territory and state, serving as Democratic national committeeman, one of the three leaders of the first Constitutional Convention, a member of the first Supreme Court, the third governor of Oklahoma, United States district judge, and finally as a member of the United States Court of Appeals of the Tenth Circuit. A rock-ribbed conservative in matters of finance, Williams followed the New Nationalism and internationalism of Wilson and policies of the midwest agrarians in the latter period. He had the reputation of being parsimonious, cantankerous, overbearing, and slovenly. In many ways he earned this reputation, yet he gave to the church and to the Oklahoma Historical Society and was generous to his family. He had the acquisitive habits of a poor man on the way to wealth, but politics gave him very little time or energy to devote to his business. The frontier lawyer often found public life and the practice of law too fascinating to allow him to manage his own business affairs successfully. The book is interesting and, in general, well written. It is a valuable contribution to local history.

*University of Missouri*

W. FRANCIS ENGLISH

**THEN CAME THE RAILROADS: THE CENTURY FROM STEAM TO DIESEL IN THE SOUTHWEST.** By *Ira G. Clark*. (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press. 1958. Pp. xv, 336. \$5.75.) Professor Clark has done an excellent piece of work, which contrasts pleasantly with the many railroad books that are either monuments of meticulous antiquarianism or breezy narratives of indiscriminate laudation. While Clark is a railroad enthusiast, he is also a well-trained historian with proper regard for accuracy and an urge to attain proper balance. The contents of the volume are not exactly what the reader of the title might expect. The "Southwest" of the author is limited to the six states of Missouri, Kansas, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Louisiana, and Texas, thus excluding an extensive examination of the larger strategy of the transcontinental lines. The bulk of the book is devoted to when, where, and by whom the rail-



roads were built, but with attention to such factors as government aid, the Granger and Populist movements, end-of-track towns, and outlaws. Relatively little attention is devoted to the business aspects of railroading, and consideration of social and economic effects is limited largely to the way railroads affected the pattern of population. The writing is clear, but only rarely, as in the first chapter, does it have any sparkle. The result is an admirable bit of scholarship that will appeal primarily to the specialist. This type of work leaves the reader with certain feelings of frustration—a comment which this reviewer is particularly willing to make since he also was inspired by the late Professor Frederick L. Paxson to write a similar book. Limiting of the geographical area inevitably produces some warping of the entire picture. The overwhelming mass of names and dates practically smothers the reader, who among other qualifications needs either an encyclopedic knowledge of geography or an atlas at his elbow. Most of the maps of the book are so lacking in detail that they give practically no assistance. Certain topics, particularly the problems of the railroads as their builders saw them and the social and economic effects of railroad construction, are not treated thoroughly enough to satisfy the reader. It is hoped that Clark or someone else will in time present an expanded story, with a more generous use of adjectives and with factual details pruned ruthlessly. Such comments should not be construed as minimizing Clark's very real accomplishment. He has collected his material diligently, arranged it reasonably, and written clearly and accurately. His book will undoubtedly long remain authoritative in the field that it covers.

*Dartmouth College*

ROBERT E. RIEGEL

THE MARITIME STORY: A STUDY IN LABOR-MANAGEMENT RELATIONS. By *Joseph P. Goldberg*. [Wertheim Publications in Industrial Relations.] (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press. 1958. Pp. xv, 361. \$6.50.) This is a history of labor-management relations in the offshore operations of the American merchant marine since about 1890, when union organization first appeared in this industry. It tells the story of the unions and employers' associations in the industry on all our coasts. It deals with the many strikes that have occurred and with other aspects of labor-management relations and does not merely relate in considerable detail what occurred but interprets the developments, explains the underlying factors, and discusses the prospects for the future. The maritime industry is one of great importance to the nation. Labor relations in this industry present many peculiarities. Until well into the present century, employment conditions were deplorable, including severe restrictions on the personal freedom of the sailors. They now have substantially the same rights as land workers, and their wages and conditions of employment compare favorably. For this improvement, the author gives major credit to the unions and to collective bargaining, assigning a secondary role to government. Unionism was stubbornly resisted until the 1930's but now is well-nigh 100 per cent. There always has been a multiplicity of unions, with much interunion warfare and bitter internal controversies. Unionism in the industry has not accomplished all that it set out to do. Despite many attempts, there still is no single national union or an effective federation of the maritime unions. Most distressing is the fact that improved conditions for the workers have meant increased costs to the owners, making it impossible to meet foreign competition without ever increasing government subsidies. This is the first specialized, comprehensive account of the subject, and it is well done indeed. Written primarily for students of industrial relations, it is of considerable interest to all students of the economic history of the United States in the twentieth century.

*Michigan State University*

EDWIN E. WITTE



**SANFORD BALLARD DOLE AND HIS HAWAII.** By *Ethel M. Damon*. With an analysis of Justice Dole's legal opinions by *Samuel B. Kemp*. (Palo Alto, Calif.: Pacific Books for the Hawaiian Historical Society. 1957. Pp. xiv, 394. \$5.00.) In preparing this volume, Miss Damon worked in the Hawaiian Archives and with published materials, and she also examined family manuscripts not hitherto used by historians. The result is a very detailed biography of the missionary's son who became the first and only president of the republic of Hawaii. There is a good deal of family information, perhaps too much for most readers, but there are also many interesting pages about Hawaiian politics in the dying days of the monarchy. Where possible, Miss Damon has told the story in Dole's own words. This method has advantages—readers know exactly what Dole thought of the Hawaiian officials as he saw them “stagger to their final ruin.” But the presentation is often confusing. At many points one cannot tell whether Miss Damon is quoting Dole exactly, paraphrasing him, or writing in her own words. When quotations are employed, one is not always sure whether they are from Dole at the time, from Dole later, or from Dole much later. What is more, the decision to concentrate on Dole's words means that the volume is short on analysis and conclusions and thin at certain critical points (e.g., the relations between Dole's group and American minister Stevens). There is, however, no doubt about Miss Damon's point of view. She is altogether favorable to her subject. She pays high tribute to the “unflinching character” of Judge Dole and the “high order of his statesmanship.” She feels he had “elements of greatness,” made his decisions on the basis of a “deep compassion and a sense of justice,” and was seldom if ever wrong. To be specific: the key part of the book deals with the last days of the monarchy, and in this section, Miss Damon sides at every point with Dole and his associates. She does not explain or even present the views of the other side. Dole, she believes, had the best interests of Hawaii at heart. Indeed, he was himself a Hawaiian, a “true native son” (but not really a “native,” that term being reserved for those “of Hawaiian blood,” nonwhites like the queen whom Dole helped depose). Miss Damon comes naturally by her enthusiasm for Sanford Dole. She, like her subject, is descended from the missionary pioneers who did so much to bring Hawaii into the American orbit. Her grandfather, a Honolulu clergyman, worked with Dole in the critical years at the end of the nineteenth century. Besides, she took on the job of writing this biography at Judge Dole's “express wish.” It would be proper, therefore, to call this a “semi-official” biography, and to add that, despite faults, it is an important volume that will be found useful for many years to come.

*University of Wisconsin*

FRED HARVEY HARRINGTON

**MEMPHIS DURING THE PROGRESSIVE ERA, 1900-1917.** By *William D. Miller*. (Memphis, Tenn.: Memphis State University Press; Madison, Wis.: American History Research Center. 1957. Pp. ix, 242. \$4.50.) Memphis put rather a strain upon one postulate said to be entertained by progressives, the theory of the natural goodness of the average man. Municipal statistics did not support the theory. Mr. Miller has no trouble establishing that Memphis was “easily the most crime-ridden city in the United States.” Its homicide rate was not only the highest of any city in the country but nearly three times the rate of Atlanta, its nearest competitor. Memphis boasted more than five hundred saloons and scores of gambling houses; in one year ninety-eight persons were arrested for running houses of prostitution. Narcotic rings flourished, and the suicide rate was substantially higher than the national average for cities. The Memphis of William Faulkner's Popeye is no figment of a novelist's imagination. It existed in fact as well as in fiction. Miller's realistic study of the river town supplements the history of an earlier Memphis by Gerald M. Capers. It is not a study of the progressive move-

ment but of the city during the brief span of years that embraced that movement. It nevertheless stresses politics and political problems, devoting nearly half the pages to subjects of that sort. A good part of the remaining space is given over to documenting the legendary wickedness that provided the challenge to local reformers. Foremost among the latter was Mayor Edward H. Crump. If there was anything incongruous about Boss Crump in the role of leading progressive, it was no more so than the fate that placed James K. Vardaman in that role for Mississippi and Jeff Davis for Arkansas. Unlike many of his Southern contemporaries, Crump did not appeal to racial or religious prejudice. Instead he used a controlled Negro vote and a judicious amount of chicanery to advance the cause of progressivism. According to Miller's findings, the hosts of wickedness yielded little ground either to the revivalists or to the reformers. Homicide rates mounted throughout the period and reached unprecedented heights at its close. Memphians marked the transition from the crusade for reform to the crusade against the Hun by staging one of the most barbaric lynchings on record. In explaining the unregenerate character of the city Miller makes use of neither the concepts of sociology nor those of theology, though one suspects the book might have gained by a discriminating use of either or both. There is at least a suggestion of the theological in his concluding sentence commenting upon the plunge into war: "Memphis was still chasing devils in the easy way of the progressive movement, blind to the devil in its own heart."

*Johns Hopkins University* C. VANN WOODWARD

SEPARATE AND UNEQUAL: PUBLIC SCHOOL CAMPAIGNS AND RACISM IN THE SOUTHERN SEABOARD STATES 1901-1915. By *Louis R. Harlan*. (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 290. \$6.00.) During the first fifteen years of the twentieth century an "educational awakening" stirred the southern part of the United States. Stimulated by the philanthropy of Northern businessmen and the leadership of Southern "progressives," the region experienced a remarkable expansion of its public school system and a growing devotion to the ideal of universal education, at least for white children. This important book examines the campaigns for public education in Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, an area of considerable unity and one in which the Southern education movement was especially vigorous. Particular attention is given to the impact of Northern philanthropy, as reflected in the work of the Southern Education Board, and Southern racial views on the development of public schools in the South. In an introductory chapter, aptly entitled "The Uses of Adversity," Professor Louis R. Harlan, of East Texas State College, surveys the Southern educational scene at the turn of the century against the background of the region's recent history and major institutions. He then explores the work of North Carolina's pioneering educators during the troubled nineties. A third chapter describes the organization of Robert C. Ogden's Southern Education Board, after which there are separate chapters on each of the four states under study and a concluding assessment of educational advances in the context of racism. The book is imaginatively organized, well written, and magnificently documented. It reveals a keen understanding of Southern politics and the nuances of the Southern mind. It might have been strengthened a bit if the author had included a fuller analysis of the motives and assumptions of the Ogdens, the Pages, and the Aycocks, who provided the leadership for the educational campaigns. The Southern Education Board wanted to lessen the force of the rampant racism sweeping the South during this period. Accepting the arguments of Southern moderates who promised equality of educational opportunities for Negroes, the Board acquiesced in the renunciation of other claims for the race; it hoped that public education would increase the productivity and income of white Southerners and destroy the

economic basis of racial discrimination. But the educators and the philanthropists were sadly mistaken, for discrimination against Negroes in the allocation of public funds for education grew steadily as time passed. In South Carolina, for example, the Negro child received about one sixth as much for education in 1900 as did the white child, but by 1915 he received only one twelfth as much. This was indeed "Separate and Unequal!" The most glaring inequality of treatment between Negroes and whites occurred in the "black counties," but, as Harlan graphically demonstrates, it was "almost universal, flagrant, and increasing" during the first three decades of this century. There were inequities that had nothing to do with race in the support of public education in these states, and there were some fundamental handicaps in the way of the region's effective maintenance of a system of universal education. Nevertheless, the real dilemma of the public school campaigns was that "white educational sentiment, as it grew, increased the temptation to take the Negro's share of school funds." It was a fateful misfortune that much of the white South's "progress" in education should have come at the expense of its Negro population.

*Vanderbilt University*

DEWEY W. GRANTHAM, JR.

A PASSION FOR ANONYMITY: THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF LOUIS BROWNLOW, SECOND HALF. By *Louis Brownlow*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1958. Pp. x, 499. \$7.50.) Woodrow Wilson, by appointing Louis Brownlow a commissioner of the District of Columbia in 1915, terminated the first half of Brownlow's career as a prominent newspaperman, already revealed in *A Passion for Politics*, and launched his more significant career in public administration. While muckrakers previously had exposed municipal failings, Brownlow and other city managers now quietly considered the problem of improving municipal government by introducing economical and efficient methods of management into its conduct. While earlier reformers had been concerned with moral values and believed that good men enacting good laws could improve government, Brownlow and his fellow workers were more interested in the process of government, its day-by-day administration on all levels. After a distinguished career as a city manager, first in Washington, D. C., during most of the Wilson period, then in Petersburg, Virginia, and Knoxville, Tennessee, Brownlow entered in 1930 upon his most fruitful years as the director of the Public Administration Clearing House in Chicago. This agency was created with Rockefeller funds to aid the work of administrative organizations and to encourage the exchange of their findings for the benefit of all. The work brought Brownlow into close contact with leading figures throughout the world in the field of public administration. It also enabled him during the New Deal period, as chairman of the President's Committee on Administrative Management, to develop the "modern concept of the White House staff" that has given the President the opportunity to manage efficiently the ever enlarging sphere of executive authority, thereby providing the means for more effective leadership. The book, written in a felicitous style, contains numerous insights that should provide urban historians and those interested in the New Deal with provocative ways and means of handling and synthesizing their complex topics. In all, Louis Brownlow's passions for "politics and anonymity" provide one of the more satisfying and significant American autobiographies in recent years.

*Connecticut College*

RICHARD LOWITT

THE PERILS OF PROSPERITY, 1914-32. By *William E. Leuchtenburg*. [The Chicago History of American Civilization.] (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1958. Pp. ix, 313. \$3.50.) It has been maintained that periods of history exist only in

books. William Leuchtenburg makes an interesting case for recognizing the years from 1914 to 1932 in American history as a special time with distinguishing characteristics. While the focus of the book is on the familiar twenties, the addition of a few years at both ends to provide context and to round out this particular period is sensible. Professor Leuchtenburg declares that in these eighteen years "the events of half a century finally caught up with America" and that "the productive capacity of the American economy suddenly exploded at the very same time that, in large part because of the growth in productivity, the United States became the greatest of world powers, and the city overtook the country in the race for dominance." Then, "all the institutions of American society buckled under the strain." With an evident grasp of developments during this time, Leuchtenburg has written a general history that nicely meets the requirements of the University of Chicago History of American Civilization. The purpose of the series is a low-pressure introduction to American history written by recognized scholars for a wider audience than historians. After a misleading title and an unfortunately designed dust jacket, the reader is pleased to find an informal general history with substance. Leuchtenburg has admirably surveyed the years from 1914 to 1932 in a book that is a pleasure to read. To cover American history during these formative and portentous years necessarily involves some omission and much generalization. The omissions are not important, but the generalizations and interpretations often hit a new mark and are useful to historians for their fresh insights. More social than economic, more political than intellectual, the treatment is sometimes uneven. Emphasis is placed upon changing institutions, and a consistent theme is the rural-urban conflict of attitudes, which is seen in public issues of foreign policy, immigration, religion, prohibition, and the presidential elections. Leuchtenburg is no sentimental partisan for the twenties nor is he an avenger of its errors; he is simply a detached observer who perceptively views these years as a time of change. Historians will regret the absence of footnote citations for many familiar and not-so-familiar quotations, but they will be interested in the long critical bibliography of "Suggested Reading," which includes many titles not available to the general reader.

*University of California, Davis*

JAMES H. SHIDELER

AL SMITH AND HIS AMERICA. By *Oscar Handlin*. [Library of American Biography.] (Boston: Atlantic-Little, Brown. 1958. Pp. x, 207. \$3.50.) What chance in the United States has the able representative of a minority group to achieve the eminence for which his abilities qualify him? This to Professor Handlin is the principal query posed by the life of Al Smith. More precisely, could an Irish Catholic boy from the sidewalks of New York rise to the presidency of the United States, or was that prize to be denied him, however competent he might be, because of his ancestry, his accent, and his religion? To the extent that it can be done in two hundred pages, this book provides us with all the fundamentals of the Al Smith story—the humble origins, the family, Church and Tammany loyalties, the process of learning by experience, the acquisition of political principles, the successes as state administrator, the bid for the presidency, the road downhill. That Smith had what it took to deal effectively with the problems of the highest office in the nation, few who have looked carefully at his record will deny. Certainly it was no fault of this reviewer that he failed to win in 1928. But is it quite fair to ascribe Smith's defeat that year so completely to his immigrant origins, his religious convictions, and his urban background? Is it likely that any other Democrat could have won? Running without Smith's handicap, Cox went down to defeat in 1920 and Davis in 1924. Moreover, had Smith been nominated in 1932, he almost certainly would have won. The Democratic party during the 1920's was a frail

reed upon which to lean, for Smith and anyone else. Perhaps the really remarkable thing is that Smith won four terms as governor, his party's nomination for the presidency, and despite his disappointing behavior in later years a place of eminence in the esteem of his fellow countrymen. Beyond a doubt, unseemly prejudice has worked against Catholics, Jews, Negroes, and other minority groups in the United States, but it will hardly do to rest the case for discrimination on the career of Al Smith.

*University of California, Berkeley*

JOHN D. HICKS

FOREIGN RELATIONS OF THE UNITED STATES: DIPLOMATIC PAPERS, 1939. In five volumes. Volume V, THE AMERICAN REPUBLICS. [Department of State Publication 6493.] (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1957. Pp. v, 827. \$4.00.) This volume of diplomatic papers portrays the status of inter-American relations at the outbreak of World War II. The documents on the Panama Consultation of Foreign Ministers, which evolved the three-hundred-mile neutrality zone, show the connection between this rule and the presence of eighty-two German vessels in American ports at the outbreak of hostilities. The papers on the establishment of the Inter-American Financial and Economic Advisory Committee and the Graf-von Spee incident are valuable in the same connection. The record of negotiations concerning the claims growing out of Mexican expropriation of the foreign-owned petroleum industry reveals a serious effort, supported by the British and apparently defeated by the United States companies, to secure a settlement on the basis of an agreement for the oil companies to share the direction and profits of the industry with the Mexican government. In this connection, there is an intriguing omission of a memorandum submitted by Donald Richberg to President Cárdenas in the name of the United States oil companies, which is referred to but not published. President Cárdenas' letter broaching arbitration is not published, but the excellent reply of President Roosevelt that eventually led to an agreement appears. This volume also includes important documentary background on the settlement of agrarian claims with Mexico. The documents on the claims of the Standard Oil Company for the 1937 cancellation of its concession in Bolivia prove what has usually been assumed—a close connection with the arrangements for the purchase of Bolivian tin. On the whole, the chief value of this volume of documents lies in showing how the American republics met the political and economic crisis resulting from the outbreak of war in Europe, utilizing the credit resources of the Export-Import Bank, the stockpiling of critical materials, and the devices of inter-American consultation.

*American University*

HAROLD EUGENE DAVIS

### LATIN AMERICA

LA ORDEN DE LA MERCED EN LA CONQUISTA DEL PERÚ, CHILE Y EL TUCUMÁN, Y SU CONVENTO DEL ANTIGUO BUENOS AIRES, 1218-1804. By *Andrés Millé*. (Buenos Aires: the Author, 1958. Pp. 423.) The impression is widespread that the conversion of the Indians and establishment of the Church in the Americas was the work of the Franciscans, Dominicans, and Jesuits, the better known religious orders, while in reality much of this labor was performed by the lesser known orders. It is therefore interesting that Andrés Millé writes about the activities of the Order of Mercy in southern South America during the entire colonial period. This new book, the third published by Millé, combines the story of the growth of the order with the political and social development in his native Argentina. The Order of Mercy was founded by St. Peter Nolasco in Barcelona in 1218 to ransom and rehabilitate Christian prisoners



of the Moslems during the reconquest period. A Mercedarian accompanied Columbus on his first voyage and within a few years the order was converting all the way from Mexico to Charcas. Another Mercedarian came to the Río de la Plata with Mendoza in 1535, and by 1600 the order had established a province in the newly founded Tucumán. Across the Andes in Peru members of the order took part in the Almagro-Pizarro quarrels. After Buenos Aires was reestablished, Mercedarians appeared there and soon were converting and instructing throughout present Argentina. At the peak of its importance, the middle of the eighteenth century, the Order of Mercy comprised eight provinces and one vice-province in the Americas with 193 houses and over four thousand members. Much of this book comprises a detailed account of the founding and physical construction of the convent of San Ramón de Buenos Aires and the neighboring church maintained by the order. A lengthy appendix contains documents from the Archivo General de Indias selected to illustrate the early growth of the order in the La Plata region. Included is a list of the "commanders" of the convent of San Ramón. There are fourteen interesting plates and plans of the church and convent as well as a double index of persons and place names. It is unfortunate that so much of the valuable information in this useful book was relegated to numerous lengthy footnotes.

*University of Georgia*

RICHARD K. MURDOCH

MARTÍN LÓPEZ: CONQUISTADOR CITIZEN OF MEXICO. By *C. Harvey Gardiner*. (Lexington: University of Kentucky Press, 1958. Pp. ix, 193. \$6.00.) We know much about the spectacular deeds of the Spanish conquistadors, even those of some of the lesser ones, during their campaigns of conquest. Not enough, however, has been written about the ordinary conquistadors after they became colonists of the lands that they helped to subjugate and applied their varied talents to the workaday task of permanent occupation and the establishment of the pattern of Spanish civilization in the new territories. As Professor Gardiner very aptly points out in this study, there were two contrasting aspects in the life of a conquistador. As a soldier he was a "wrecker of native cultures"; as a colonist he was a "citizen-creator, the founder of a new way of life in the Americas." Martín López was a rather representative member of the forces which Cortés led to the conquest of Mexico, and in his life story the author gives us both aspects of the life of a conquistador. López emerges as something of a symbol for many conquistador-colonists in many areas. His life could be recaptured only through extensive research in original documents. The life-span of López extended from the period of New World discovery into the seventh decade of the sixteenth century—the epoch of Spain's upsurge in Europe and the solidification of her overseas empire. The motives that took him from his ancestral home in Andalusia to the New World, his achievements during the conquest of Mexico, outstanding among which was his role in the building of the brigantines that played such an important part in the taking of the Aztec capital, his economic and administrative participation in the upbuilding of the colony, and his life as a responsible and devout citizen of the city of Mexico and head of a family are related in clear, balanced fashion. We are given a lucid picture of his character, ambitions, and purposes in life. Gardiner has set Martín López into the background of his time and place and has skillfully interwoven his career into the events of the period. In this scholarly, well-written study he has given us a book of unusual interest and value.

*Alexandria, Virginia*

ROBERT S. CHAMBERLAIN

VASSOURAS: A BRAZILIAN COFFEE COUNTY, 1850-1900. By *Stanley J. Stein*. [Harvard Historical Studies, Volume LXIX.] (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard Univer-



sity Press, 1957. Pp. xv, 316. \$7.00.) The first great center of Brazilian coffee production was the Parahyba Valley in what is today the state of Rio de Janeiro. Drawing upon a wealth of public and private documents as well as upon the oral testimony of aged freedmen still living in Vassouras—one of the *municípios* in the valley—Stanley Stein has reconstructed the main patterns of development and decline in this important region. The pattern is a familiar one: extensive and inefficient production of a single commodity for the world market, brief but palpable opulence, mismanagement of natural resources, technological stagnation, inexorable ruin. The tale of the Parahyba coffee boom and bust conforms in essence to the other Brazilian tragedies acted out around sugar, cotton, rubber, and gold. Stein's special contribution to this well-known socio-economic syndrome lies in the personalized, intimate detail with which the motives, hopes, and disappointments of the specific human actors are depicted. By narrowing his canvas to one *município*, the author successfully combines sound historical perspective with the microcosmic insights characteristic of contemporary community studies. The book is alive with vivid glimpses into the daily life of the coffee plantations, which add immensely to our understanding of the subjective aspects of the process by which the virgin forests were replaced by a wilderness of denuded slopes and ruined buildings. Although Stein seems to have worked with a rather narrow interpretive prospectus in mind, it must be pointed out that his description of Vassouras plantation life raises critical comparative issues. Hitherto, our picture of Brazilian plantation life and slavery has been dominated by Gilberto Freyre's classic studies of the sugar *engenhos* along the northeast coast. The heavy emphasis placed by Freyre upon the humanizing influence of the patriarchal plantation family has come to be widely accepted as the salient characteristic of the Brazilian slavocracy. On this basis sharp contrasts have been drawn between the slave systems of the United States and Brazil. Relations between masters and slaves in Vassouras, however, do not sustain these contrasts. The dominant note struck by Stein's account is one of relentless exploitation of both the land and the men and women who were forced to labor upon it. Master-slave relations in Vassouras were clearly a question of profit and loss rather than sentiment. It was not the whim of the patriarch but rather the logic of the account books which seems to have ruled life in Vassouras. Before abolition finally came, the whole Parahyba Valley smouldered with insubordination, bitterness, and civil strife. Although Stein refrains from the conclusions which might be drawn, this book stands as a challenge to a number of current theories concerned with the origin of differential forms of slavery in the New World.

Columbia University

MARVIN HARRIS

## Articles

### General History

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| LEO J. ALILUNAS. Bestor and the "Social Studies." <i>Social Educ.</i> , May, 1958.  | LÉON EMERY. Marx et Gandhi. <i>Contrat social</i> , May, 1958.   |
| IVAN AVAKUMOVIC. World Communism in Figures. <i>World Today</i> , May, 1958.  | ROLF ENGELSING. Deutschland und die Vereinigten Staaten im 19. Jahrhundert: Eine Periodisierung. <i>Welt als Gesch.</i> , no. 2/3, 1958. |
| VIKTOR BÖHMERT. Zentralisation und politischer Machtverfall (Karl XII., Napoleon und Hitler). <i>Welt als Gesch.</i> , no. 1, 1958. | FRITZ FISCHER. Das Verhältnis der USA zu Russland von der Jahrhundertwende bis 1945. <i>Hist. Zeitsch.</i> , Apr., 1958.                 |
| SEYMOUR V. CONNOR. The Problem of Literary Property in Archival Depositories. <i>American Archivist</i> , Apr., 1958.               | ALLEN R. FOLEY. Dartmouth's Course in  |

- Great Issues. *New England Soc. Stud. Bull.*, May, 1958.
- KONRAD GAISER. Der Mensch und die Geschichtlichkeit. *Welt als Gesch.*, no. 2/3, 1958.
- ZYGMUNT J. GASIOROWSKI. The Russian Overture to Germany of December 1924. *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- E. F. GAUTIER. Le passé de l'Afrique du Nord. *Contrat social*, Mar., 1958.
- KATHERINE GEORGE. The Civilized West Looks at Primitive Africa: 1400-1800. A Study in Ethnocentrism. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- HANS HEILBRONNER. The Preceptorial Program at the University of New Hampshire. *New England Soc. Stud. Bull.*, Mar., 1958.
- JAMES R. HOOKER. Lord Curzon and the "Curzon Line." *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- JACQUES HOWLETT. *Présence Africaine* 1947-1958. *Jour. Negro Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- AMANDUS JOHNSON. The American-Swedish Treaty of 1783. *Am. Scand. Rev.*, no. 2, 1958.
- DOUGLAS JOHNSON. Guizot et Lord Aberdeen en 1852. Échange de vues sur la réforme électorale et la corruption. *Rev. d'hist. mod. et contemp.*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- CORNELIUS KRAHN. Anabaptism-Mennonitism in Doctoral Dissertations. *Mennonite Life*, Apr., 1958.
- WALTER C. LANGSAM. Truth in History. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, Apr., 1958.
- LEO LOUBÈRE. Louis Blanc et la philosophie de l'histoire. *Contrat social*, Jan., 1958.
- GENEVIEVE MILLER. Backgrounds of Current Activities in the History of Medicine. *Jour. Hist. Medicine*, Apr., 1958.
- ROBERT MINDER. Panorama des Études germaniques en France. *Ann.: éc., soc., civil.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- ROBERT MÜLTHAUF. The Beginning of Mineralogical Chemistry. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- RUTH T. MURDOCH. Newton and the French Muse. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- ELEANOR I. MURPHY. History Books for Schools: V. *History*, June, 1958.
- ABRAHAM A. NEUMAN. Visions and Visionaries in Jewish History. *Pub. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- IRBY C. NICHOLS, JR. Britain and the Austrian War Debt, 1821-1823. *Historian*, May, 1958.
- WALTER PAGEL. Harvey and Van Helmont in European Thought. *Jour. Hist. Medicine*, Apr., 1958.
- C. A. PATRIDES. Renaissance Ideas on Man's Upright Form. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- Report of the Anglo-American Conference of Historians, 1957. *Bull. Inst. Hist. Research*, May, 1958.
- MICHAEL ROE. Maurice Margarot: A Radical in Two Hemispheres, 1792-1815. *Ibid.*
- MILTON I. ROEMER. Henry Ernest Sigerist: Internationalist of Social Medicine. *Jour. Hist. Medicine*, Apr., 1958.
- ALFRED ROMER. The Transformation Theory of Radioactivity. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- R. B. ROSE. Bibliographical Aids to Research, XV, Some National Sources for Protestant Nonconformist and Roman Catholic History. *Bull. Inst. Hist. Research*, May, 1958.
- DOROTHY M. SCHULLIAN. A Decade of Medical Historiography. *Bull. Medical Lib. Assoc.*, July, 1957.
- M. SELIGER. Race-Thinking during the Restoration. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- ELLIOTT PERCIVAL SKINNER. The Mossi and Traditional Sudanese History. *Jour. Negro Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- KEITH STEWART. Ancient Poetry as History in the Eighteenth Century. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- ERNEST P. TAUBES. Future of Microfilming. *American Archivist*, Apr., 1958.
- OWSEI and C. LILIAN TEMKIN. Wunderlich versus Haeser: A Controversy over Medical History. *Bull. Hist. Medicine*, Mar.-Apr., 1958.

## Ancient History

T. Robert S. Broughton

### GENERAL ARTICLES

- JACQUES VAUDRIER. Réflexions sur l'histoire de la XII<sup>e</sup> dynastie. *Rev. hist.*, Jan., 1958.
- C. J. BLEEKER. Isis and Nephthys as Wailing Women. *Numen*, Jan., 1958.
- HAYIM TADMOR. Historical Implications of the Correct Rendering of Akkadian dāku. *Jour. Near East. Stud.*, Apr., 1958.
- M. B. ROWTON. The Date of Hammurabi. *Ibid.*
- E. A. SPEISER. Census and Ritual Expiation in Mari and Israel. *Bull. Am. Schools Oriental Research*, Feb., 1958.

- HAYIM TADMOR. The Campaigns of Sargon II of Assur. *Israel Explor. Jour.*, VIII, no. 1, 1958.
- V. IVANOV. Proiskhozhdenie i istoria khettskogo termina panku- "sobranie" [The Origin and History of the Hittite Term panku- "assembly"]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- G. ERNEST WRIGHT. Archaeology and Old Testament Studies. *Jour. Bibl. Lit.*, Mar., 1958.
- Y. AHARONI. The Negeb of Judah. *Israel Explor. Jour.*, VIII, no. 1, 1958.
- GEORGE E. MENDENHALL. The Census Lists of Numbers 1 and 26. *Jour. Bibl. Lit.*, Mar., 1958.
- W. F. ALBRIGHT. An Ostrakon from Calah and the North-Israelite Diaspora. *Bull. Am. Schools Oriental Research*, Feb., 1958.
- HANS GEORG GUNDEL. Alte Geschichte. *Gymnasium*, LXV, no. 3, 1958.
- G. G. DILIGENSKIĬ and S. L. UTCHENKO. Forty Years of Soviet Historiography on the Ancient World [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, Jan., 1958.
- MAURICE POPE. The Linear A Question. *Antiquity*, June, 1958.
- R. F. WILLETS. Some Elements of Continuity in the Social Life of Ancient Crete. *Internat. Rev. Social Hist.*, II, pt. 3, 1957.
- L. A. STELLA. La religione greca nei testi micenei. *Numen*, Jan., 1958.
- HERMANN BENGTON. Universalhistorische Aspekte der Geschichte des Hellenismus. *Welt als Gesch.*, XVIII, no. 1, 1958.
- H. J. ROSE. Divine Names in Classical Greece. *Harvard Theol. Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- F. KIECHLE. Zur Humanität in der Kriegführung der griechischen Staaten. *Historia*, Apr., 1958.
- ARNALDO MOMIGLIANO. The Place of Herodotus in the History of Historiography. *History*, Feb., 1958.
- MARY WHITE. The Dates of the Orthagorids. *Phoenix*, Spring, 1958.
- OSCAR BRONEER. The Corinthian Isthmus and the Isthmian Sanctuary. *Antiquity*, June, 1958.
- L. H. JEFFERY. The Courts of Justice in Archaic Chios. *Ann. Brit. School Athens*, LI, 1956 [pub. 1958].
- W. KENDRICK PRITCHETT. New Light on Thermopylai. *Am. Jour. Archaeol.*, Apr., 1958.
- JAMES H. OLIVER. Thucydides, II, 13, 3. *Am. Jour. Philol.*, Apr., 1958.
- Id. Areopagites. *Hesperia*, Jan., 1958.
- H. D. WESTLAKE. Thucydides 2, 65, 11. *Class. Quar.*, May, 1958.
- MORTIMER CHAMBERS. Notes on Gomme's Thucydides II-III [review art.]. *Class. World.*, May, 1958.
- F. SARTORI. Platone e le eterie. *Historia*, Apr., 1958.
- W. KENDRICK PRITCHETT. Calendars of Athens Again. *Bull. Corr. Hell.*, LXXXI, no. 2, 1957.
- BARBARA HUGHES FOWLER. Demosthenes 54: A Topographical Note. *Class. Philol.*, July, 1958.
- H. W. PARKE. The Newly Discovered Delphic Responses from Paros. *Class. Quar.*, May, 1958.
- CHARLES EDSON. *Imperium Macedonicum: The Seleucid Empire and the Literary Evidence*. *Class. Philol.*, July, 1958.
- GÉORGES DAUX. Notes de lecture. *Bull. Corr. Hell.*, LXXXI, no. 2, 1957.
- JOHN BOARDMAN. Delphinion in Chios. *Ann. Brit. School Athens*, LI, 1956 [pub. 1958].
- IU. S. KRUSHKOL. Osnovnye punkty i napravleniia torgovli severnogo Prichernomor'ia s Rodosom v ellinisticheskuiu epokhu [Principal Points and Directions of the Commerce of the North Coast of the Black Sea with Rhodes in the Hellenistic Period]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- G. E. BEAN. Notes and Inscriptions from the Cibyratis and Caralitis. *Ann. Brit. School Athens*, LI, 1956 [pub. 1958].
- K. K. ZEL'IN. Iz istorii tovarnogo proizvodstva vo II-I vv. do n. e. [On the History of the Production of Goods in the Second and First Centuries of Our Era]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- JÓSEF WOLSKI. The Decay of the Iranian Empire of the Seleucids and the Chronology of the Parthian Beginnings. *Berytus*, XII, no. 1, 1956-57.
- CLARK HOPKINS. The Origin of Etruscan Art. *Archaeology*, Summer, 1958.
- J. HEURGON. Influences grecques sur la religion étrusque. *Rev. étud. lat.*, XXXV, 1957.
- A. PIGANIOL. Histoire romaine (1951-1955). *Rev. hist.*, Oct., 1957, Jan. and Apr., 1958.
- P.-J. FESTUGIÈRE. La religion des romains [review art.]. *Rev. Biblique*, Jan., 1958.
- R. SCHILLING. Les origines de la Vénus romaine. *Latomus*, Jan., 1958.
- CH. PICARD. Brundisium. Notes de topographie et d'histoire. *Rev. étud. lat.*, XXXV, 1957.
- F. CERUTI. I Greci d'Asia nella politica ro-

- mana. *Epigraphica*, XVII, 1955 [pub. 1957].
- E. GABBA. Sul Libro Siriaco di Appiano. *Rendiconti Accad. Naz. Lincei*, July, 1957.
- HENRY C. BOREN. Numismatic Light on the Gracchan Crisis. *Am. Jour. Philol.*, Apr., 1958.
- A. E. ASTIN. The Lex Annalis before Sulla [cont'd.]. *Latomus*, Jan., 1958.
- CHARLES MULLETT. Lucretius in Clio's Chair. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- P. PERROCHAT. La correspondance de Cicéron et Munatius Plancus. *Rev. étud. lat.*, XXXV, 1957.
- E. GABBA. Note sulla polemica anticiceroniana di Asinio Pollione. *Riv. stor. ital.*, LXIX, no. 3, 1957.
- R. SYME. Sabinus the Muleteer. *Latomus*, Jan., 1958.
- A. E. DOUGLAS. Roman *Cognomina*. *Greece and Rome*, Mar., 1958.
- C. M. H. MILLER. Some Escapes and Escapers in the Ancient World. *Ibid.*
- R. SYME. Emperor Caesar. A Study in Nomenclature. *Historia*, Apr., 1958.
- W. SCHMITTHENNER. Octavians militärische Unternehmungen in den Jahren 35-33 v. Chr. *Ibid.*
- P. JAL. Images d'Auguste chez Sénèque. *Rev. étud. lat.*, XXXV, 1957.
- EDWARD ECHOLS. The Roman City Police: Origin and Development. *Class. Jour.*, May, 1958.
- P. G. WALSH. The Negligent Historian: "Howlers" in Livy. *Greece and Rome*, Mar., 1958.
- JUDITH ANN WELLER. Tacitus and Tiberius' Rhodian Exile. *Phoenix*, Spring, 1958.
- FERNAND DE VISSCHER. La carrière et le testament d'un préfet du prétoire de Tibère. *Bull. Classe Lett. Sc. Mor. Pol. Acad. roy. Belgique*, XLIII, no. 5, 1957.
- STEWART IRVIN OOST. The Career of M. Antonius Pallas. *Am. Jour. Philol.*, Apr., 1958.
- F. GROSSO. Aspetti della politica orientale de Domiziano, II. *Epigraphica*, XVII, 1955 [pub. 1957].
- M. SORDI. Un senatore cristiano dell'età di Commodo. *Ibid.*
- F. CASTAGNOLI and L. COZZA. Appunti sulla topografia di Pyrgi. *Papers Brit. School Rome*, XXV, 1957.
- C. C. VAN ESSEN. The Via Valeria from Tivoli to Collarmele. *Ibid.*
- M. W. FREDERIKSEN and J. B. WARD PERKINS. The Ancient Road Systems of the Central and Northern Ager Faliscus. *Ibid.*
- CHESTER G. STARR. An Overdose of Slavery. *Jour. Econ. Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- P. VAN GANSBEKE. La voie commerciale de la Bretagne au Rhin à l'époque romaine. *Rev. Belge Philol. Hist.*, XXXV, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- A. R. KORSUNSKII. Dvizhenie Bagaudov [Movements of the Bagaudae]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- ROBERT N. MOONEY. Gallus Caesar's Last Journey. *Class. Philol.*, July, 1958.
- A. H. M. JONES. The Roman Colonate. *Past and Present*, Apr., 1958.
- ANDRÉ CHASTAGNOL. Observations sur le consulat suffect et la préture du Bas-Empire. *Rev. hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- CORNELIUS C. VERMEULE. Eastern Influences in Roman Numismatic Art, A.D. 200-400. *Berytus*, XII, no. 1, 1956-57.
- ROBERT WERNER. Schwarzmeerreiche im Altertum. *Welt als Gesch.*, XVII, no. 4, 1957.
- N. Iu. LOMURI. Iz istoricheskoi geografii drevnei Kolkhidy [The Historical Geography of Ancient Colchis]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- J. M. BLASQUEZ. Sacrificios humanos y representaciones de cabezas en la Península Ibérica. *Latomus*, Jan., 1958.
- HELLMUT ROSENFELD. Ost- und Westgoten. *Welt als Gesch.*, XVII, no. 4, 1957.
- K. M. T. ATKINSON. The Historical Setting of the "War of the Sons of Light and the Sons of Darkness." *Bull. John Rylands Lib.*, Mar., 1958.
- HENRY J. CADBURY. A Qumran Parallel to Paul. *Harvard Theol. Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- HAROLD B. MATTINGLY. The Origin of the Name Christian. *Jour. Theol. Stud.*, Apr., 1958.
- JOHN BOWMAN. Samaritan Studies. *Bull. John Rylands Lib.*, Mar., 1958.
- SHERMAN E. JOHNSON. Early Christianity in Asia Minor. *Jour. Bibl. Lit.*, Mar., 1958.

## ARCHAEOLOGICAL ARTICLES

- Ten Years of Archaeology in Israel. *Israel Explor. Jour.*, VIII, no. 1, 1958.
- NELSON GLUECK. The Sixth Season of Archaeological Exploration in the Negeb. *Bull. Am. Schools Oriental Research*, Feb., 1958.
- Y. YADIN. Excavations at Hazor, 1957. *Israel Explor. Jour.*, VIII, no. 1, 1958.
- M. HARAN. The Bas-Reliefs on the Sarcophagus of the High Priest. *Ibid.*

- gus of Ahiiram King of Byblos in the Light of Archaeological and Literary Parallels from the Ancient Near East. *Ibid.*
- MARY MOREHART. Early Sculpture at Palmyra. *Berytus*, XII, no. 1, 1956-57.
- K. SCHOLTES. The Cyclades in the Later Bronze Age: A Synopsis. *Ann. Brit. School Athens*, LI, 1956 [pub. 1958].
- A. J. B. WACE and V. R. D'A. DESBOROUGH. Mycenae, 1939-1955. *Ibid.*
- CARL W. BLEGEN and MABEL LANG. The Palace of Nestor Excavations of 1957. *Am. Jour. Archaeol.*, Apr., 1958.
- RODNEY S. YOUNG. The Gordian Campaign of 1957: Preliminary Report. *Ibid.*
- OSCAR BRONEER. Excavations at Isthmus, Third Campaign, 1955-56. *Hesperia*, Jan., 1958.
- ERIK SJÖQUIST. Excavations at Serra Orlando (Morgantina). Preliminary Report II. *Am. Jour. Archaeol.*, Apr., 1958. (Appendix by GEORGE A. STAMIREs.)
- T. F. CARNEY. *Pila* at the Battle of Pharsalia. *Class. Rev.*, Mar., 1958.
- JOHN B. WARD PERKINS. Four Roman Garland Sarcophagi in America. *Archaeology*, Summer, 1958.
- GAVIN TOWNEND. The Circus of Nero and the Vatican Excavations. *Am. Jour. Archaeol.*, Apr., 1958.
- ALEXANDER BADAWY. The Cemetery at Her-moupolis West. *Archaeology*, Summer, 1958.
- INSCRIPTIONS AND COINS
- R. BOYER and W. G. LAMBERT. Ein neuer Era-Text aus Ninive (K 9956+79-7-8, 18). *Orientalia*, XXVII, no. 2, 1958.
- A. M. WOODWARD. Notes on Some Attic Decrees. *Ann. Brit. School Athens*, LI, 1956 [pub. 1958].
- JEAN BOUSQUET. Inscriptions de Delphes. *Bull. Corr. Hell.*, LXXXI, no. 2, 1957.
- PHŌTIOS PETSAS. ΑΡΤΕΜΙΣ ΑΓΡΟΤΕΡΑ ΓΑΖΩΡΕΙΤΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΒΑΟΥΡΕΙΤΙΣ. *Ibid.*
- W. VOLLGRAFF. Note sur une inscription de L'Aspis (Argos). *Ibid.*
- CHRYISIS PELEKIDIS. L'archonte athénien Démétrios de 159/8 (?). *Ibid.*
- J. M. REYNOLDS, OLWEN BROGAN and DAVID SMITH. Inscriptions in the Libyan Alphabet from Ghirza in Tripolitania. *Antiquity*, June, 1958.
- A. SOFFREDI. Sul codice Trevulziano n°. 754. *Epigraphica*, XVII, 1955 [pub. 1957].
- G. BONAFINI. Nuove iscrizioni romane di Civitate Camuno. *Ibid.*
- G. FOGOLARI. Un gruppo di titoli alatinati. *Ibid.*
- D. KAPANADZE and K. GOLENKO. K voprosu o proiskhozhdenii Kolkhidok [The Question of the Origin of the Coinage of Colchis]. *Vestnik drev. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.

## Medieval History

Bernard J. Holm

### GENERAL AND POLITICAL

- FRIEDRICH BAETHGEN. Monumenta Germaniae Historica. Bericht für das Jahr 1955/56. *Deutsches Archiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- HENRY GUERLAC. Award of the George Sarton Medal to Lynn Thorndike. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- DAVID KNOWLES. The Need for Catholic Historical Scholarship. *Dublin Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- E. A. KOSMINSKI, E. V. GUTNOVA, N. A. SIDOROVA. Forty Years of Soviet Work on the Middle Ages [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, Nov., 1957.
- G. OUY. Histoire "visible" et histoire "cachée" d'un manuscrit. *Moyen âge*, nos. 1-2, 1958.
- THEODOR SCHIEFFER. Die lothringische Kanzlei um 900. *Deutsches Archiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- W. MOHR. Die lothringische Frage unter Otto II. und Lothar. *Rev. belge de philol. et d'hist.*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- RICHARD T. VANN. The Free Anglo-Saxons: A Historical Myth. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- P. H. SAWYER. The Density of the Danish Settlement in England. *Univ. of Birmingham Hist. Jour.*, no. 1, 1957.
- H. M. COLVIN. Angevin Government. *History*, June, 1958.
- R. GRAND. Le gouvernement d'Henri II Plantagenêt. *Jour. des savants*, July-Sept., 1957.
- J. LONGNON. Les Angevins de Naples. Premier article. *Jour. des Savants*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- BRIAN HOPE-TAYLOR. Norman Castles. *Scientific American*, Mar., 1958.
- R. BARROUX. L'Abbé Suger et la vassalité du Vexin en 1124. *Moyen âge*, nos. 1-2, 1958.

- P. BONENFANT and G. DESPY. La noblesse en Brabant aux XII<sup>e</sup> et XIII<sup>e</sup> siècles. *Ibid.*
- A. GRABAR. L'archéologie des insignes médiévaux du pouvoir. Premier article. *Jour. des savants*, Jan.-Mar., 1957.
- WILLIAM BOWSKY. Florence and Henry of Luxemburg, King of the Romans: The Rebirth of Guelfism. *Speculum*, Apr., 1958.
- J. BAERTEN. La participation d'Arnoul V, comte de Looz, à la bataille des Éperons d'or (1302). *Rev. belge de philol. et d'hist.*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- ERICH KEYSER. Die Herkunft der städtischen Bevölkerung des Preussenlandes im Mittelalter. *Zeitsch. f. Ostforsch.*, no. 4, 1957.
- H. C. ZEININGER DE BORJA. L'Ordre Teutonique en Suisse. *Schweizer. Zeitsch. f. Gesch.*, no. 4, 1957.
- RUDOLF CHRISTOPH FREIHERR VON GERSDROFF. Der Johanniterorden. *Polit. Studien*, Jan., 1958.
- B. A. RYBAKOV and B. T. GORIANOV. Certain Problems of Slavic History in the Light of West-German Historiography [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, Apr., 1958.
- ELLINOR VON PUTTKAMER. Die polnisch-ungarische Grenze im Mittelalter. *Jahrb. f. Gesch. Osteuropas*, no. 4, 1956.
- OSWALD P. BACKUS. Die Rechtstellung der litauischen Bojaren 1387-1506. *Jahrb. f. Gesch. Osteuropas*, no. 1, 1958.
- KENNETH M. SETTON. "The [Byzantine] Emperor John VIII Slept Here. . . ." *Speculum*, Apr., 1958.
- INSTITUTIONAL, ECONOMIC, LEGAL
- HANS MORTENSEN. Die mittelalterliche deutsche Kulturlandschaft und ihr Verhältnis zur Gegenwart. *Vierteljahrsschr. f. Sozial- u. Wirtschaftsgesch.*, no. 1, 1958.
- FRITZ LANGENBECK. Zur Problematik der elsässischen Toponymie und frühmittelalterlichen Siedlungsgeschichte. *Beiträge zur Ortsnamenforsch.*, no. 1, 1957.
- KARL BOSL. Freiheit und Unfreiheit: Zur Entwicklung der Unterschichten in Deutschland und Frankreich während des Mittelalters. *Vierteljahrsschr. f. Sozial- u. Wirtschaftsgesch.*, no. 3, 1957.
- H. A. CRONNE. The Office of Local Justiciar in England under the Norman Kings. *Univ. of Birmingham Hist. Jour.*, no. 1, 1957.
- PIERRE CHAPLAIN. Privy Seal Drafts, Rolls and Registers (Edward I-Edward II). *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- MANFRED HELLMANN. Zur Geschichte des Städtewesens in Osteuropa. *Jahrb. f. Gesch. Osteuropas*, no. 1, 1956.
- JEAN COMBES. Les foires en Languedoc au moyen âge. *Ann.: éc., soc., civil.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- P. AEBISCHER. Les origines du nom de "Liège." *Rev. belge de philol. et d'hist.*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- VOLKERT PFAFF. Der *Liber Censuum* [Romanæ Ecclesiæ] von 1192 (Die im Jahre 1192/93 der Kurie Zinspflichtigen). *Vierteljahrsschr. f. Sozial- u. Wirtschaftsgesch.*, nos. 1-4, 1957.
- GUIDO KISCH. K. A. Eckhardt, Sachsenspiegel. Derselbe, Das Lehnrecht des Sachsenspiegels [review]. *Göttingische Gelehrte Anzeigen*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- R. LANTIER. Forgerons et orfèvres du Haut Moyen-Âge. *Jour. des savants*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- ELIZABETH K. BERRY. The Borough of Droitwich and Its Salt Industry, 1215-1700. *Univ. of Birmingham Hist. Jour.*, no. 1, 1957.
- JOAN WAKE. Northamptonshire Records. *Speculum*, Apr., 1958.
- MARIO DEL TREPPO. Assicurazioni e commercio internazionale a Barcellona nel 1428-1429. *Riv. stor. ital.*, no. 4, 1957.
- INGOMAR BOG. Geistliche Herrschaft und Bauer in Bayern und die spätmittelalterliche Agrarkrise. *Vierteljahrsschr. f. Sozial- u. Wirtschaftsgesch.*, no. 1, 1958.
- FRANZ BABINGER. Südosteuropäische Handelsmünzen am Ausgang des Mittelalters. *Vierteljahrsschr. f. Sozial- u. Wirtschaftsgesch.*, no. 4, 1957.
- BYZANTINUM AND ISLAM
- A. P. KAZHDAN. Basic Problems of the History of Byzantium [in Russian]. *Vestnik ist. mirovoi kul'tury*, May-June, 1957.
- PAUL LEMERLE. Esquisse pour une histoire agraire de Byzance: Les sources et les problèmes. *Rev. hist.*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- BERTOLD SPULER. Islamisches Selbstbewusstsein. *Welt als Gesch.*, no. 1, 1958.
- RUDOLF KONETZKE. Islam und christliches Spanien im Mittelalter. *Hist. Zeitsch.*, Dec., 1957.
- THE MEDIEVAL CHURCH
- J. LECLERCQ. L'idée de la seigneurie du Christ au moyen âge. *Rev. d'hist. ecclési.*, no. 1, 1958.



- DOM JACQUES WINANDY. Benedictine Spirituality. *Benedictine Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- RT. REV. ANSELM M. ALBAREDA. Origins of Benedictine Schools, Scriptoria and Libraries. *Catholic Library World*, May-June, 1958.
- FRIEDRICH-CARL SCHREIBE. Alcuin und die Admonitio generalis. *Deutsches Archiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- FRITZ WEIGLE. Studien zur Überlieferung der Briefsammlung Gerberts von Reims, III. *Ibid.*
- K. REINDEL. Zur handschriftlichen Überlieferung der Geschichte des Petrus Damiani. *Rev. Bénédictine*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- J. LECLERCQ. Inédits de Saint Pierre Damien. *Ibid.*
- PAUL MEYVAERT. Alberic of Monte Cassino or Saint Peter Damian? *Ibid.*
- R. W. SOUTHERN. The Canterbury Forgeries. *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- E. A. THOMPSON. The Origin of Christianity in Scotland. *Scottish Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- GORDON BODENWEIN. St. Mechtilde of Hackeborn. *Benedictine Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- LEO SANTIFALLER, HELMUTH FEIGL, OTHMAR HAGENEDER. Studien und Vorarbeiten zur Edition der Register Papst Innozenz' III. *Mitteilungen des Inst. f. Oesterr. Geschichtsforsch.*, nos. 3-4, 1957.
- SCIENCE, LITERATURE, AND ART
- DOROTHY WYCKOFF. Albertus Magnus on Ore Deposits. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- LYNN THORNDIKE. Jean de Jandun on Gravitation. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- Id.* Notes upon Some Medieval Latin Astronomical, Astrological and Mathematical Manuscripts at the Vatican. Part II. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- HENRY E. SIGERIST. Latin Medical Literature of Early Middle Ages. *Jour. Hist. Medicine*, Apr., 1958.
- E. A. HAMMOND. Physicians in Medieval English Religious Houses. *Bull. Hist. Medicine*, Mar.-Apr., 1958.
- HEINZ RUPP. Über das Verhältnis von deutscher und lateinischer Dichtung im 9. bis 12. Jahrhundert. *Germanisch-Romanische Monatsschrift*, Jan., 1958.
- H. W. J. KROES. Der sagengeschichtliche Gehalt des Liedes vom Hürnen Sewfrid. *Germanisch-Romanische Monatsschrift*, Apr., 1958.
- JAN DE VRIES. Die Sage von Wolfdietrich. *Germanisch-Romanische Monatsschrift*, Jan., 1958.
- DOROTHY MACKAY QUINN. Antoine Faure's *Liber Nationis Francie Aurelianensis. Speculum*, Apr., 1958.
- PRZEMYSLAW MROCZKOWSKI. Mediaeval Art and Aesthetics in the *Canterbury Tales*. *Ibid.*
- HOWARD SAALMAN. Filippo Brunelleschi: Capital Studies. *Art Bull.*, June, 1958.
- MAX STECK. Drei neue biographische Dürerurkunden. *Forsch. u. Fortschritte*, Feb., 1958.

## Great Britain, Commonwealth, and Ireland

Leland H. Carlson

### TUDORS AND STUARTS

- G. R. BATHO. The Payment and Mitigation of a Star Chamber Fine. *Hist. Jour.*, I, no. 1, 1958.
- CYPRIAN BLAGDEN. Early Cambridge Printers and the Stationers' Company. *Trans. Cambridge Bibliographical Soc.*, II, pt. IV, 1957.
- Id.* The Stationers' Company in the Civil War Period. *Library*, Mar., 1958.
- DAVID D. BROWN. The Text of John Tillotson's Sermons. *Ibid.*
- WILLIAM A. BULTMANN. A Layman Proposes Protestant Union: Robert Hales and the Helvetic Churches, 1700-1705. *Church Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- A. C. CARTER. John Paget and the English Reformed Church in Amsterdam. *Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis*, 1957.
- ANNA MARIA CRINÒ and OLIVER MILLAR. Sir Peter Lely and the Grand Duke of Tuscany. *Burlington Mag.*, Apr., 1958.
- G. R. ELTON. Henry VII: Rapacity and Remorse. *Hist. Jour.*, I, no. 1, 1958.
- H. J. HABAKKUK. The Market for Monastic Property, 1509-1603. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- A. RUPERT HALL. Newton on the Calculation of Central Forces. *Annals of Science*, Mar., 1957.
- GEOFFREY HARTMAN. Milton's Counterplot. *ELH*, Mar., 1958.
- J. F. HAYWARD. A Rock-Crystal Bowl from the

- Treasury of Henry VIII. *Burlington Mag.*, Apr., 1958.
- L. W. HENRY. Contemporary Sources for Essex's Lieutenantcy in Ireland, 1599. *Irish Hist. Stud.*, Mar., 1958.
- JAMES R. HOOKER. Some Cautionary Notes on Henry VII's Household and Chamber "System." *Speculum*, Jan., 1958.
- GORDON HUELIN. Leaves from a Seventeenth-Century Parson [John Wade]. *Church Quar. Rev.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- FRANCIS R. JOHNSON. Two Treatises by Thomas Digges. *Rev. of English Stud.*, May, 1958.
- A. L. KENNEDY. The Two Greatest Englishmen: Shakespeare and Churchill? *Quar. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- W. R. LE FANU. Huguenot Refugee Doctors in England. *Proc. Huguenot Soc. of London*, XIX, no. 4, 1956.
- P. S. LEWIS. Sir John Fastolf's Lawsuit over Titchwell, 1448-1455. *Hist. Jour.*, I, no. 1, 1958.
- M. H. M. MACKINNON. Sir John Harington and Bishop Hall. *Philological Quar.*, Jan., 1958.
- CHARLES R. MAYES. The Early Stuarts and the Irish Peerage. *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- S. MINET. Huguenot Ministers in Great Britain. *Proc. Huguenot Soc. of London*, XIX, no. 4, 1956.
- J. C. T. OATES. The Deposit of Books at Cambridge under the Licensing Acts, 1662-79, 1685-95. *Trans. Cambridge Bibliographical Soc.*, II, pt. IV, 1957.
- JOHN G. O'LEARY. The Election of Two Knights of the Shire in 1679. *Essex Rev.*, Jan., 1957.
- WILLIAM O'SULLIVAN. The Donor of the Book of Kells [Henry Jones, 1605-82]. *Irish Hist. Stud.*, Mar., 1958.
- WILLIAM R. PARKER. The Dates of Milton's Sonnets on Blindness. *PMLA*, June, 1958.
- JAMES W. PHILLIPS. A Trial List of Irish Papermakers, 1690-1800. *Library*, Mar., 1958.
- DENNIS E. RHODES. Sir Kenelm Digby and Sienna. *British Museum Quar.*, June, 1958.
- M. D. SLATTER. A. C. Ducarel and the Lambeth MSS. *Archives*, Michaelmas, 1957.
- WARREN D. SMITH. The Elizabethan Rejection of Judicial Astrology and Shakespeare's Practice. *Shakespeare Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- J. K. SOWARDS. Erasmus and the Apologetic Textbook: A Study of the *De Duplici Copia Verborum ac Rerum*. *Stud. in Philology*, Apr., 1958.
- EDWARD SURTZ. John Fisher and the Scholastics. *Ibid.*
- HARVEY SWADOS. Robinson Crusoe—the Man Alone. *Antioch Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- A. F. UPTON. A Seventeenth-Century Member of Parliament: Sir Arthur Ingram. *Proc. Leeds Philosophical and Literary Soc.*, Nov., 1957.
- WILLIAM WELLS, PETER G. PHIALAS, *et al.* Literature of the Renaissance in 1957 [general and English history]. *Stud. in Philology*, Apr., 1958.
- DEREK W. WHITFIELD. Conflicts of Personality and Principle. The Political and Religious Crisis in the English Franciscan Province, 1400-1409. *Franciscan Stud.*, Dec., 1957.
- LIONEL WILLIAMS. Alien Immigrants in Relation to Industry and Society in Tudor England. *Proc. Huguenot Soc. of London*, XIX, no. 4, 1956.
- EDWARD M. WILSON. Samuel Pepys's Spanish Chap-Books, Part III. *Trans. Cambridge Bibliographical Soc.*, II, pt. IV, 1957.

## MODERN BRITAIN SINCE 1714

- PAUL J. ALPERS. Pope's *To Bathurst* and the Mandevillian State. *ELH*, Mar., 1958.
- W. H. G. ARMYTAGE. The Chartist Land Colonies 1846-1848. *Agric. Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- G. H. BANTOCK. Conrad and Politics. *ELH*, June, 1958.
- B. D. BARGAR. Lord Dartmouth's Patronage, 1772-1775. *William and Mary Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- VINCENT BLEHL. The Holiness of John Henry Newman. *Month*, June, 1958.
- WILLIAM E. BUCKLER. Studies in Three Arnold Problems. *PMLA*, June, 1958.
- GEORGE H. BUSHNELL. St. Andrews University Library. *Book Collector*, Summer, 1958.
- REXMOND C. COCHRANE. Francis Bacon in Early Eighteenth-Century English Literature. *Philological Quar.*, Jan., 1958.
- W. A. COLE. Trends in Eighteenth-Century Smuggling. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- A. W. CURRIE. The Post Office since 1867. *Canadian Jour. Econ. and Polit. Sci.*, May, 1958.
- PIERRE DANCHIN. Le Lecteur anglais d'aujourd'hui peut-il connaître *Gulliver's Travels*? *Études Anglaises*, Apr., June, 1958.
- ALVAR ELLEGÅRD. Public Opinion and the Press: Reactions to Darwinism. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- FRANK WHITSON FETTER. The Economic Ar-

- ticles in the *Quarterly Review* and Their Authors, 1809-52. II. *Jour. Polit. Econ.*, Apr., 1958.
- A. LEROY GREASON, JR. Fielding's *The History of the Present Rebellion in Scotland* [1745]. *Philological Quar.*, Jan., 1958.
- JAMES HAYES. The Royal House of Hanover and the British Army, 1714-60. *Bull. John Rylands Lib., Manchester*, Mar., 1958.
- G. W. HILTON. The Truck Act of 1831. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- PETER C. G. ISAAC. William Bulmer, 1757-1830: An Introductory Essay. *Library*, Mar., 1958.
- N. A. JEPSON. Leeds and the Beginning of University Adult Education. *Proc. Leeds Philosophical and Literary Soc.*, Nov., 1957.
- CHARLES H. KEGEL. William Cobbett and Malthusianism. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- OLIVER MAC DONAGH. The Nineteenth-Century Revolution in Government: A Reappraisal. *Hist. Jour.*, I, no. 1, 1958.
- E. D. MACKERNES. Frances Parthenope, Lady Verney (1819-1890). *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- MAURICE MANDELBAUM. Darwin's Religious Views. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- G. A. G. MITCHELL. The Medical History of Aberdeen and Its Universities. *Aberdeen Univ. Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- WILLIAM MONTGOMERIE. William Motherwell and Robert A. Smith [Scottish Balladry]. *Rev. English Stud.*, May, 1958.
- ARTHUR K. MOORE. The Literary Status of the English Popular Ballad. *Comparative Lit.*, Winter, 1958.
- A. E. MUSSON. Newspaper Printing in the Industrial Revolution. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- A. N. NEWMAN. The Political Patronage of Frederick Lewis, Prince of Wales. *Hist. Jour.*, I, no. 1, 1958.
- J. M. NORRIS. Samuel Garbett and the Early Development of Industrial Lobbying in Great Britain. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- I. G. PHILIP. Reconstruction in the Bodleian Library and Convocation House in the Eighteenth Century. *Bodleian Lib. Record*, Feb., 1958.
- DONALD READ. North of England Newspapers (c. 1700-c. 1900) and Their Value to Historians. *Proc. Leeds Philosophical and Literary Soc.*, Nov., 1957.
- ERIC ROBINSON. The Lunar Society and the Improvement of Scientific Instruments: II. *Annals of Science*, Mar., 1957.
- MADLINE R. ROBINTON. Parliamentary Privilege and Political Morality in Britain, 1939-1957. *Polit. Sci. Quar.*, June, 1958.
- GORDON ROSE. Trends in the Development of Criminology in Britain. *British Jour. Sociology*, Mar., 1958.
- JAMES P. SCANLAN. J. S. Mill and the Definition of Freedom. *Ethics*, Apr., 1958.
- BERNARD SEMMEL. Sir William Ashley as "Socialist of the Chair." *Economica*, Nov., 1957.
- D. THOMPSON. John Tyndall and the Royal Institution. *Annals of Science*, Mar., 1957.
- P. T. UNDERDOWN. Edmund Burke, the Commissary of His Bristol Constituents, 1774-1780. *Eng. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- JOAN WAKE. Northamptonshire Records. *Speculum*, Apr., 1958.

#### COMMONWEALTH, IRELAND, AND FOREIGN RELATIONS

- J. M. BECK. The Election of 1957 and the Canadian Electoral System. *Dalhousie Rev.*, Winter, 1958.
- S. G. CHECKLAND. Finance for the West Indies, 1780-1815. *Econ. Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- H. PEARSON GUNDY. Gilbert Purdy—Pioneer Jack-of-All-Trades. *Ontario Hist.*, Autumn, 1957.
- COLIN A. HUGHES. Experiments towards Closer Union in the British West Indies. *Jour. Negro Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- M. G. HUTT. Abbé P. J. L. Desjardins and the Scheme for the Settlement of French Priests in Canada, 1792-1802. *Canadian Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- DAVID LARGE. The Irish House of Commons in 1769. *Irish Hist. Stud.*, Mar., 1958.
- RUNDALL M. LEWIS. The Diary of Mahlon Burwell [1827]. *Ontario Hist.*, Autumn, 1957.
- M. MALIN. Anglo-Russian Cultural and Scientific Links (before the Establishment of the St. Petersburg Academy of Sciences) [in Russian]. *Vestnik ist. mirovoi kul'tury*, May, June, 1957.
- HARVEY MITCHELL. Archives of Newfoundland. *American Archivist*, Jan., 1958.
- STEVEN MULLER. Massive Alternation in Canadian Politics. *Foreign Affairs*, July, 1958.
- Research on Irish History in Irish Universities, 1957-8. *Irish Hist. Stud.*, Mar., 1958.
- ROBERT E. SAUNDERS. What Was the Family Compact? *Ontario Hist.*, Autumn, 1957.
- LEONARD I. STRAKHOVSKY. The Canadian Ar-

- tillery Brigade in North Russia, 1918-1919. *Canadian Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- LEWIS G. THOMAS. Mission Church in Edmonton: An Anglican Experiment in the Canadian West. *Pacific Northwest Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- ROGER WILLOCK. Green Jackets on the Red River [Wolsley expedition, 1870]. *Military Affairs*, Spring, 1958.
- LEO ZAKUTA. Membership in a Becalmed Protest Movement [CCF]. *Canadian Jour. Econ. and Polit. Sci.*, May, 1958.

## France

Beatrice F. Hyslop

- J. LESTOCQUOY. De la prise de Calais au traité de Cateau-Cambrésis. *Rev. du Nord*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- J. H. M. SALMON. Francis the First: Le Roi Chevalier. *History Today*, May, 1958.
- EMILE COORNAERT. Les échanges de la France avec l'Allemagne et les pays du Nord au xvi<sup>e</sup> siècle. *Rev. d'hist. éc. et soc.*, no. 3, 1957.
- B. SCHNAPPER. Les baux à vie au xvi<sup>e</sup> siècle. *Bull. soc. d'hist. mod.*, no. 4, 1957.
- Revue d'histoire des sciences*, Oct.-Dec., 1957. Entire issue on Fontenelle (1657-1757).
- JEAN-PAUL COURTHÉOUX. Observations et idées économiques de Réaumur. *Rev. d'hist. éc. et soc.*, no. 4, 1957.
- ALAIN COTTA. Le développement économique dans la pensée de Montesquieu. *Ibid.*
- R. MAUZI. Écrivains et moralistes du xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle devant les jeux de hasard. *Rev. des sci. humaines*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- J. PROUST. La bibliothèque de Diderot. *Ibid.*
- ARTHUR M. WILSON. Leningrad 1957: Diderot and Voltaire Gleanings. *French Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- P. DE SAINT-JACOB. Histoire économique et sociale dans les archives de la juridiction consulaire de Dijon (1715-1789). *Bull. soc. d'hist. mod.*, no. 4, 1957.
- COLONEL R. VILLATE. Un village du Cambrésis a-t-il souffert de la guerre au xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle? *Ibid.*
- ALBERT SOBOUL. La communauté rurale (xviii<sup>e</sup> et xix<sup>e</sup> siècle): Problèmes de base. *Rev. de synthèse*, July-Sept., 1957.
- J. A. ROY and J. L. DANSETTE. Le patronat textile du bassin lillois (1789-1914). *Rev. du Nord*, Jan.-Mar., 1958. (suite).
- L'Actualité de l'histoire*, Feb., 1958. Five articles on military and social history.
- RICHARD COBB. The Era of the French Revolution: Some Comments on Opportunities for Research and Writing. *Jour. Mod. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- A. V. ADO. The Agrarian Legislation of the Constituent Assembly and the Peasant Movement in France in 1790 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 2, 1957.
- JACK ALDEN CLARKE. A Protestant Philosopher at the Constituent Assembly. *Historian*, May, 1958.
- A. WEMYSS. Les protestants du Midi pendant la Révolution. À propos d'un livre récent. *Ann. du Midi*, Oct., 1957.
- H. CAUSSE. Un industriel toulousain au temps de la Révolution et de l'Empire: François Bernard Boyer-Fonfrède. *Ann. du Midi*, Apr., 1957.
- A. O. ALDRIDGE. Condorcet et Paine. Leurs rapports intellectuels. *Rev. de litt. comparée*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- GEORGE RUDÉ. Robespierre. *History Today*, Apr., 1958.
- ROBERT PETITGAND. Robespierre, l'homme de la Vertu. *Contrat social*, Jan., 1958.
- MICHEL COLLINET. Le monde fermé de la Vertu. *Contrat social*, Mar., 1958.
- P. MASSÉ. Survivances de la dîme à Bonneuil-Matours (1790-1834). *Ann. hist. Rév. fr.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- ANDRÉ GAVOTY. Josephine, Hoche et Bonaparte. *Rev. deux mondes*, Apr. 15, May 1, 1958.
- MARCEL REINHARD. Les négociations de Lille et la crise du 18 fructidor d'après la correspondance inédite de Colchen. *Rev. d'hist. mod. et contemp.*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- CHARLES DE RÉMUSAT. Le Retour de l'île Elbe. *Rev. deux mondes*, Apr. 1, 1958.
- GABRIEL RICHARD. La conspiration de l'Est, mai 1820. *Ann. de l'Est*, no. 1, 1958.
- A. J. TUDESQ. Un journal gouvernemental au temps de Guizot: Le *Journal des Débats*. *Bull. soc. d'hist. mod.*, no. 4, 1957.
- ADRIEN DANSETTE. L'Echauffourée de Boulogne (6 août 1840). *Rev. deux mondes*, Apr. 15, May 15, 1958.
- CHRISTIANE PINÈDE. L'émigration dans le Sud

- Ouest vers le milieu du XIX siècle. *Ann. du Midi*, July, 1957.
- JOSEPH N. MOODY. The Dechristianization of the French Working Class. *Rev. of Politics*, Jan., 1958.
- DAVID PINKNEY. The Imperial Plan [on Haussman and Paris]. *Landscape*, Winter, 1957-58.
- IU. I. KHAINSON. Revolutionary Action by the French Winegrowers in 1907 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 2, 1957.
- GÉNÉRAL WEYGAND. Foch et l'École de Guerre. *Rev. deux mondes*, May 15, 1958.
- N. V. KUZNETSOVA. The French People's Struggle against the Entente's Open Anti-Soviet Intervention in the Spring of 1919 [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 11, 1957.
- RENÉ CHAMBE. L'Aviation en 1940. *Rev. deux mondes*, June 1, 1958.
- A. SIBERT. Le camp des Aspirants, II. *Rev. d'hist. deux. guerre mond.*, Jan., 1958.
- L'Institut Hoover au service de la collaboration. Protest of the comité d'Action de la Résistance (CAR) against the Publication: La Vie de la France sous l'occupation, 1940-1944. *Revue du Centre de Documentation juive contemp.*, Jan., 1958.
- Revue d'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, Apr., 1958. Five articles on the Resistance in the Northern Zone.
- JOSEPH KLATZMANN. Comment votent les paysans français. *Rev. fr. de sci. polit.*, Mar., 1958.
- CHARLES MORAZÉ. Les Français et la République. *Ibid.*
- E. F. GAUTIER. Le passé de l'Afrique du Nord. *Contrat social*, Mar., 1958.
- MARGUERITE THIBERT. In Memoriam: Jules L. Puech. *Ibid.*

## DOCUMENTS

- Un inédit de Babeuf. Sa "Correspondance de Londres, 1-8 octobre, 1789." *Ann. hist. Rév. fr.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- PHILIPPE BUONARROTI. Observations sur Robespierre. *Contrat social*, May, 1958.
- AUGUSTE BLANQUI. Notes sur Robespierre. *Ibid.*
- Patrie, République et "Country," d'après Samuel Dupont de Nemours et Peter Stephen Duponceau. *Inst. fr. de Washington*, 1957.
- CHARLES MAURRAS. Lettres de Prison. *Rev. deux mondes*, May 1, 1958.

## Spain and Portugal

C. J. Bishko

- E. REY. La polémica suscitada por Américo Castro en torno a la interpretación histórica de España. *Razón y Fe*, Apr., 1958.
- A. MILLARES CARLO. Notas bibliográficas acerca de archivos municipales, ediciones de acuerdos y colecciones de documentos concejiles. Nuevas adiciones y rectificaciones. *Rev. hist. América*, Dec., 1957.
- ARISTIDES DE AMORIM GIRÃO. Razões geográficas da presença de Portugal na Índia. *Garcia de Orta*, no. 4, 1957.
- PAUL V. SHOW. Gilberto Freyre's "Luso-Tropicalism." *Garcia de Orta*, no. 3, 1957.
- CARLOS DE PASSOS. Relações históricas lusotálitanas [15th-18th centuries]. *Anais*, VII, 1956.
- A. DE MAGALHÃES BASTO. Estado actual dos principais problemas que a "Crónica de 1419" tem levado. *Ibid.*
- CH.-M. DE WITTE. Les bulles pontificales et l'expansion portugaise au XV<sup>e</sup> siècle [cont.]. *Rev. d'hist. ecclés.*, LIII, no. 1, 1958.
- JORGE FARO. Uma carta de quitação do Infante D. Henrique mencionando produtos obtidos nos tractos da Guiné pelo seu tesoureiro-mor. *Bol. cultural da Guiné portuguesa*, Apr., 1957.
- Id.* Duas expedições enviadas a Guiné anteriormente a 1474 e custeadas pela Fazenda de D. Afonso. *Bol. cultural da Guiné portuguesa*, Jan., 1957.
- D. M. GOMES DOS SANTOS. A última carta do Infante Santo e a falência do seu resgate. *Anais*, VII, 1956.
- ELOY BENITO RUANO. Don Pero Sarmiento, repostero mayor de Juan II de Castilla. Datos biográfico-documentales. *Hispania*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- FR. MÁRQUEZ VILLANUEVA. Conversos y cargos concejiles en el siglo XV. *Rev. arch. bibl. mus.*, July-Dec., 1957.
- JOSÉ MARTÍNEZ CAADOS. Las Cortes de Castilla en el siglo XVI. *Rev. Univ. Madrid*, no. 24, 1957.

- A. DURÁN GUDIOL. Un informe del siglo xvi sobre el obispado de Huesca. *Argensola*, no. 4, 1957.
- M. A. BIELSA. Arrendamiento de los frutos del abadiado de Montearagón en 1550-1553. *Argensola*, no. 3, 1957.
- L. CASTÁN LACOMO. Un gran pedagogo español en el siglo xvi: El maestro Juan de Avila. *Rev. esp. de pedagogía*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- C. R. BOXER. "Christians and Spices": Portuguese Missionaries in Ceylon, 1515-1658. *History Today*, May, 1958.
- RAMÓN ROBRES. El Patriarca Ribera, la Universidad de Valencia y los Jesuitas (1563-1673). *Hispania*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- PEDRO VOLTES. Política y sistema monetarios del Archiduque Carlos de Austria en Barcelona. *Rev. arch. bibl. mus.*, July-Dec., 1957.
- Catálogo dos decretos do extinto Conselho de Guerra [1708-1750]. *Bol. do arquivo hist. militar*, XXVII, 1957.
- PAUL-J. GUINARD. La société espagnole au xviii<sup>e</sup> siècle. À propos d'une publication récente [A. Domínguez Ortiz, La sociedad española en el siglo xviii]. *Bull. hisp.*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- MARQUÊS DE SÃO PAIO. O testamento do Inquisidor Geral o sereníssimo senhor Dom José [1800]. *Anais*, VII, 1956.
- ANTÓNIO CRUZ. A conquista do Porto em 1809 (Novas fontes para a história das invasões francesas). *Ibid.*
- ANTÓNIO PEREIRA MONTEIRO. A defesa da Ponte de Canaveses (durante as invasões francesas). *Douro litoral*, VII-VIII, 1958.
- EDWARD J. GOODMAN. Spanish Nationalism in the Struggle against Napoleon. *Rev. of Politics*, July, 1958.
- MELCHOR FERNÁNDEZ ALMAGRO. Último gobierno de la regencia de Doña María Cristina. *Rev. estud. polít.*, Jan.-Feb., 1958.
- LAWRENCE H. KLIBBE. James Russell Lowell's Residence in Spain. *Hispania* (USA), May, 1958.
- ANTONIO BAIÃO. Alexandre Herculano como presidente da Câmara de Belém. *Anais*, VII, 1956.
- BERTINO DACIANO. Manuel Fernandes Reis (Júnior)—Um jornalista distinto do século passado. *Douro litoral*, V-VI, 1957.
- M. A. DE SOUSA NARCISO DE BARROS. O desenvolvimento de Lisboa de 1890 a 1940 [concl.]. *Rev. municipal, Lisboa*, no. 3, 1957.
- ILDA BELO CARMONA. Relações entre os portugueses de Moçambique e os "Boers" ou holandeses de Africa. *Moçambique*, Oct.-Dec., 1956.
- RICHARD J. HOUK. Recent Developments in the Portuguese Congo. *Geog. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- CASIMIRO DE MORAES MACHADO. Subsídios para a história do Mogadouro. *Douro litoral*, VII-VIII, 1958.

## The Low Countries

Gordon Griffiths

- J. P. HOOYKAAS. Le rôle du monarque dans l'État moderne. *Univ. Libre de Bruxelles, Faculté de Droit, Travaux et Conférences*, IV, 1957.
- ALBERT HYMA. Erasmus and the Sacrament of Matrimony. *Archiv f. Reformationsgesch.*, XLVIII, no. 2, 1957.
- L. ELAUT. Raphaël Thorius de Bailleul, médecin, humaniste et poète. *Rev. du Nord*, XXXIX, no. 156, 1957.
- J. L. NEVINSON. Emanuel van Meteren, 1535-1612 (with trans. of the Welbeck MS diary). *Proc. Huguenot Soc. of London*, XIX, no. 4, 1956.
- B. V. VERMASEREN. Der Basler Geschichtsschreiber Dr. Adam Henricpetri (1543-1586) und sein Buch über den niederländischen Aufstand gegen Spanien. *Basler Zeitschr. f. Gesch. u. Altertumskunde*, V, no. 56, 1957.
- J. DUVIVIER and COL. WIJN. Documents hollandais relatifs à la Guerre de Succession d'Espagne dans le Nord de la France. *Rev. du Nord*, XXXIX, no. 156, 1957.
- M. DE VROUDE. Noord en Zuid na 1830. Het organisme en de grootnederlandse beweging beïnvloed door de Hollandse reacties op de Belgische omwenteling. *Bijd. Gesch. Nederlanden*, XII, no. 4, 1958.
- M. HARTGERINK-KOOMANS. Amsterdam, Rotterdam en de Rijnspoor (1830-1856). *Bijd. Gesch. Nederlanden*, XIII, no. 1, 1958.
- J. STENGERS. Regards sur la sociologie électorale belge [rev. of R. E. de Smet and R.



- Evalenko, *Les Élections Belges. Explication de la répartition géographique des suffrages*, Brussels, 1956]. *Rev. de l'Univ. de Bruxelles*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- LÉON DELSINNE. Le mouvement syndical belge dans ses rapports avec la politique. *Rev. de l'Inst. de Sociologie* (Solvay), no. 3, 1957.
- Aspects du régime parlementaire belge. *Bibliothèque de l'Inst. Belge de Sci. Polit.*, no. 1, 1956.
- Le contrôle parlementaire de l'action gouvernementale. *Bibliothèque de l'Inst. Belge de Sci. Polit.*, no. 2, 1957.
- Le problème des grandes agglomérations en Belgique. *Bibliothèque de l'Inst. Belge de Sci. Polit.*, no. 3, 1957.
- ROBERT URBAIN. La fonction et les Services du Premier Ministre en Belgique. *Bibliothèque de l'Inst. Belge de Sci. Polit.*, 2d ser., no. 2, 1958.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- J. DHONDT, et al. Bulletin d'histoire de Belgique pour 1956. *Rev. du Nord*, XL, no. 157, 1958.
- E. and J. KOSSMANN. Bulletin critique de l'historiographie néerlandaise en 1956. *Rev. du Nord*, XXXIX, no. 156, 1957.
- A. COSEMANS and THÉODORE HEYSE. Contribution à la bibliographie dynastique et nationale. I, Partie générale; II, Règne de Léopold 1<sup>er</sup> (1831-1865); III, Règne de Léopold II (1865-1909). *Cahiers belges et congolais*, no. 23, 1954; no. 24, 1955; fasc. 1, no. 27, 1957; fasc. 2, no. 28, 1957; fasc. 3, no. 29, 1958.

## Northern Europe

Oscar J. Falnes

- H. P. CLAUSEN. Nogle synspunkter på teori og praksis i historien. *Jyske Saml.*, IV, nos. 2-3, 1958.
- JENS ARUP SEIP. [Review article on Ottar Dahl, *Om årsaksproblemer i historisk forskning* (Oslo, 1957)]. *Hist. Tids.* (Nor.), no. 1, 1958.
- Landsbókasafn Íslands. Árbók 1955-1956 [Reykjavik, 1957]. This compilation of accessions to the National Library now completes its thirteenth year.
- WALTER JOHNSON. American Scandinavian Bibliography for 1957. *Scand. Studies*, May, 1958.
- EBERHARD SCHETELICH. Archiv und Archivorganisation in Schweden. *Archivmitteilungen*, no. 4, 1957.
- GEORG LANDBERG. Historietolkning [ten studies on historical method, surveyed]. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.
- STEN SPARRE NILSON. Årsaksproblem i politisk historie. *Nord. Tids.*, no. 2, 1958.
- ASGAUT STEINNES. Hundekongen [early kinglets in pre-Viking tradition]. *Hist. Tids.* (Nor.), no. 1, 1958.
- ELIAS WESSÉN. Runstenen vid Röks kyrka. *Ord och Bild*, no. 2, 1958.
- LUDVIG HOLM-OLSEN. Kong Sverre i sökelyset. *Nord. Tids.*, no. 3, 1958.
- DAG GUNDERSEN. Geoffrey of Monmouth's *Historia*. *Norseman*, Mar.-Apr., 1958.
- E. R. YARHAM. Baltic's Tale of Ancient Glory [Visby]. *Am. Scand. Rev.*, no. 2, 1958.
- AKSEL E. CHRISTENSEN. Scandinavia and the Advance of the Hanseatics. *Scand. Econ. Hist. Rev.*, no. 2, 1957.
- HENRY BRUUN. Union og Erkebiskop [late medieval period]. *Nord. Tids.*, no. 2, 1958.
- ADOLF SCHÜCK. Herredagar i Jungfruhamm [the locations]. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.
- GOTTFRID CARLSSON. [Review article on Gunnar T. Westin, *Politiska utvecklingslinjer i Sverige 1512-1517* (Lund, 1957)]. *Ibid.*
- HUGO YRWING. Har Huitfeld inte använt några "tabte kilder"? *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 4, 1957.
- INGRID HAMMERSTEIN. The "Price Revolution" of the Sixteenth Century: Some Swedish Evidence. *Scand. Econ. Hist. Rev.*, no. 2, 1957.
- ROBERT PAINE. The Russian Trade in Finmark [since 1500's]. *Norseman*, Mar.-Apr., 1958.
- POUL ENEMARK. En købmandsskæbne i Ålborg fra begyndelsen af 17. århundrede [Hybert Snitlag]. *Erhvs. Arb.*, IX, 1957.
- HERMAN BRULIN. Mellan Lützen och Nördlingen: Kring en skrivelse från Axel Oxenstierna till de inhemska ryttarne i tyska kriget. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 4, 1957.
- CLAUDE J. NORDMANN. Ett Mazepa-manifest till det ukrainska folket. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.

- YRJO BLOMSTEDT. "Den inkompetenta lagläsaren"—en historisk vrångbild [Swedish-Finnish judiciary, 17th century]. *Nord. Tids.*, no. 2, 1958.
- EINO JUTIKKULA. Can the Population of Finland in the 17th Century Be Calculated? *Scand. Econ. Hist. Rev.*, no. 2, 1957.
- A. W. COATS. In Defence of Heckscher and the Idea of Mercantilism. *Ibid.*
- STEINAR KJAERHEIM. Norwegian Timber Exports in the 18th Century: A Comparison of Port Books and Private Accounts. *Ibid.*
- GUSTAF UTTERSTRÖM. Socialhistoria och socialhistorisk metod. En gensaga mot Börje Hanssen. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.
- BÖRJE HANSEN. [Review article on Gustaf Utterström, *Jordbrukets arbetare. Levnadsvillkor och arbetsliv på landsbygden från frihetstiden till mitten av 1800-talet* (2 vols., Stockholm, 1957)]. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 4, 1957.
- JENS HOLMGAARD. En dansk handelsekspedition til Nordamerika 1783. Et bidrag til Handels- og Kanalkompagniets historie. *Erhushist. Arb.*, IX, 1957.
- W. R. MEAD. The Finn in Fact and Fiction. *Norseman*, May-June, 1958.
- HANS MEIJER. Blev Norge självständigt genom Kieltraktaten? *Statsvetensk. Tids.*, no. 1, 1958.
- Id.* [Review article on Jörgen Weibull, *Carl Johan och Norge 1810-1814. Unionsplanerna och deras förverkligande* (Lund, 1957)]. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.
- ENAR ERIKSEN KLEPPE. Pengepolitikken 1814-1816. Fra Christian Frederik til Grev Wedel. *Hist. Tids.* (Nor.), no. 1, 1958.
- PER G. ANDREEN. Centralbank och regering. Ur Englands och Förenta Staternas finanshistoria. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 1, 1958.
- HANS O. GRANLID. Vårt Land—flera versioner [Runeberg's Finland]. *Nord. Tids.*, no. 2, 1958.
- MIKKO JUVA. Skandinavismens inverkan på de politiska strömningarna i Finland. *Hist. Tids.* (Sw.), no. 4, 1957.
- VELLO HELK. Den merkantilske forening. Fra det 19. århundredes børsliv. *Erhushist. Arb.*, IX, 1957.
- LENNART JÖRBERG. Some Notes on Swedish Entrepreneurs in the 1870's. *Explorations in Entrepreneurial Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- P. G. LINDHARDT. Kirke, stat og borgerlig moral [1880's]. *Jyske Saml.*, IV, nos. 2-3, 1958.
- VAGN DYBDAAHL. Socialdemokratiet og brugsforeningerne frem til 1908. *Erhushist. Arb.*, IV, 1957.
- ALFRED JENSEN. Danish Labor Movement 1917-1920 [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 12, 1957.
- HARALD JØRGENSEN. Det Nordslesvigske spørgsmåls rejsning i 1918. *Jyske Saml.*, IV, nos. 2-3, 1958.
- MARVIN RINTALA. The Problem of Generations in Finnish Communism. *Am. Slavic and East European Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- EMERIK OLSONI. Rapport från världsrevolutionens högkvarter [Finnish Communists]. *Sv. Tids.*, nos. 4-5, 1958.
- ERIK J. FRIIS. Anglo-Norwegian Relations 1939-40. *Norseman*, May-June, 1958.
- SVERRE HARTMANN. Varlene til de Nordiske legasjoner før den 9. april 1940. *Jyske Saml.*, IV, nos. 2-3, 1958.
- ARNE SUNDE. Norske skip og nybygninger i Sverige 1940. *Samtiden*, no. 3, 1958.
- GUNNAR LEISTIKOW. Denmark's Economy at the Crossroads. *Am. Scand. Rev.*, no. 2, 1958.
- HELGE GIVERHOLT. Finland under Kekkonen. *Internasj. Pol.*, no. 2, 1958.

## Germany, Austria, and Switzerland

Fritz T. Epstein

- FRANZ GRENACHER. Die Anfänge der Militärkartographie am Oberrhein (Pt. I). *Basler Zeitsch. f. Geschichte u. Altertumskunde*, LVI, 1957.
- GEORG FLOR. Über die Wandlungen der Wehrpflicht in der deutschen Geschichte. *Wehrwiss. Rundsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- RUDOLF LINDAU. Arbeiterklasse und SPD-Führung bei Ausbruch des ersten Weltkrieges. *Einheit*, Mar., 1958.
- G. A. CASPAR. Die deutsche Sozialdemokratie und die Entstehung der Reichswehr (1918-1921). *Wehrwiss. Rundsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- EBERHARD PIKART. Preussische Beamtenpolitik 1918-1933. *Vierteljahrsh. f. Zeitgesch.*, Apr., 1958.
- WILFRIED DAIM. Hitler und der Neutempler Lanz von Liebenfels als Vorfahre der NS-Rassenideologie. *Wort u. Wahrheit* (Vienna), Mar., 1958.

- HANS BUCHHEIM. Die Liquidation des Deutschen Reichstags [1933]. *Politische Studien*, Mar., 1958.
- WERNER GEMBRUCH. Zur Gleichschaltung der bewaffneten Macht unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus. *Wehrwiss. Rundsch.*, Feb., 1958; also remarks to the foregoing by Hans Doerr, *Wehrwiss. Rundsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- IU. V. ARUTIUNIAN. The Rôle of American Diplomacy in Arranging the 1938 Munich Conference. *Voprosy ist.*, Feb., 1958.
- G. DEBORIN. Lessons of the Second World War—Fact and Fiction. *Internat. Affairs* (Moscow), no. 1, 1958.
- HANS-ADOLF JACOBSEN. Zur Entstehung des Sichelschnitt-Planes vom 24. Februar 1940. *Wehrkunde*, Apr., 1958.
- ULRICH LISS. Die deutsche Westoffensive 1940 vom Blickpunkt des Ic. *Wehrwiss. Rundsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- ERNEST PEZET. Contre Hitler et la guerre: Une mission secrète de l'ex-chancelier Wirth [Paris, 1940]. *Rev. polit. et parle.*, Apr., 1958.
- CZESLAW MADAJCZYK. National Socialist Leaders about the Polish Question in the Period between October, 1939, and September, 1940 [in Polish]. *Przegląd Zachodni*, Jan.-Feb., 1958.
- PERCY STULZ. Die separaten englisch-amerikanischen Waffenstillstandsverhandlungen mit den Hitler-Faschisten im März 1945. *Deutsche Aussenpolitik*, Apr., 1958.
- BARON B. VON RECUM. Retreat from the Po—the Last Bluff in Italy 1945. *Army Quar.*, Jan., 1958.
- D. E. MEL'NIKOV. The Causes of Fascist Germany's Defeat and West-German Falsifiers of History. *Voprosy ist.*, Mar., 1958.
- MICHAEL FREUND. Die Bürger von Brettenheim. Das fragwürdige Zeugnis des Feldmarschalls Kesselring. *Gegenwart*, May 17, 1958.
- WALTER L. DORN. Zur Entstehungsgeschichte des Landes Hessen. *Vierteljahrsh. f. Zeitgesch.*, Apr., 1958. [Comment to the art. of Ludwig Bergsträsser, *Vierteljahrsh. f. Zeitgesch.* Oct., 1957.]
- JOACHIM HÖPPNER. Die Umsiedlung der deutschen Bevölkerung aus den polnischen Westgebieten im Lichte neofaschistischer Geschichtsklitterung. *Zeitsch. f. Geschichtswiss.*, no. 2, 1958.
- JERZY KOWALEWSKI. Die polnische Haltung gegenüber der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. *Europa-Archiv*, no. 5-6, 1958.
- MARLIS OEHME. Die Theorie der katholischen Soziallehre vom "Klassenfrieden"—ein demagogisches Verwirrungsmanöver des politischen Katholizismus. *Einheit*, Feb., 1958.
- HEINZ THEO RISSE. Le Catholicisme Ouest-allemand. *Documents Rev. des questions allemandes*, Mar./Apr., 1958.
- WALTHER VON BIBERSTEIN, ALEXANDER MARTIN and NIKITA KHRUCHTCHEV. Y a-t-il deux états allemands? *Ibid.*
- WOLFGANG WAGNER. Wiedervereinigung Modell 1952. Der Versuch einer Legendenbildung in der deutschen Innenpolitik. *Wort u. Wahrheit* (Vienna), Mar., 1958.
- KONRAD ADENAUER. Germany and the Western Alliance. *Jour. Internat. Affairs*, no. 1, 1958.
- FRITZ ERLER. The Reunification of Germany and Security for Europe. *World Politics*, Apr., 1958.
- WILHELM WOLFGANG SCHÜTZ. New Initiatives for a New Age. *Foreign Affairs*, Apr., 1958.
- WOLFGANG ZORN. The Entrepreneurial Biographies in the New German Biographical Handbook *Neue Deutsche Biographie. Explorations in Entrepreneurial Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- HANS JOACHIM SCHOEPS. Geistesgeschichte im Spiegel des Grossen Brockhaus. *Monat*, Apr., 1958.
- HANS PHILIPPI. Das Politische Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes. *Der Archivar*, Apr., 1958.
- GÜNTHER FRANZ and HANS WOLF. Das Ludwigstein-Archiv der deutschen Jugendbewegung. *Der Archivar*, Jan., 1958.
- FRIEDRICH BECK. Zur Geschichte des Brandenburgischen Provinzialarchivs und heutigen Landeshauptarchivs in Potsdam. *Archivmitt.*, no. 1, 1958.
- KURT KOSZYK. Zeitungssammlungen in Deutschland. *Der Archivar*, Apr., 1958.
- PAUL EULIG. Über die Entwicklung des deutschen militärischen Bibliothekswesens. *Wehrkunde*, Apr., 1958.
- Die Wahrheit ist auf unserer Seite. Zur ersten wissenschaftlichen Tagung der deutsch-sowjetischen Historikerkommission [Leipzig, Nov. 25-30, 1957]. *Zeitsch. f. Geschichtswiss.*, no. 2, 1958.
- Aufruf zur Gründung der "Deutschen Historiker-Gesellschaft" in der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik. *Archivmitt.*, no. 1, 1958.
- Die Ostsee—ein Meer des Friedens. Resolution der dritten Arbeitstagung der deutsch-pol-

- nischen Historikerkommission in Leipzig [Dec. 2-4, 1957]. *Dokumentation der Zeit*, Feb. 5, 1958.
- Verträge der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik im Jahre 1957. *Deutsche Aussenpolitik*, Mar., 1958.
- SIEGFRIED SCHEER. Zehn Jahre Schrifttum über die Sowjetische Besatzungszone und die Vertreibungsgebiete 1947-1956. *Hamburger mittel- und ostdeutsche Forsch.*, 1957.
- HEINRICH GEMKOW. Ein neuer Fund zur Biographie Friedrich Engels' [Visit to Germany, 1860]. *Zeitsch. f. Geschichtswiss.*, no. 2, 1958.
- KLAUS W. EPSTEIN. Erzberger's Position in the *Zentrumsstreit* before World War I. *Catholic Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- PIERRE GRAPPIN. Théodore Fontane et la Révolution de 1848. *Études Germaniques*, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- ARTHUR EISENBACH. The Diary of Hans Frank [in Polish]. *Najnowsze dzieje Polski*, I, 1957.
- GERHARD OESTREICH. Zum 75. Geburtstag von Fritz Hartung. *Forsch. u. Fortschritte*, Jan., 1958.
- WILHELM TREUE. Rede Hitlers vor der Presse (10. November 1938). *Vierteljahrsh. f. Zeitgesch.*, Apr., 1958.
- KURT FORSTREUTER. Kant und die Völker Osteuropas. *Jahrb. der Albertus-Univ. zu Königsberg*, VIII, 1958.
- Ein Brief Thomas Manns [to Dr. Adolf Grimme, Prussian Minister of Education] vor der Machtergreifung [dat. Jan. 12, 1933]. *Vierteljahrsh. f. Zeitgesch.*, Apr., 1958.
- RICHARD SEXAU. "Symposien." Die Kulturpolitik König Maximilian II. von Bayern. *Neues Abendland*, no. 1, 1958.
- M. A. MORLAND. Nietzsche and the Nineties. *Contemp. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- E. F. PODACH. Das verlorene Ideal. Ein Brief von Elisabeth Nietzsche über ihren Bruder 1882. *Deutsche Rundsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- FRITZ ERNST. Aus dem Nachlass des Generals Walther Reinhardt (Pt. I). *Welt als Gesch.*, no. 1, 1958.
- WERNER BERGENGRÜN. Grabrede für Reinhold Schneider. *Deutsche Rundsch.*, May, 1958.
- SIEGFRIED WENDT. Die Wirtschaft in Leben und Lehre. Hermann Schumacher und sein Werk. *Schmollers Jahrb.*, no. 2, 1958.
- MAX HILDEBERT BOEHM. Hermann Ullmann. Werner Hasselblatt. Zum Gedächtnis. *Ostbrief* (Lüneburg), Mar., 1958.

## DOCUMENTS

- REGINALD H. PHELPS. Dokumente aus der Kampfzeit der NSDAP—1923 (Pt. I). *Deutsche Rundsch.*, May, 1958.
- GERTY SPIES. Wie ich es überlebte. Ein Dokument [Theresienstadt]. *Hochland*, Apr., 1958.
- Im Angesicht des Todes. Letzte Briefe europäischer Widerstandskämpfer (preface by Thomas Mann). *Geist u. Zeit*, no. 2, 1958.
- TADEUSZ KUŁAKOWSKI. Documents relating to the Extermination of Polish Culture, 1940-1943 [in German and Polish tr.]. *Najnowsze dzieje Polski*, I, 1957.
- KAROL MARIAN POSPIESZALSKI. The Protest of Dr. Wilhelm Hagen against the Planned Extinction of the Whole Population of Zamość and Its Surrounding Territory, 1942-1943 [German documents with Polish introd.]. *Przegląd Zachodni*, Jan.-Feb., 1958.
- STANISŁAW PŁOSKI. German Materials on the History of the Warsaw Insurrection, 1944 [in Polish]. *Ibid.*

## AUSTRIA

- WALTER LEITSCH. Der Wandel der österreichischen Russlandpolitik in den Jahren 1724-1726. *Jahrb. f. Gesch. Osteuropas*, no. 1, 1958.
- ANSELM WEISSENHOFER. Die Nazarener Bewegung und Wien. *Wiener Geschichtsblätter*, no. 4, 1957.
- HEINRICH BENEDIKT. Die Anfänge der Industrie in Niederösterreich. *Der Donauraum*, no. 3-4, 1957.
- OSKAR REGELE. Radetzky und der Donauraum. *Der Donauraum*, no. 1, 1958.
- JULIUS MISKOLCZY. Zur Geschichte der Zollunion der Donaumonarchie. *Ibid.*
- ZBIGNIEW ROTOCKI. The Occupation of Austria as a Model. A Study in International Law [in Polish]. *Przegląd Zachodni*, Jan.-Feb., 1958.
- HERBERT MIEHSLER. Die Donau im Völkerrecht. *Der Donauraum*, no. 3-4, 1957.
- A. K. GAUSS. Die Donauschwaben—heute. *Ostbrief* (Lüneburg), Mar., Apr., 1958.

## SWITZERLAND

- ALFRED R. WEBER-OERI. Antistes Hieronymus Falkeisen (1758-1838) und die Falkeisen-Sammlung [Basel]. *Basler Zeitsch. f. Gesch. u. Albertumskunde*, LVI, 1957.

## Italy

Emiliana P. Noether

- RAYMOND DE ROOVER. The Story of the Alberti Company of Florence, 1302-1348, as Revealed in Its Account Books. *Bus. Hist. Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- PIETRO GASPARRINI. Un ignorato parlamento generale napoletano del 1504 e un altro poco noto del 1507. *Arch. stor. per le provincie napoletane*, LXXV, 1956.
- ERNESTO PONTIERI. Camillo Porzio storico [1526(?) - 1580], pt. I. *Ibid.*
- PASQUALE SPOSATO. La riforma della Chiesa di Reggio Calabria e l'opera dell'arcivescovo del Fosso. *Ibid.*
- LUIGI DE ROSA. Una struttura bancaria napoletana alla vigilia dell'insurrezione di Masaniello: Il Banco dei Poveri dal 1641 al 1646. *Boll. dell'Arch. stor. del Banco di Napoli*, IX-XII, 1955-56.
- ALBERTO AQUARONE. La restaurazione nello Stato Pontificio ed i suoi indirizzi legislativi. *Arch. della Società romana di storia patria*, LXXVIII, 1955.
- ANGIOLO GAMBARO. Il Lamennesimo a Torino (cont.). *Boll. stor.-bibliografico subalpino*, July-Dec., 1957.
- ANGELO DE SANTIS. Preti Carbonari nella diocesi di Gaeta (Ufficiali e Sacerdoti-Maestri inquisiti). *Archivi*, no. 1, 1958.
- PIERO PIERI. Carlo Bianco Conte di Saint Jorioz [1795-1843] e il suo trattato sulla guerra partigiana (cont.). *Boll. stor.-bibliografico subalpino*, July-Dec., 1957.
- GIANNINO BETTONE. Del "Proscrit" giornale mazziniano sconosciuto. *Boll. stor. della Svizzera italiana*, 1955.
- LUIGI ANTONIO PAGANO. L'autodifesa del Generale De Majo contro le accuse del Visconte d'Arlincourt pei fatti siciliani del 1848. *Arch. stor. per la Sicilia orientale*, LI-LII, 1955-56.
- AURELIO LEPRE. Nel centenario di Carlo Pisacane. *Belfagor*, Mar., 1958.
- ROMUALDO GIUFFRIDA. Aspetti e problemi della rivolta palermitana del settembre 1866 (con documenti inediti). *Arch. stor. siciliano*, 1956.
- FEDERICO ALESSANDRINI. I cattolici nel Risorgimento italiano. *Civitas*, Mar., 1958.
- Numerous papers presented at XXXIV Congresso di storia del Risorgimento, October 20-23, 1955, on "Il Veneto nel Risorgimento." *Rass. stor. del Risorgimento*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- PAOLO SCARANO. Rapporti politici, economici e sociali tra il regno delle Due Sicilie ed il Brasile (1815-1860), pt. I. *Arch. stor. per le provincie napoletane*, LXXV, 1956.
- EMILIA BORGHESE. La Crisi Calabiana secondo nuovi documenti. *Boll. stor.-bibliografico subalpino*, July-Dec., 1957.
- GIROLAMO BONCIONI. Due episodi pisani relativi ai rapporti tra Chiesa e Stato negli anni successivi all'unità d'Italia. *Boll. stor. pisano*, 1955-56.
- Numerous papers presented at X Convegno storico toscano, April 25-28, 1957, on the first ten years of united Italy (1861-1871). *Rass. stor. toscana*, July-Dec., 1957.
- PASQUALE BALDOCCHI. L'Italia e la prima crisi marocchina. *Riv. di studi politici internazionali*, Apr.-June, 1957.
- ALBERTO MONTICONE. Salandra e Sonnino verso la decisione dell'intervento. *Riv. di studi politici internazionali*, Jan.-Mar., 1957.
- AMEDEO GIANNINI. I rapporti italo-spagnuoli (1860-1955). *Ibid.*
- Id. I rapporti italo-ellenici (1860-1955). *Riv. di studi politici internazionali*, July-Sept., 1957.
- PAOLO FERRI. La Rivoluzione d'Ottobre e le sue ripercussioni nel movimento operaio italiano. *Società*, Feb., 1958.
- GENERAL MARIO CARACCIOLLO DI FEROLETO. L'ultima vicenda della Quinta Armata, pt. I. *Riv. stor. ital.*, Dec., 1957.
- GIORGIO BAGLIERI. Cinquant'anni di politica dei lavori pubblici nel Mezzogiorno. *Comunità*, Apr., 1958.
- MANLIO ROSSI-DORIA. Dieci anni di politica agraria nel Mezzogiorno. *Nord e Sud*, Apr., 1958.
- F. FRANCHINI. Aspects juridiques de l'intervention de l'État dans l'organisation économique italienne. *Rev. du Droit public et de la Science politique*, Mar.-Apr., 1957.
- GEORGE H. HILDEBRAND. Postwar Italy: A Study in Economic Contrasts. *Italian Quar.*, Fall, 1957.
- M. F. NEUFELD. The Italian Labour Movement in 1956: The Structure of Crisis. *Ann.*

- Am. Acad. Polit. and Soc. Sci.*, Mar., 1957.
- GIUSEPPE CIRANNA. Partiti ed elezioni in Basilicata nel secondo dopoguerra, pt. III. *Nord e Sud*, Apr., 1958.
- A. STEFANI. Aspetti della crisi neo-fascista. *Studi polit.*, Apr.-June, 1957.
- MASSIMO SALVADORI. Italian Democracy in 1957. *L'Europe Naissante*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- R. PRYCE. Italy's Constitutional Court. *Parliamentary Affairs*, Spring, 1957.
- CARLO BATTISTI. L'Italia e l'Alto Adige dall'accordo italo-austriaco del 1946 alla nota austriaca del 1956; esperienze d'un decennio. *Arch. per l'Alto Adige*, LI, 1957.
- EUGENIO GARIN. Gramsci nella cultura italiana. *Nuovi argomenti*, Jan.-Feb., 1958.
- G. SARTORI. La teoria dello Stato in Benedetto Croce. *Studi polit.*, Apr.-June, 1957.

## PRIMARY SOURCES

- MICHELE RIGILLO. Dietro la guerra: Corrispondenza con Giustino Fortunato, pt. III [Mar., 1917-Feb., 1919]. *Arch. stor. per la Calabria e la Lucania*, nos. 1-2, 1957.
- GIUSEPPE MINOLFI. Le trattative dei profughi siciliani con Cavour nel 1860 attraverso una corrispondenza tra il marchese Fardella di Torrearsa e Filippo Cordova. *Arch. stor. siciliano*, ser. 3, VII, 1955.
- GÜNTHER MEINERT. Archivstudien in italienischen Staatsarchiven. *Archivmitteilungen*, no. 4, 1957.

Eastern Europe<sup>1</sup>

Charles Morley

- M. MALOWIST. Poland, Russia and Western Trade in the 15th and 16th Centuries. *Past and Present*, Apr., 1958.
- P. A. GOLUB. Polish Revolutionary Forces in the Soviet Republic, 1917-1920 [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, Mar., 1958.
- KAZIMIERZ GRZYBOWSKI. The Jakhontov Papers: Russo-Polish Relations (1914-1916). *Jour. Central European Affairs*, Apr., 1958.
- ZYGMUNT GASIOROWSKI. Stresemann and Poland before Locarno. *Ibid.*
- ZOFIA MAZUREK. Die wirtschaftliche und soziale Lage der Lubliner Landbevölkerung nach der Aufhebung der Grundhörigkeit im Jahre 1864 [in Polish; German and Russian summaries]. *Annales Universitatis Mariae Curie-Skłodowska* (Lublin), Sectio F, IX, 1954.
- ZYGMUNT GASIOROWSKI. Benes and Locarno: Some Unpublished Documents. *Rev. of Politics*, Apr., 1958.
- The Łódź District in the Revolution of 1905-1907 [18 articles; in Polish]. *Przegląd Nauk Hist. i Społ.* (Łódź), VI, 1955.
- JAN A. WILDER. L'influence de la révolution russe d'octobre sur les alliés occidentaux dans la question polonaise [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Kwartalnik Hist.*, LXIV, no. 6, 1957.
- TADEUSZ ŁEPKOWSKI. Les aspects sociaux et nationaux de l'Insurrection de 1831 en Ukraine [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- WALENTYNA NAJDUS. Les réfugiés polonais en Russie en 1917-1919 [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- JERZY TOPOLSKI. La lutte des paysans de la Podlachie la veille et pendant l'insurrection de Kościuszkó [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Roczniki Dziejów Społ. i Gos.* (Poznań), XVIII, 1956.
- STANISŁAW BOROWSKI. Le développement de la mécanisation du travail dans l'agriculture de la Grande Pologne dans les années 1823-1890 [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- WŁADYSŁAW ROGALA. Les grèves du prolétariat agricole de la Grande Pologne dans les années 1919-1922 [in Polish; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- KAZIMIERZ TYMIENIECKI. Les origines des Slaves occidentaux [in Polish; French summary]. *Roczniki Hist.* (Poznań), XXIII, 1957.
- JÓZEF KOSTRZEWSKI. Sur les émigrants de Grande Pologne [in Polish; French summary]. *Ibid.*
- KAZIMIERZ PIWARSKI. La diminution de l'importance internationale de Royaume de Pologne dans la deuxième moitié du xvii<sup>e</sup> siècle [in Polish; Russian summary]. *Ibid.*

<sup>1</sup> Additional historical articles from Russian and other East European language journals are listed in the monthly issues of the Library of Congress publications *East European Accessions Index* and *Monthly Index of Russian Accessions*.



- WŁADYSŁAW CZAPLIŃSKI. L'expédition guerrière des habitants de la Grande Pologne en 1656 et le traité de Sulęcín [in Polish; Russian summary]. *Ibid.*
- WŁODZIMIERZ DWORZACZEK. La composition au point de vue social des diétines de Grande Pologne dans les années 1572-1655 [in Polish; French summary]. *Ibid.*
- MAX ASCHKEWITZ. Die Juden in Westpreussen am Ende der polnischen Herrschaft (1772). *Zeitsch. f. Ostforsch.*, no. 4, 1957.
- A. IA. MANUSEVICH. From the History of the Revolutionary Movement in Poland in 1917-1918 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 4, 1957.
- JANINA WOJCICKA. Les recherches sur la deuxième guerre mondiale en Pologne. *Rev. d'hist. deux. guerre mond.*, Jan., 1958.
- RICHARD BREYER. Minderheiten im heutigen Polen. *Ostbrief*, Feb., 1958.
- ZYGMUNT KOLANKOWSKI. Die Sammlung und Ordnung von Nachlässen im Archiv der Polnischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. *Archivmitteilungen*, no. 4, 1957.
- BERNHARD BRILLING. Neues Schrifttum zur Geschichte der Juden in der Tschechoslowakei. *Zeitsch. f. Ostforsch.*, no. 4, 1957.
- HELMUT SLAPNICKA. Der Weg der tschechischen Rechtswissenschaft von Wien nach Moskau. *Der Donauraum*, no. 3-4, 1957.
- PAUL P. BERNARD. Jerome of Prague, Austria and the Hussites. *Church Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- PETER A. TOMA. The Slovak Soviet Republic of 1919. *Am. Slavic and East European Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- E. KAL'MAN. Scholarly Treatment of the History of the Hungarian Workers' Movement [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist. KPSS*, no. 2, 1957.
- I. I. ORLIK. The Influence of the Great October Socialist Revolution upon the Revolutionary Upsurge in Hungary, 1917-1919 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 2, 1957.
- Personelle Veränderungen in den Führungsgremien der ungarischen Kommunisten [since 1954]. *Osteuropa*, Apr., 1958.
- N. CORIVAN. Les procédés usités en Moldavie au XVII<sup>e</sup> siècle pour déposséder les paysans libres de leurs terres [in Rumanian; French and Russian summaries]. *Studii si Cercetari Stiintifice Ist.* (Jassy), VII, no. 2, 1956.
- CONSTANTIN C. ANGELESCU. À propos de deux manuscrits du Règlement Organique de Moldavie [in Rumanian; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- J. BENDITER. Quelques conséquences de l'Anschluss pour la politique étrangère de la Roumanie [in Rumanian; French and Russian summaries]. *Ibid.*
- RUDOLF KISZLING. Kroatische Politik der letzten hundert Jahre. *Der Donauraum*, no. 3-4, 1957.
- BOGDAN RADICA. Supilo's Letters to the Ferreros [in Italian and Croatian]. *Hrvatska Revija* (Buenos Aires), VII, no. 4, 1957.
- M. BRANDT. Wyclifism in Dalmatia in 1383. *Slavonic and East European Rev.*, Dec., 1957.

## Soviet Union<sup>1</sup>

Richard Pipes

- HEINRICH STAMMLER. Russia between Byzantium and Utopia. *Russian Rev.*, XVII, no. 2, 1958.
- A. L. MONGAIM. The Achievements of Soviet Archeologists. *Vestnik ist. mirovoi kul'tury*, no. 5, 1957.
- A. D. MANEVSKII. Ancient Russian Pre-Alphabet Writing. *Ibid.*
- <sup>1</sup> Additional historical articles from Russian and other East European language journals are listed in the monthly issues of the Library of Congress publications *Monthly Index of Russian Accessions* and *East European Accessions Index*.
- A. V. CHERNOV. The Classification of Central Political Institutions of the XVI-XVII Centuries. *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- A. A. ZIMIN. The 1555-56 Decree and the Liquidation of the *kormlenie* System in the Russian State. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- Id.* Certain Problems in the History of Peasant War in Russia at the Beginning of the Seventeenth Century. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 3, 1958.
- L. M. MORDUKHOVICH. From the Manuscript Legacy of Iu. Krizhanich. *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- P. A. KOLESNIKOV. Social and Economic Conditions of the Totem *posad* in the Seventeenth Century. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 2, 1958.

- ROGER PORTAL. Les Russes en Sibérie au XVII<sup>e</sup> siècle. *Rev. d'hist. mod. et contemp.*, V, Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- S. M. TROTSKII. Gentry Projects of Fiscal Reforms in Mid-Eighteenth Century Russia. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 2, 1958.
- E. I. RUBINShteIN. The Serf Labor Force at the Goncharov Factories in the Second Half of the Eighteenth Century. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- K. V. SIVKOV. An Important Phase in the Transition from Feudal to Bourgeois Land Tenure in Russia. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 3, 1958.
- A. V. FADEEV. Certain Features of Tsarist Russia's Foreign Policy in the Period of the Disintegrating Serf Regime. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 1, 1958.
- B. M. FIKH. Chaadaev in Brest. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- FREDERICK I. KAPLAN. Russian Fourierism of the 1840's: A Contrast to Herzen's Westernism. *Am. Slavic and East European Rev.*, XVII, no. 2, 1958.
- V. P. LEIKINA-SVIRSKAIA. The Formation of the Russian *raznochinets* Intelligentsia in the 1840's. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- V. N. ROZENTAL. The First Public Appearance of Russian Liberals in 1855-56. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 2, 1958.
- RICHARD HARE. East Moves West: The Enigma of Vladimir Solov'yov. *Russian Rev.*, XVII, no. 1, 1958.
- V. V. GARMYZA. Suggestions and Projects of P. A. Valuev concerning Internal Policy (1862-1866). *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- A. TYRKOVA-WILLIAMS. Russian Parliamentarism. *Novyi Zhurnal*, LII, 1958.
- V. I. BOVYKIN. Monopolistic Agreements of the Russian War Industry. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- GALENA V. SELEGEN and MICHAEL K. ROOF. Begriffe und Methoden Russischer Volkszählungen. *Osteuropa*, VIII, no. 2, 1958.
- N. VALENTINOV. The Fate of Bolshevism in Iu. Piatakov's Conception. *Novyi Zhurnal*, LII, 1958.
- IA. MAKHINA. The Letters of M. A. Ulianov (1898-1915). *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 2, 1958.
- KAZIMIERZ GRZYBOWSKI. The Iakhontov Papers: Russo-Polish Relations (1914-1916). *Jour. Central European Affairs*, XVIII, no. 1, 1958.
- I. TSERETELI. On the Eve of the July [1917] Uprising. *Novyi Zhurnal*, LII, 1958.
- W. G. BRJUNIN. Die deutsche Regierung und das Friedensangebot der Sowjetregierung (November-December, 1917). *Zeitsch. f. Geschichtswiss.*, no. 5, 1957.
- M. VISHNIAK. The Bolsheviks and the Constituent Assembly. *Novyi Zhurnal*, LII, 1958.
- E. N. GORODETSKII. The Demobilization of the Army in 1917-1918. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- P. A. GOLUB. Polish Revolutionary Armies in Russia, 1917-1920. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 3, 1958.
- L. M. ZAK. Communist Leaflets and Appeals to Entente Soldiers. *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- S. M. KLIATSKIN and A. F. GORLENKO. I. I. Vats'etis' Reports to Lenin. *Istor. Arkhiv*, nos. 1, 2, 1958.
- V. V. DUSHENKIN. V. K. Blücher at the Civil War Front. *Istor. Arkhiv*, no. 1, 1958.
- A. D. IAROSHENKO. The Participation of Chinese Red Guards in the Struggle for Soviet Power in the Ukraine, 1917-1920. *Ukr. Ist. Zhurnal*, no. 3, 1957.
- L. G. CHURCHWARD. Continuity and Change in Soviet Local Government, 1947-57. *Soviet Studies*, IX, no. 3, 1958.
- VSEVOLOD SERGEEVICH HOLUBNYCHY. The Rate of Economic Growth in the Soviet Union [1917-1957] [in Russian; English summary]. *Vestnik Inst. po izuch. SSSR*, no. 3, 1957.
- ANATOLIY IVANOVICH POPLYUIKO. Soviet Metallurgy until the End of World War II (1917-1945) [in Russian; English summary]. *Vestnik Inst. po izuch. SSSR*, no. 4, 1957.
- V. D. OTAMANOVSKII. The Development of Urban Life in the Ukraine between the Fourteenth and Eighteenth Centuries and Magdeburg Law. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 3, 1958.
- A. E. KARPENKO. The Establishment of Soviet Power in Eastern Galicia in 1920. *Ukr. Ist. Zhurnal*, no. 3, 1957.
- JOHN STANKIEVIČ. The Soviet Falsification of Belorussian History. *Belorussian Rev.*, no. 4, 1957.
- Id.* *Nasha Niva* and Bolshevism. *Belaruskii Zbornik*, no. 7, 1957.
- H. NIAMIHA. The Institute of Belorussian Culture. *Belorussian Rev.*, no. 5, 1957.
- L. P. LIPINSKI. The Revolutionary Movement in Belorussia (1914-1917). *Vestsi Ak. N. BSSR, Ser. Gram. Nauk*, no. 1, 1957.
- S. P. MARGUNSKI. From the History of the Establishment of the Belorussian Soviet Government. *Ibid.*
- M. V. POKROVSKII. The Policy of Russian Tsarism toward the Feudal Nobility of Adygheia at the End of the Eighteenth and First Half

- of the Nineteenth Centuries. *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- A. S. SUMBAT-ZADE. The Growth of Commodity Agriculture in Azerbaijan in the Second Half of the Nineteenth Century. *Voprosy ist.*, no. 4, 1958.
- M. V. TSERTSEVADZE. On the History of the Struggle for the Establishment of Soviet Power in Georgia (October–December, 1917). *Istoriia SSSR*, no. 1, 1958.
- Russia and the Kazakhs in the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries. *Central Asian Rev.*, V, no. 4, 1957.
- The Development of Kara-Kalpakia after Union with Russia. *Central Asian Rev.*, VI, no. 1, 1958.
- L. M. AUEZOVA. The Development of Agriculture among the Kazakhs in the Final Quarter of the Nineteenth Century. *Izv. Ak. Nauk Kazakhskoi SSSR*, no. 2, 1957.

## Near Eastern History

Sidney Glazer

- SOBHY YANNI LABIB. Ein brief des Mamluken-Sultans Qā'ithey an den dogen von Venedig aus dem Jahre 1473. *Islam*, Mar., 1957.
- HELENA TURKOVA. Annotations critiques au texte du *Seyāhatnāme* d'Evliya Celebi. *Archiv Orient.*, XXV, no. 1, 1957.
- The Meaning of the United Arab Republic. *World Today*, Mar., 1958.
- The Role of Turkestan in Soviet Middle East Policy. *World Today*, Apr., 1958.
- WYATT E. BARNES. Changing Trends in the Mediterranean Balance of Power 1935–1957. *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Mar., 1958.
- MARCEL COLOMBE. Une lettre d'un prince égyptien du XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle au Sultan Ottoman 'Abd al-'Azīz. *Orient*, II, no. 1, 1958.
- Id. L'Égypte et le nationalisme arabe de la Ligue des États Arabes à la République Arabe Unie (1945–1958). *Orient*, II, no. 1, 1958.
- ERIC FISCHER. Turkish Resettlement of Bulgarian Turks. *Geog. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- BARUCH GILEAD. Political Parties in Turkey. *Middle Eastern Affairs*, Mar., 1958.
- YERVAND HAYRAPETIAN. The February 18, 1921 Revolt, III and IV. *Armenian Rev.*, Dec., 1957, Apr., 1958.
- J. HEYWORTH-DUNNE. The Yemen. *Middle Eastern Affairs*, Feb., 1958.
- THOMAS HODGKIN. France in the Maghreb. *Current Hist.*, Feb., 1958.
- CHARLES ISSAWI. United States Policy and the Arabs. *Current Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- R. KARCHA. The Restoration of the Liquidated Republics and the Rehabilitation of the Deported Peoples. *Caucasian Rev.*, no. 5, 1957.
- J. B. KELLY. Sovereignty and Jurisdiction in Eastern Arabia. *Internat. Affairs*, Jan., 1958.
- FRANÇOIS LAURENT. La politique actuelle de l'U.R.S.S. en Iran. *Orient*, II, no. 1, 1958.
- H. MARMANDIAN. The Exile of the Armenian Army Officers. *Armenian Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- M. PERLMANN. Fusion and Confusion: Arab Mergers and Realignments. *Middle Eastern Affairs*, Apr., 1958.
- J. S. RALEIGH. The Middle East in 1957—a Political Survey. *Middle Eastern Affairs*, Mar., 1958.
- PIERRE RONDOT. Tendances particularistes et tendances unitaires en Syrie. *Orient*, II, no. 1, 1958.
- Y. A. SOKOLOV. Bokhara, Samarkand, Kelif in 1813. *Trudy Sredneaziat. Gos. Univ.* (Tashkent), XC, 1957.
- DESMOND STEWART. Mohammed Ali: Pasha of Egypt. *History Today* (London), May, 1958.
- STEFAN C. STOLTE. Hungary and Moscow's Near East Policy. *Bull. Inst. for the Study of the USSR* (Munich), Jan., 1958.
- JAMES H. TASHJIAN. Life and Papers of Vahan Cardashian, IV and V. *Armenian Rev.*, Dec., 1957, Apr., 1958.
- YUSUF A. SAYIGH. Toward a Theory of Entrepreneurship for the Arab East. *Explorations in Entrepreneurial Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- MOSHE PERLMANN. Paul Haupt and the Mesopotamian Project, 1892–1914. *Pub. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- A. G. HORON. Les Arabes depuis l'Islam. *Contrat social*, May, 1958.

## East Asian History

Hilary Conroy

- RATNA CHANDRA AGRAWALA. Deputation of Ambassadors as Depicted in the Kharosthi Documents from Chinese Turkestan. *Jour. Greater India Soc.*, no. 2, 1956.
- K. AOKI. The Forced Labor System in Ancient Japan [I, II; in Japanese]. *Shigaku Zasshi*, Mar., Apr., 1958.
- JOSEPH O. BAYLEN. A Note on "Chinese" Gordon and Russia: 1880. *Historian*, Feb., 1958.
- O. EDMUND CLUBB. Military Debacle in Manchuria. *Army Quar.*, Jan., 1958.
- KENNETH E. COLTON. Some Reflections on Japanese Politics. *Japan Quar.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- Communist China in World Politics [9 articles]. *Jour. Internat. Affairs*, XI, no. 2, 1957.
- MAURICE DURAND. Sur un manuscrit de la Bibliothèque centrale de Hanoi relatant une ambassade vietnamienne en Chine en 1825. *Bull. de l'École Française d'Extrême-Orient*, XLVIII, no. 2, 1957.
- WERNER EICHHORN. T'ai-p'ing und T'ai-p'ing Religion. *Mitteilungen des Instituts für Orientalforsch.*, V, no. 1, 1957.
- S. N. EISENSTADT. The Study of Oriental Despotisms as Systems of Total Power: Review Article. *Jour. Asian Stud.*, May, 1958.
- M. FUJITA. The Development of Overseas Banking System in Japan in the Meiji Era. *Kobe Econ. and Bus. Rev.*, no. 4, 1957.
- CHAUNCEY S. GOODRICH. The Reign of Wang Mang: Hsin or New? *Oriens*, X, no. 1, 1957.
- LOUIS HAMBIS. Notes sur l'histoire de Corée à l'époque mongole. *T'oung Pao*, XLV, nos. 1-3, 1957.
- GREGORY HENDERSON. Koryo Ceramics: Problems and Sources of Information. *Far Eastern Ceramic Bull.*, Mar.-June, 1958.
- RAY HUANG. Some Observations on Manchuria in the Balance, Early 1946. *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.
- A. F. P. HULSEWÉ. Han-Time Documents: A Survey of Recent Studies Occasioned by the Finding of Han-Time Documents in Central Asia. *T'oung Pao*, XLV, nos. 1-3, 1957.
- M. KIMURA. The Despotism of Ancient China and Its Basis [in Japanese]. *Rekishigaku Kenkyū*, Mar., 1958.
- IRVING I. KRAMER. Japan in Manchuria. *Contemporary Japan*, Apr., 1958.
- GEORGE-PATRICK LEPAITRE. General Grant's Visit to Japan (1879). *Social Educ.*, Jan., 1958.
- HENRY McALEAVY. Dien in China and Vietnam. *Jour. Asian Stud.*, May, 1958.
- K. MATSUMOTO. Development of Democracy in Japan prior to 1945, and the Constitutional Controversy on the Nature of Monarchy. *Waseda Polit. Stud.*, I, 1957.
- I. MINATO. The Tea Merchants' Function in the Sung Dynasty [in Japanese]. *Kanazawa Univ. Stud. in Philos. and Hist.*, no. 5, 1957.
- S. ŌE. The Political Situation at the Beginning of the Peoples' Rights Movement [II; in Japanese]. *Rekishigaku Kenkyū*, Mar., 1958.
- S. ONO. Li Hung-chang and the Birth of the Huai Army [in Japanese]. *Tōyōshi Kenkyū*, Sept., 1957.
- EARL H. PRITCHARD. Private Trade between England and China in the Eighteenth Century (1600-1833). *Jour. Econ. and Soc. Hist. of the Orient*, Aug., 1957.
- Report on Japan [7 articles]. *Current Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- STEVEN RUNCIMAN. Europe and the East: The Background. *Far Eastern Univ. (Manila), Faculty Jour.*, July, 1957.
- ROBERT A. RUPEN. Mongolian Nationalism. *Royal Central Asian Jour.*, Apr., 1958.
- DANIEL LLOYD SPENCER. Japan's Pre-Perry Preparation for Economic Growth. *Am. Jour. Econ. and Sociology*, Jan., 1958.
- R. A. STEIN. L'habitat, le monde et le corps humain en Extrême-Orient et en Haute Asie. *Jour. Asiatique*, CCXLV, no. 1, 1957.
- BOLESŁAW SZCZEŚNIAK. Letters of Homer Crane Blake concerning His Naval Expedition to China, Japan and Korea: 1869-1872 [pt. 2]. *Monumenta Nipponica*, Oct., 1957-Jan., 1958.
- ADOLFO TAMBURELLO. Notes on the Earliest Stages of the Prehistory of Japan. *East and West*, July, 1957.
- KOSAKU TAMURA. Japan's Foreign Relations [IX, 1866-68]. *Contemporary Japan*, Apr., 1958.
- KAORU TANAKA. Japanese Immigrants in Amazonia and Their Future. *Kobe Univ. Econ. Rev.*, no. 3, 1957.
- D. C. TWITCHETT. The Monasteries and China's Economy in Medieval Times. *Bull.*

- School of Oriental and African Stud., Univ. of London*, XIX, no. 3, 1957.
- S. UCHIDA. A Short History of Political Thought in Japan. *Waseda Polit. Stud.*, I, 1957.
- S. UMEHARA. Cultural Interrelation between Japan and Korea in Early Times [in Japanese]. *Chōsen Gakuhō*, Mar., 1957.
- M. UMEMURA. Labor's Relative Share in the Japanese Manufacturing Industry since 1900. *Annals of the Hitotsubashi Academy*, Apr., 1958.
- N. N. VAKTURSKEYA. On Cultural Intercourse between Medieval Choresm and China. *Oriental Art*, Winter, 1957.
- WANG GUNG-WU. The Chiu Wu-tai Shih and History Writing during the Five Dynasties. *Asia Major*, VI, no. 1, 1957.
- Y. CHU WANG. The Intelligentsia in Changing China. *Foreign Affairs*, Jan., 1958.
- MARY C. WRIGHT. The Adaptability of Ch'ing Diplomacy: The Case of Korea. *Jour. Asian Stud.*, May, 1958.
- A. YOSHINAGA. The Character and Function of Monopoly System in the Late Tokugawa Period [in Japanese]. *Rekishigaku Kenkyū*, Apr., 1958.

## Southern Asian History

*Cecil Hobbs*

### SOUTH ASIA

- RATNA CHANDRA AGRAWALA. Early History and Archaeology of Kurukṣetra and Ambala Division. *Indian Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1956.
- A. A. ANSARI. Shah Jahan's Northwestern Policy. *Jour. Pakistan Hist. Soc.*, July, 1957.
- MOHD SULEMAN BADAYUNI. A Note on Two Little Known Fighters in the War of Independence, 1857-58. *Jour. Pakistan Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1957.
- CHANDIKAPRASAD BANERJI. Resistance and Liberation Movements during the Turko-Afghan Period. *Calcutta Rev.*, Jan., 1956.
- NANDALAL CHATTERJI. Akbar's Place in History. *Indo-Asian Culture*, Jan., 1957.
- SUNITI KUMAR CHATTERJI. Asoka and His Inscriptions. *Indo-Asian Culture*, July, 1956.
- D. W. FLETCHER. Mutiny at Berhampore. *Blackwood's Magazine*, Mar., 1957.
- ALFRED LEHURAU. Rustum Jung (Chevalier de Lalé): A French Leader of Basalât Jung, Haider-Ali, and Tipú-Sultan. *Jour. Royal Asiatic Soc.*, no. 3/4, 1956.
- SATISH CHANDRA MISRA. Gujarat, Malwa and Rajputana in the First Half of the Sixteenth Century. *Jour. Oriental Inst.*, June, 1957.
- SUDHANSU BIMAL MOOKHERJI. The Indian Problem in South Africa: Smuts-Gandhi Agreement—the Capetown Agreement (1914-1927). *Calcutta Rev.*, Oct., 1956.
- FRANK MORAES. Gandhi Ten Years after. *Foreign Affairs*, Jan., 1958.
- R. V. OTURKAR. Shivaji. *Indo-Asian Culture*, Apr., 1957.
- K. M. PANIKKAR. The Understanding of Indian History. *Indo-Asian Culture*, July, 1956.
- BUDDHA PRAKASH. The Problem of the Harṣa Era. *Indian Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1956.
- BAIJ NATH PURI. Administrative System of the Kambuja Rulers. *Jour. Greater India Soc.*, XV, 1956.
- K. R. QANUNGO. The Role of Non-Rajputs in the History of Rajputana. *Modern Rev.*, Feb., 1957.
- SVETOZAR RADOJCIC. India in Ancient Yugoslav Literature and Art. *Indo-Asian Culture*, Apr., 1957.
- MAKHANLAL ROYCHOUDHURY. Akbar Was Literate. *Indian Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1956.
- M. SESHADRI. The Palaeolithic Industry of Kibbanahalli, Mysore State. *Artibus Asia*, XVIII, 1955.
- H. K. SHIRWANI. The Site of the So-Called Battle of Tālikota (Fought on January 23, 1565). *Jour. Pakistan Hist. Soc.*, July, 1957.
- M. Z. SIDDIQI. India as Known to the Ancient Arabs. *Indo-Asian Culture*, Jan., 1957.
- D. C. SIRCAR. New Inscriptions of Asoka. *Ibid.*
- RABINDRANATH TAGORE. Nationalism in India. *Indo-Asian Culture*, Apr., 1957.
- MOMTAZUR RAHMAN TARAQDAR. Husain Shah in Bengali Literature. *Indian Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1956.
- B. K. THAPAR. Maski 1954: A Chalcolithic Site of the Southern Deccan. *Ancient India*, no. 13, 1957.
- HUGH TINKER. 1857 and 1957: The Mutiny and Modern India. *Internat. Affairs*, Jan., 1958.
- H. V. TRIVEDI. The Indragarh Stone Inscription of the Time of the Rāshṭrakuṭa King-

- pannappa V.S. 767. *Jour. Bihar Research Soc.*, Sept., 1955.
- MARSHALL WINDMILLER. Constitutional Communism in India. *Pacific Affairs*, Mar., 1958.
- SOUTHEAST ASIA
- QUIRINO E. AUSTRIA. The Reorganization Plans of 1955-1956. *Philippine Soc. Sci. and Humanities Rev.*, Sept., 1957.
- C. C. BERG. Kraton-bouw in de wildernis. *Indonesië*, Nov., 1957.
- Id.* De weg van Oud-naar Nieuw-Mataram. *Indonesië*, Oct., 1957.
- B. R. CHATTERJI. Southeast Asia in Transition. *India Quar.*, Oct./Dec., 1956.
- P. E. COLETTA. Bryan, McKinley, and the Treaty of Paris (by Which the Philippines Were Ceded to the United States). *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, May, 1957.
- JEANNE CUISINIER. Un calendrier de Savu. *Jour. Asiatique*, 244, 1956.
- H. TEN DAM. Verkenningen rondom Padjadjaran. *Indonesië*, Aug., 1957.
- PRINCE DAMRONG. Our Wars with the Burmese (Row robe phama in Thai); Translated into English by Phra Phraisorn Salarak Thien Subindu, alias U Aung Thein. *Jour. Burma Research Soc.*, Dec., 1957.
- PRINCE DHANI NIVAT KROMAMUN BIDYALABH. The Reconstruction of Rama I of the Chakri Dynasty. *Orient Rev. and Literary Digest*, Mar./Apr., 1956.
- C. A. GIBSON-HILL. The Fortification of Bukit China, Malacca. *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, Aug., 1956.
- Id.* The Malay Annals: The History Brought from Goa. *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, May, 1956.
- Id.* On the Alleged Death of Sultan Ala'u'd-din of Johore at Acheh, in 1613. *Ibid.*
- W. A. VAN GOUDOEVER. Mr. C. Th. van Deventer, een late roeping. *Indonesië*, Nov., 1957.
- GRAHAM IRWIN. Governor Couperus and the Surrender of Malacca, 1795. *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, Aug., 1956.
- ELISA A. JULIAN. Spain's Last Half Century in the Philippines; a Study on Commercial Colonialism. *Far Eastern Univ. Faculty Jour.*, Oct., 1957.
- U KYAW THET. Continuity in Burma; the Survival of Historical Forces. *Atlantic*, Feb., 1958.
- WALTER LIEBENTHAL. The Ancient Burma Road—a Legend? *Jour. Greater India Soc.*, XV, 1956.
- I. A. MACGREGOR. A Sea Fight near Singapore in the 1570's. *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, Aug., 1956.
- CESAR ADIB MAJUL. The Political and Constitutional Ideas of the Philippine Revolution; with an Introduction by Leopoldo Y. Yabes. *Philippine Soc. Sci. and Humanities Rev.*, Mar./June, 1957.
- FRANÇOIS MARTINI. De la signification de ba et me. *France-Asie*, Feb., 1956.
- EDWARD W. MILL. The Personnel of Philippine Diplomacy. *Philippine Soc. Sci. and Humanities Rev.*, Sept., 1957.
- PAUL MEIBERT MILLER. The Part of the Philippines in the Opening of China to the West. *Unitas*, Apr./June, 1957.
- ANTONIA M. MOLINA. The Filipinos Did Not Like Spain. *Unitas*, Apr., 1956.
- Id.* The Spanish Regime Was Tyrannical. *Ibid.*
- R. NIEUWENHUY. De zoak van Lebak na honderd jaar. *Indonesië*, Aug., 1957.
- J. NORMAN PARMER. Constitutional Change in Malaya's Plural Society. *Far Eastern Survey*, Oct., 1957.
- G. J. RESINK. Een cadens van Colijn. *Indonesië*, June, 1957.
- G. DE G. SIEVEKING. Pottery Cones from Kodiang (Kedah). *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, May, 1956.
- Id.* Recent Archaeological Discoveries in Malaya (1955). *Ibid.*
- FRANCES A. STARNER. The Problems of Philippine Nationalism. *Philippine Soc. Sci. and Humanities Rev.*, Sept., 1957.
- J. S. THOMSON. Burma: A Neutral in China's Shadow. *Rev. of Politics*, July, 1957.
- G. R. TIBBETTS. Pre-Islamic Arabia and Southeast Asia. *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, Aug., 1956.
- K. G. TREGONNING. The Mat Salleh Revolt (1894-1905). *Jour. Malayan Branch Royal Asiatic Soc.*, May, 1956.



## United States History

Wood Gray

## GENERAL

- ALBERT ALEXANDER. Francis Parkman: Of Life and the Library Table. *Social Educ.*, May, 1958.
- WILBUR R. JACOBS. Highlights of Parkman's Formative Period. *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.
- RICHARD E. WELCH, JR. The Forgotten Link: Newburyport's James Parton. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1958.
- WENDELL H. STEPHENSON. A Quarter Century of American Historiography. *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- HAROLD T. PINKETT. Investigations of Federal Recordkeeping, 1887-1906. *American Archivist*, Apr., 1958.
- DOROTHY M. SCHULLIAN and FRANK B. ROGERS. The National Library of Medicine. II. *Lib. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- BEVERLEY M. BOWIE. The Past Is Present in Greenfield Village. *Nat'l. Geog. Mag.*, July, 1958.
- FREDERICK B. TOLLES and ANNA B. HEWITT. Doctoral Dissertations on Quaker History Available at Swarthmore and Haverford. *Bull. Friends Hist. Assoc.*, Spring, 1958.
- JACOB RADER MARCUS. The Periodization of American Jewish History. *Pub. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- HOWARD R. MARRARO. American Studies in Italy. *South Atlantic Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- ELLEN M. OLDHAN. Early Women Printers of America [cont.]. *Boston Public Lib. Quar.*, Jan., Apr., 1958.
- WHITFIELD J. BELL, JR. Medical Practice in Colonial America. *Bull. Hist. Medicine*, Sept.-Oct., 1957.
- ROY L. BUTTERFIELD. The Great Days of Maple Sugar. *New York Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- KENNETH SCOTT. Counterfeiting in New York during the Revolution. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, July, 1958.
- ROBERT L. KAHN. George Forster and Benjamin Franklin. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, CII, no. 1, 1958.
- W. HUGH MOOMAW. The British Leave Colonial Virginia. *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., 1958.
- BROADUS MITCHELL. Alexander Hamilton in New Jersey. *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- ADRIENNE KOCH. Hamilton and Power. *Yale Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- JOHN A. KROUT. Alexander Hamilton's Place in the Founding of the Nation. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, CII, no. 2, 1958.
- CECILIA M. KENYON. Alexander Hamilton: Rousseau of the Right. *Polit. Sci. Quar.*, June, 1958.
- RICHARD B. MORRIS. Washington and Hamilton: A Great Collaboration. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, CII, no. 2, 1958.
- BROADUS MITCHELL. Alexander Hamilton as Finance Minister. *Ibid.*
- DUMAS MALONE. Hamilton on Balance. *Ibid.*
- VERNON F. SNOW. The Grand Tour Diary of Robert C. Johnson, 1792-1793. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, CII, no. 1, 1958.
- JULIAN P. BOYD. Two Diplomats between Revolutions: John Jay and Thomas Jefferson. *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., 1958.
- MARSHALL SMELSER. The Passage of the Naval Act of 1794. *Military Affairs*, Spring, 1958.
- CLINTON ROSSITER. Homage to John Adams. *Michigan Alum. Quar. Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- EUGENE F. KRAMER. John Adams, Elbridge Gerry, and the Origins of the XYZ Affair. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1958.
- ALEXANDER S. BALINKY. Albert Gallatin, Naval Foe. *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, July, 1958.
- REGINALD HORSMAN. British Indian Policy in the Northwest, 1807-1812. *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- JOSEPH I. SHULIM. The United States Views Russia in the Napoleonic Age. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.*, CII, no. 2, 1958.
- STANLEY F. CHYET. The Political Rights of the Jews in the United States: 1776-1840. *Am. Jewish Archives*, Apr., 1958.
- JOHN C. GREENE. Science and the Public in the Age of Jefferson. *Isis*, Mar., 1958.
- JOSEPH S. ZEISEL. The Workweek in American Industry 1850-1956. *U. S. Monthly Labor Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- CHARLES S. SANFORD. The Intellectual Origins and New-Worldliness of American Industry. *Jour. Econ. Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- GEORGE REUBEN METCALF. American Religious Philosophy and the Pastoral Letters of the House of Bishops. *Hist. Mag. Prot. Epis. Church*, Mar., 1958.

- PAUL H. BOASE. "In Cases of Extreme Necessity" [tobacco, alcohol, and the early Methodists]. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, July, 1958.
- EUGENE P. WILLING and HERTA HATZFELD. Catholic Serials in the 19th Century in the United States: A Bibliographical Survey and a Union List [cont.]. *Rec. Am. Catholic Hist. Soc. of Philadelphia*, Sept., Dec., 1957.
- ANTHONY HILLBRUNER. Frances Wright: Egalitarian Reformer. *Southern Speech Jour.*, Summer, 1958.
- JOHN FRANCIS McDERMOTT. T. B. Thorpe's Burlesque of Far West Sporting Travel [1843]. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- KENNETH J. LABUDDE. The Rural Earth: Sylvan Bliss [Thomas Cole's landscapes]. *Ibid.*
- THOMAS P. GOVAN. Fundamental Issues of the Bank War [1829-36]. *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, July, 1958.
- RICHARD H. LEACH. Justice Curtis and the Dred Scott Case. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1958.
- KENNETH F. NEIGHBOURS. The Taylor-Neighbours Struggle over the Upper Rio Grande Region of Texas in 1850. *Southwestern Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- RICHARD B. MCCORNACK. Diplomatic Costume Revolution. *Foreign Service Jour.*, May, 1958.
- AVILA LARIOS. Brownsville-Matamoros: Confederate Lifeline. *Mid-America*, Apr., 1958.
- DAVID LARGE. An Irish Friend [Joshua E. Todhunter] and the Civil War. *Bull. Friends Hist. Assoc.*, Spring, 1958.
- DOUGLAS H. MAYNARD. The Forbes-Aspinwall Mission [1863]. *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- U. S. GRANT, III. Military Strategy of the Civil War. *Military Affairs*, Spring, 1958.
- CHESTER D. BRADLEY. President Lincoln's Campaign against the Merrimac. *Jour. Illinois State Hist. Soc.*, Spring, 1958.
- GERSHOM BRADFORD. [Lt. William Barker] Cushing in *Shokokōn* [Civil War blockade]. *American Neptune*, Apr., 1958.
- WILLIAM E. WILSON. Thunderbolt of the Confederacy, or King of Horse Thieves [Morgan's raid, 1863]. *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- EUGENE T. PETERSEN. The Grand Escape [Libby Prison, 1864]. *Michigan Alum. Quar. Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- HUGO A. MEIER. American Technology and the Nineteenth-Century World. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- NORTON LONG. American Business and American Liberals. *Political Quar.*, Apr.-June, 1958.
- PAUL G. HUBBARD. A Toledo Trade Union and the Arizona Constitution of 1910. *Ohio Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- BENJAMIN W. LABAREE. Closing the Golden Door: An Essay Review [immigration]. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1957.
- EMMA L. THORNBROUGH. More Light on Booker T. Washington and the New York Age. *Jour. Negro Hist.*, Jan., 1958.
- HERMAN D. BLOCH. Craft Unions and the Negro in Historical Perspective. *Ibid.*
- AUGUST R. SUELFLOW. The First Seventy-Five Years of the Lutheran Witness. *Concordia Hist. Inst. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- DAVID G. COLWELL. The Navy and Greely: The Rescue of the 1881-1884 Arctic Expedition. *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Jan., 1958.
- JONATHAN DINE WIRTSCHAFTER. The Genesis and Impact of the Medical Lobby, 1898-1906. *Jour. Hist. Medicine*, Jan., 1958.
- JOSEPH DORFMAN. Source and Impact of Veblen. *Am. Econ. Rev.*, May, 1958.
- PAUL J. CARTER, JR. Olivia Clemens Edits *Following the Equator*. *American Lit.*, May, 1958.
- SYLVIA E. BOWMAN. Bellamy's Missing Chapter. *New England Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- JAMES B. STRONKS. Paul Laurence Dunbar and William Dean Howells. *Ohio Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- RANDALL STEWART. Dreiser and the Naturalistic Heresy. *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, Winter, 1958.
- FRANK P. DONOVAN, JR. Harry Bedwell, Railroad Raconteur. *Palimpsest*, May, 1958.
- IRMA DUNCAN. Isadora Duncan, Pioneer in the Art of Dance. *Bull. New York Public Lib.*, May, June, 1958.
- ROY V. SCOTT. Milton George and the Farmers' Alliance Movement. *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- Catalog of the Theodore Roosevelt Centennial Exhibit. *Lib. Congress Quar. Jour.*, May, 1958.
- ELTING E. MORISON. Some Thoughts on the [Theodore] Roosevelt Papers. *Ibid.*
- ELWYN B. ROBINSON. Theodore Roosevelt, Amateur Historian. *North Dakota Hist.*, Jan., 1958.
- HOWARD H. QUINT. American Socialists and the Spanish-American War. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.

- GEOFFREY SEED. British Reactions to American Imperialism Reflected in Journals of Opinion, 1889-1900. *Polit. Sci. Quar.*, June, 1958.
- CLARKE A. CHAMBERS. The Belief in Progress in Twentieth-Century America. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- JOSEPH C. VANCE. The William Gibbs McAdoo Papers. *Lib. Congress Quar. Jour.*, May, 1958.
- MONROE BILLINGTON. The Sunrise Conference: Myth or Fact [Feb. or Apr., 1916]. *South-western Soc. Sci. Quar.*, Mar., 1957.
- A. E. KUNINA. The So-Called "Miller Diary" [D. H. Miller, My Diary at the Conference of Paris, 21 vols., New York, 1924-26] as a Historical Source [in Russian]. *Voprosy ist.*, Sept., 1957.
- EDGAR S. GORRELL. An American Proposal for Strategic Bombing in World War I. *Air Power Historian*, Apr., 1958.
- L. I. ZUBOK. The Rise of a Mass Labor Movement in the USA in 1919-1920 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 3, 1957.
- GIULIO PONTECORVO. Investment Banking and Security Speculation in the Late 1920's. *Bus. Hist. Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- SIDNEY FINE. President Roosevelt and the Automobile Code. *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, June, 1958.
- E. F. IAZ'KOV. The Roosevelt Administration's Agrarian Policy and the Farmers' Movement in the USA, 1933-1935 [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 3, 1957.
- W. L. MARSHALL. Japanese Treasure Hunt in Manila Bay [1942]. *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Mar., 1958.
- EWAN CLAGUE. Interrelationship of Prices, Wages, and Productivity, 1946-57. *U. S. Monthly Labor Rev.*, Jan., 1958.
- FRITZ FISCHER. Das Verhältnis der USA zu Russland von der Jahrhundertwende bis 1945. *Hist. Zeitsch.*, Apr., 1958.
- MALCOLM W. CAGLE. Errors of the Korean War. *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Mar., 1958.
- ALBERT ROLAND. Do-It-Yourself: A Walden for the Millions? *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- RAYMOND F. COUR. Recent Teaching of the Supreme Court on the Subject of Church and State. *Rec. Am. Catholic Hist. Soc. of Philadelphia*, Sept., Dec., 1957.
- HENRY STEELE COMMAGER. A Historian Looks at the American High School. *School Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- DOCUMENTS
- PAUL O. BLANCHETTE. Captain William Sweat's Personal Diary of the Expedition against Ticonderoga, May 2-November 7, 1758. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1957.
- MRS. FRANCIS F. BEIRNE. A Journey from Fredericksburg, Virginia to New York, by Robert Lewis, 1789. *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, June, 1958.
- NATHANIEL E. STEIN. The Discarded Inaugural Address of George Washington. *Manuscripts*, Spring, 1958.
- ROBERT W. KENNY. The Maiden Voyage of *Ann and Hope* of Providence to Botany Bay and Canton, 1798-1799. *American Neptune*, Apr., 1958.
- RALPH L. KETCHAM. Jefferson and Madison and the Doctrines of Interposition and Nullification: A Letter of John Quincy Adams. *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., 1958.
- EUGENE KUSIELEWICZ. The Jefferson Niemcewicz Correspondence [1798-1813]. *Polish Rev.*, Autumn, 1957.
- ANDREW BREEN MYERS. Washington Irving's Madrid Journal, 1827-1828, and Related Letters (Part I). *Bull. New York Public Lib.*, May, June, 1958.
- STUART BRUCHEY. Roger Brooke Taney's Account of His Relation with Thomas Ellicott in the Bank War [concl.]. *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, Mar., June, 1958.
- CARL BRENT SWISHER. Roger B. Taney's "Bank War Manuscript" [cont.]. *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, June, 1958.
- Mexican War Reminiscences by Judge Zo. S. Cook. *Alabama Hist. Quar.*, Fall-Winter, 1957.
- Alabama in Mexico War, Letter to Dr. S. W. Wyman from S. F. Nunnelee. *Ibid.*
- J. PASSMORE ELKINTON. To Ohio One Hundred Years Ago: Excerpts from the Journal of Thomas Elkinton. *Bull. Friends Hist. Assoc.*, Spring, 1958.
- BELL IRVIN WILEY. The Letters of Warren Akin, Confederate Congressman. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, Mar., June, 1958.
- GILBERT WRIGHT. Some Letters to His Parents by a Floridian in the Confederate Army, by Capt. David Elwell Maxwell. *Florida Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- HERBERT A. WISEBAY, JR. Civil War Letters of Gorham Coffin. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., 1957.
- GLENN CLIFT. War of 1812 Diary of William

- B. Northcutt, Part I. *Reg. Kentucky Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- PERRY McCANDLESS and MAXWELL KEYES FLETCHER, III. The Civil War Journal of Stephen Keyes Fletcher [33d Indiana Regt.]. *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- MILDRED THRONE. Erastus B. Soper's History of Company D, 12th Iowa Infantry, 1861-1866—Part I. *Iowa Jour. Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- ANNE KING GREGORIE. Diary of Captain Joseph Julius Wescoat, 1863-1865 [concl.]. *South Carolina Hist. Mag.*, Apr., 1958.
- ARVILLE L. FUNK. The Battle of Corydon [July 7, 1863]. *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- HAL BRIDGES. A Lee Letter on the "Lost Dispatch" and the Maryland Campaign of 1862. *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., 1958.
- RICHARD B. McADOO. The Guns at Falaise Gap [1944]. *Harper's*, May, 1958.
- FREDERICK L. ASHWORTH. Dropping the Atomic Bomb on Nagasaki. *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Jan., 1958.
- NEW ENGLAND AND MIDDLE COLONIES AND STATES
- JOHN W. WHITE. The Burleigh Scheme: An Idea That Became a Railroad. *New England Soc. Stud. Bull.*, Mar., 1958.
- JOHN C. HUDEN. Indian Groups in Vermont. *Vermont Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- EDWIN C. ROZWENC. Agricultural Education in Vermont. *Ibid.*
- LEWIS S. FEUER. John Dewey's Reading at College. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- CLIFFORD K. SHIPTON. The Hebraic Background of Puritanism. *Pub. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- EDWIN C. KEPLER. Samuel Adams, Master Propagandist. *PR: Quar. Rev. Pub. Relations*, Apr., 1958.
- WILLIAM T. WHITNEY, JR. The Crowinshields of Salem. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., Apr., 1958.
- GEORGE A. BILLIAS. Beverly's Seacoast Defenses during the Revolutionary War. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Apr., 1958.
- MILTON CANTOR. Joel Barlow: Lawyer and Legal Philosopher. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- JAMES M. BARRISKILL. The Newburyport Theatre. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Jan., Oct., 1957.
- OLIVER W. LARKIN. Samuel McIntire and the Arts of Post-Colonial America. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Apr.-July, 1957.
- ABBOTT LOWELL CUMMINGS. Samuel McIntire and His Sources. *Ibid.*
- BENJAMIN W. LABAREE. McIntire in Print: A Selected Bibliography. *Ibid.*
- LANCE EDWIN DAVIS. Stock Ownership in the Early New England Textile Industry. *Bus. Hist. Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- LEWIS S. FEUER. James Marsh and the Conservative Transcendentalist Philosophy. *New England Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- KENNETH WALKER. April in New England: The Blossoming of Literature in 1841. *New England Soc. Stud. Bull.*, May, 1958.
- HOWARD MUMFORD JONES. Whittier Reconsidered. *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, Oct., 1957.
- C. WALLER BARRETT. John Greenleaf Whittier, Antiquarian, Politician, and Poet. *Proc. Am. Antiquarian Soc.*, LXVII, pt. 2, 1957.
- JESSIE J. POESCH. Dutch Taste in Colonial America. *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, Jan., 1958.
- LAWRENCE H. LEDER. "Dam'me Don't Stir a Man": Trial of New York Mutineers in 1700. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, July, 1958.
- R. W. G. VAIL. The Case of the Stuyvesant Portraits. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- MILTON W. HAMILTON. Joseph Brant, "The Most Painted Indian." *New York Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- ROBERT M. and GALE S. McCLUNG. Tammany's Remarkable Gardiner Baker: New York's First Museum Proprietor, Menagerie Keeper, and Promoter Extraordinary. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- WILLIAM CHAZANOF. Joseph Ellicott Enters Politics [1802-1804]. *Niagara Frontier*, Winter, 1958.
- BETTY J. EZEQUELLE. James Crommelin Lawrence (c. 1768-1804), Architect of St. Paul's Steeple, New York. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, July, 1958.
- SAMUEL REZNECK. Amos Eaton, "The Old Schoolmaster" [1776-1842]. *New York Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- HERBERT A. WISBEY, JR. J. L. D. Mathies, Western New York Artist [1780-1834]. *Ibid.*
- THOMAS P. HUGHES. Harold P. Brown and the Executioner's Current: An Incident in the AC-DC Controversy [1888]. *Bus. Hist. Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- DAVID OMAR BOROFF. The Catskills: Still Hav-

- ing Wonderful Time. *Harper's*, July, 1958.
- WILLIAM R. WILLOUGHBY. Power along the St. Lawrence. *Current Hist.*, May, 1958.
- WILLIAM E. LEUCHTENBERG. The Niagara Compromise [hydro-electric power]. *Ibid.*
- RAYMOND J. TELLER. The Geiger House, Salem County, New Jersey [1743- ]. *Rec. Am. Catholic Hist. Soc. of Philadelphia*, Sept., Dec., 1957.
- KENNETH L. CARROLL. The Nicholites Become Quakers: An Example of Unity in Disunity. *Bull. Friends Hist. Assoc.*, Spring, 1958.
- HELEN TURNBULL WAITE COLEMAN. James Carnahan, 1775-1859, President of Princeton from the West, 1823-1854. *Western Pennsylvania Hist. Mag.*, Spring, 1958.
- ELMER T. HUTCHINSON. Checklist of the Products of Shepard Kollock's Press, 1801-1818. *Proc. New Jersey Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- FRANCIS D. WEST. John Bartram: Geologist. *Bull. Friends Hist. Assoc.*, Spring, 1958.
- DONALD F. DURNBAUGH. Christopher Sauer, Pennsylvania-German Printer: His Youth in Germany and Later Relationships with Europe. *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, July, 1958.
- ERNEST C. MILLER. Pennsylvania's Last Indian School. *Pennsylvania Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- ALBERT J. WAHL. The Pennsylvania Yearly Meeting of Progressive Friends. *Ibid.*
- GAUIS J. SLOSSER. Walter Lowrie, Mission Organizer [d. 1868]. *Jour. Presbyterian Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- ELIZABETH M. GEFFEN. William Henry Furness, Philadelphia Antislavery Preacher. *Pennsylvania Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, July, 1958.
- EDWARD G. EVERETT. Contraband and Rebel Sympathizers in Pennsylvania in 1861. *Western Pennsylvania Hist. Mag.*, Spring, 1958.
- WILLIAM S. HUFF. [Henry Hobson] Richardson's Jail [Pittsburgh]. *Ibid.*

## DOCUMENTS

- J. KIRBY HENDEE. Newspaper Coverage in New England of the Illness and Death of Pope Leo XIII. *Rec. Am. Catholic Hist. Soc. of Philadelphia*, Sept., Dec., 1957.
- ROGER B. BERRY. John Adams: Two Further Contributions to the *Boston Gazette*, 1766-1768. *New England Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- Theodore Roosevelt as Police Commissioner, by Avery Delano Andrews. *New-York Hist. Soc. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- JAMES W. SILVER. Frontier Days: An Autobiographical Sketch of Chauncey Brockway [1817]. *Pennsylvania Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- SOUTHERN COLONIES AND STATES
- C. VANN WOODWARD. The Search for Southern Identity. *Virginia Quar. Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- JOHN LOFTON. Enslavement of the Southern Mind, 1775-1825. *Jour. Negro Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- ALFRED H. CONRAD and JOHN R. MEYER. The Economics of Slavery in the Ante Bellum South. *Jour. Polit. Econ.*, Apr., 1958.
- PHILIP GRAHAM. Showboats in the South. *Georgia Rev.*, Summer, 1958.
- DEWEY W. GRANTHAM, JR. Goebel, Gonzales, Carmack: Three Violent Scenes in Southern Politics. *Mississippi Quar.*, Winter, 1958.
- LEO TROY. The Growth of Union Membership in the South, 1939-1953. *Southern Econ. Jour.*, Apr., 1958.
- ED KERR. Southerners Who Set the Woods on Fire. *Harper's*, July, 1958.
- WILLIAM E. SAWYER. Governor Printz's Daughter and the Island of Tinicum. *Pennsylvania Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- DANIEL F. WOLCOTT. Ryves Holt, of Lewes, Delaware, 1696-1763. *Delaware Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- HAROLD BELL HANCOCK. The Political History of Delaware during the Civil War; Part IV: Two Years of Tension. *Ibid.*
- HAROLD BRUCE FORTNEY. Maryland—West Virginia, Western Boundary [concl.]. *West Virginia Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- CHARLES B. CLARK. Recruitment of Union Troops in Maryland, 1861-1865. *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, June, 1958.
- WYNDHAM B. BLANTON. Epidemics, Real and Imaginary, and Other Factors Influencing Seventeenth-Century Virginia's Population. *Bull. Hist. Medicine*, Sept.-Oct., 1957.
- WILCOMB E. WASHBURN. Nathaniel Bacon—Reformer or Rebel? *Virginia Cavalcade*, Winter, 1957.
- GEORGE CARRINGTON MASON. A Supplement to "Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia." *Virginia Mag. Hist. and Biog.*, Apr., 1958.
- FRANCIS COLEMAN ROSENBERGER. German Church Records of the Shenandoah Valley as a Genealogical Source. *Ibid.*
- RALPH HAPPEL. Stafford and King George Courthouses and the Fate of Marlborough, Port of Entry. *Ibid.*
- JAMES H. BAILEY. The Greek Revival in

- Petersburg. *Virginia Cavalcade*, Winter, 1957.
- C. HUGH HOLMAN. The Status of Simms. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- C. W. LORD. Young Louis Wigfall: South Carolina Politician and Duelist. *South Carolina Hist. Mag.*, Apr., 1958.
- ALFRED TISCHENDORF. British Enterprise in Georgia, 1865-1907. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, June, 1958.
- E. MERTON COULTER. Francis Meson, an Early Georgia Merchant and Philanthropist. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- Id.* Meson Academy, Lexington, Georgia. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, June, 1958.
- JAMES W. COVINGTON. Life at Fort Brooke, 1824-1836. *Florida Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- RALPH A. WOOSTER. The Florida Secession Convention. *Ibid.*
- CORTEZ A. M. EWING. Florida Reconstruction Impeachments. *Ibid.*
- LIDA MAYO. Henry Clay, Kentuckian. *Filson Club Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- WALLACE B. TURNER. Kentucky Politics in the 1850's. *Reg. Kentucky Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- WEST T. HILL, JR. Opening of Macauley's Theatre, Louisville, Kentucky, October 4, 1873. *Filson Club Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- JOHN E. WILTZ. APA-ism in Kentucky and Elsewhere. *Reg. Kentucky Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- HOWARD HALL. Franklin County in the Secession Crisis. *Tennessee Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- MARSHALL WINGFIELD. Tennessee's Mormon Massacre [1884]. *Ibid.*
- PRESTON J. HUBBARD. The Story of Muscle Shoals. *Current Hist.*, May, 1958.
- CHARLES GRAYSON SUMMERSELL. [David Cameron] Kolb and the Populist Revolt as Viewed by Newspapers. *Alabama Hist. Quar.*, Fall-Winter, 1957.
- GLENN S. SISK. Crime and Justice in the Alabama Black Belt, 1875-1917. *Mid-America*, Apr., 1958.
- ALLEN CABANISS. The Lady of Dogwood Town [1540]. *Jour. Mississippi Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- CLARE LESLIE MARQUETTE. The Life and Letters of a Pontotoc Pioneer, Charles Hathaway Larrabee [1820-83]. *Ibid.*
- ROBERT F. FUTRELL. Efforts of Mississippians to Encourage Immigration, 1865-1880. *Ibid.*
- ROBERT E. ROEDER. Merchants of Ante-bellum New Orleans. *Explorations in Entrepreneurial Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- CHARLES VAN RAVENSWAAY. The Anglo-American Cabinetmakers of Missouri, 1800-1850. *Bull. Missouri Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- JOHN E. SUNDER. Missouri's Earliest Lateral Telegraph Lines. *Ibid.*
- DONALD H. WELSH. The Butterfield Overland Mail, 1858-1861, and Its Centennial Observance in Missouri. *Missouri Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- WALTER MOFFATT. Out West in Arkansas, 1819-1840. *Arkansas Hist. Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- WALTER B. HENDRICKSON. Culture in Early Arkansas: The Antiquarian and Natural History Society of Little Rock [1837-42]. *Ibid.*
- RALPH A. WOOSTER. Notes on the Membership of the Thirteenth General Assembly of Arkansas [1860]. *Ibid.*
- GILLET GRISWOLD. Old Fort Sill: The First Seven Years [1868-75]. *Chron. Oklahoma*, Spring, 1958.
- SAM L. BOTKIN. Indian Missions of the Episcopal Church in Oklahoma. *Ibid.*
- BERNICE NORMAN CROCKETT. Health Conditions in the Indian Territory from the Civil War to 1890. *Ibid.*
- GEORGE H. SHIRK. Oklahoma's Philatelic Year. *Ibid.*
- J. M. COLEMAN. George P. Hachenberg, an American Leonardo da Vinci [1824?-1904]. *Southwestern Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- BEN G. ONEAL. The Beginnings of Fort Belknap. *Ibid.*
- JOHN EDWARD WEEMS. The Galveston Storm of 1900. *Ibid.*
- LEE N. ALLEN. The Democratic Presidential Primary Election of 1924 in Texas. *Ibid.*
- VICTOR WESTPHALL. The Public Domain in New Mexico 1854-1891 [concl.]. *New Mexico Hist. Rev.*, Apr., 1958.
- RALPH H. OGLE. The Apache and the Government, 1870's. *Ibid.*
- K. D. STOES. The Land of Shalam [religious community; concl.]. *Ibid.*

## DOCUMENTS

- EVA L. BUTLER and C. A. WESLAGER. Thomas Doxey's Letter from the Delaware, 1651. *Delaware Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- DUDLEY C. LUNT. The Farmers Bank, an Assurance Company. *Ibid.*
- A Family Letter with Views on Lincoln, 1862 [by Dr. Harvey Colburn]. *Maryland Hist. Mag.*, Mar., 1958.
- DOUGLAS SUMMERS BROWN. Catawba Land



- Records, 1795-1829. *South Carolina Hist. Mag.*, Apr., 1958.
- SLANN L. C. SIMMONS. Diary of Abram W. Clement, 1865. *Ibid.*
- LILLA M. HAWES. The Letter Book of Thomas Raspberry, 1758-1761, Parts VII, VIII. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, Mar., June, 1958.
- WARREN I. SMITH. The Farm Journal of John Horry Dent, 1882-1884. *Georgia Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- WILLARD E. WIGHT. Letters of the Bishop of Savannah, 1861-1865. *Ibid.*
- JOHN K. MAHON. Letters from the Second Seminole War by Lt. Joseph R. Smith. *Florida Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- CASSIUS M. CLAY. Selections from the Brutus J. Clay Papers, 1861-1865 [concl.]. *Filson Club Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- MARTIN ABBOTT. A Mountain School in Tennessee: Some Reconstruction Letters. *Tennessee Hist. Quar.*, Mar., 1958.
- CHARLES H. KEGEL. Earl Miller's "Recollections of the Ruskin Cooperative Association" [1894-99]. *Ibid.*
- Governor [John Dandridge] Bibb and the Times [1781-1847]. *Alabama Hist. Quar.*, Fall-Winter, 1957.
- Joseph F. Roper Diary [1846-53]. *Ibid.*
- MRS. DANA O. JENSEN. The Diary of a Yankee Farmer in Missouri, 1819: I at Home: Part IV, by Stephen Hempstead, Sr. *Bull. Missouri Hist. Soc.*, Apr., 1958.
- TED R. WORLEY. Documents relating to the Arkansas Peace Society of 1861. *Arkansas Hist. Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- ELLA ROBINSON. History of Patterson Mercantile Company. *Chron. Oklahoma*, Spring, 1958.
- LESLIE A. MCRILL. Early Day Crusader for Law and Order: Thompson Benton Ferguson [Prohibitionist]. *Ibid.*
- THOMAS L. MILLER. Fannin's Men: Some Additions to Earlier Rosters. *Southwestern Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- WESTERN TERRITORIES AND STATES
- ROY P. BASLER. The Changing Role of the Middle West: The Pioneering Period. *Centennial Rev.*, Spring, 1958.
- FREDERICK KUHN. Religious Rivalries in the Old Northwest. *Jour. Presbyterian Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- CARL VITZ. Martin Baum, Pioneer Cincinnati Entrepreneur. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, July, 1958.
- WILLIAM L. FISK. John Bailhache [1787-1855]: A British Editor in Early Ohio. *Ohio Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- WILLIAM J. JACOBS. Quiet Crusaders: The Cincinnati Branch of the U.S. Sanitary Commission. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, Apr., 1958.
- DAVID CHALMERS. Ray Stannard Baker's Search for Reform. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, June, 1958.
- VICTOR M. BOGLE. A View of New Albany Society at Mid-Nineteenth Century. *Indiana Mag. Hist.*, June, 1958.
- LORING C. MERWIN. McLean County's Newspapers, particularly the *Pantagraph*. *Jour. Illinois State Hist. Soc.*, Spring, 1958.
- HOWARD H. BELL. Chicago Negroes in the Reform Movement, 1847-1853. *Negro Hist. Bull.*, Apr., 1958.
- PAUL M. ANGLE. Last Chance to Avoid the Draft! [Civil War recruiting]. *Chicago Hist.*, Winter, 1957-58.
- WILLIAM C. SEARLES. Governor Cullom and the Pekin Whisky Ring Scandal [1876]. *Jour. Illinois State Hist. Soc.*, Spring, 1958.
- WHEELER SAMMONS, JR. Sixty Years of *Who's Who*. *Ibid.*
- CHARLES R. STARRING. Lucinda Hinsdale Stone: A Pioneer in the Education of Women in Michigan [1814-1900]. *Michigan Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- MARTHA M. BIGELOW. The Political Services of William Alanson Howard [1813-80]. *Ibid.*
- CARL WITKE. *Ora et Labora*: A German Methodist Utopia [1862-68]. *Ohio Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- ANN M. KEPPEL. Civil Disobedience on the [lead] Mining Frontier. *Wisconsin Mag. Hist.*, Spring, 1958.
- LAWRENCE L. GRAVES. Two Noteworthy Wisconsin Women: Mrs. Ben Hooper and Ada James [suffrage movement]. *Ibid.*
- DONALD JACKSON. Old Fort Madison, 1808-1813. *Palimpsest*, Jan., 1958.
- WILLIAM J. PETERSEN. The Spirit Lake Massacre. *Palimpsest*, June, 1957.
- BEN HUR WILSON. Visitors from Outer Space [meteors in Iowa]. *Palimpsest*, Apr., 1958.
- CHARLES S. GWYNNE. Quarrying in Iowa. *Palimpsest*, May, 1957.
- WILLIAM J. PETERSEN. The Fourth of July in Iowa. *Palimpsest*, July, 1957.
- GEORGE A. BOECK. A Decade of Transportation Fever in Burlington, Iowa, 1845-1855. *Iowa Jour. Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- LEONARD F. RALSTON. Iowa Railroads and the Des Moines River Improvement Land Grant of 1846. *Ibid.*

- FRANK P. DONOVAN, JR. The Manchester & Oneida Railway. *Palimpsest*, Sept., 1957.
- Contrasting Iowa Inaugurals, 1846-1902. *Ann. Iowa*, Apr., 1958.
- WILLIAM J. PETERSEN, *et al.* University Football through the Years. *Palimpsest*, Oct., 1957.
- BERTHA L. HEILBRON. Some Sioux Legends in Pictures. *Minnesota Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- FRANCIS PAUL PRUCHA. An Army Private [Gustavus Otto] at Old Fort Snelling in 1849. *Ibid.*
- WILLIAM ANDERSON. Minnesota Frames a Constitution [1858]. *Ibid.*
- JOSEPH W. SNELL. Some Rare Western Photographs by Albert Bierstadt Now in the Historical Society Collections. *Kansas Hist. Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- JAMES C. MALIN. Early Theatre at Fort Scott. *Ibid.*
- GEORGE E. OMER, JR. An Army Hospital: From Horses to Helicopters—Fort Riley, 1904-1957 [concl.]. *Ibid.*
- JAMES H. HOWARD. The Turtle Mountain "Chippewa." *North Dakota Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- DANA WRIGHT. The Black Hills Trail, Fort Abraham Lincoln to the South Dakota Line. *North Dakota Hist.*, Jan., 1958.
- D. JEROME TWETON. Sectionalism in North Dakota Politics: The Progressive Republican Revolt of 1900. *Ibid.*
- ROBERT P. WILKINS. Theodore Roosevelt and "Dacotah": A Mutual Disillusionment [1912-16]. *North Dakota Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- ELMO R. RICHARDSON. Conservation as a Political Issue: The Western Progressives' Dilemma, 1909-1912. *Pacific Northwest Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- PAUL W. GATES. Adjudication of Spanish-Mexican Land Claims in California. *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, May, 1958.
- R. A. DONKIN. The *Diseño*: A Source for the Geography of California, 1830-1846. *Mid-America*, Apr., 1958.
- CHARLES E. LARSEN. The Epic Campaign of 1934. *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.
- G. E. and B. R. UNTERMANN. Dinosaur Country. *Utah Hist. Quar.*, July, 1958.
- DAVID E. MILLER. The Discovery of Glen Canyon, 1776. *Ibid.*
- C. GREGORY CRAMPTON. Humboldt's Utah, 1811. *Ibid.*
- LEONARD J. ARRINGTON. Planning an Iron Industry for Utah, 1851-1858. *Huntington Lib. Quar.*, May, 1958.
- EVERETT L. COOLEY. Carpetbag Rule—Territorial Government in Utah. *Utah Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- JAMES R. CLARK. The Kingdom of God, the Council of Fifty and the State of Deseret. *Ibid.*
- RICHARD D. POLL. The Political Reconstruction of Utah Territory, 1866-1890. *Pacific Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.
- DAVID E. MILLER. The San Juan Mission Call [1878-80]. *Utah Hist. Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- JACK GOODMAN. A New Look at Old Treasures [State Park Commission]. *Utah Hist. Quar.*, July, 1958.
- GLENN E. BUNNELL. No Night, No Death, No Winter: A Picture Story of Possibly the Last Blackfeet Medicine Lodge Ceremony. *Montana Mag. Western Hist.*, Apr., 1958.
- VERNE DUSENBERRY. Waiting for a Day That Never Comes: Story of the Dispossessed Metis of Montana. *Ibid.*
- J. W. SMURR. Afterthoughts on the Vigilantes: How Much Justification Was there for Extra-Legal Action in the 1860's? *Ibid.*
- LARRY GILL. From Butcher Boy to Beef King: The Gold Camp Days of Conrad Kohrs. *Ibid.*
- THEODORE SALOUTOS. The Hell's Canyon Project. *Current Hist.*, May, 1958.
- ANNIE LAURIE BIRD. William Henson Wallace, Pioneer Politician. *Pacific Northwest Quar.*, Apr., 1958.
- OLIVER H. HEINTZELMAN. The Evolution of an Industry: The Dairy Economy of Tillamook County, Oregon. *Ibid.*

## DOCUMENTS

- LEE SHEPARD. Two Early Quaker Letters [1804, 1805]. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, July, 1958.
- ROBERT HEUCK. Show Business Over-the-Rhine. *Bull. Hist. and Philos. Soc. Ohio*, Apr., 1958.
- JOHN C. MCCLOSKEY. Land Speculation in Michigan in 1835-36 as Described in Mrs. Kirkland's *A New Home—Who'll Follow?*. *Michigan Hist.*, Mar., 1958.
- RAYMOND DARWIN BURROUGHS. [Oliver Hazard] Perry's Deer Hunting in Michigan, 1838-1855. *Ibid.*
- ERNEST H. RANKIN. The Inception of a Newspaper [Flint *Wolverine Citizen*, 1848-50], by Francis H. Rankin. *Ibid.*
- KENNETH DUCKETT. A "Down-Easter" in Wis-

- consin: [Thomas] Sears Letters, 1849, 1854. *Wisconsin Mag. Hist.*, Spring, 1958.
- CHARLES A. ANDERSON. More Letters of William Hamilton, 1811-1891. *Jour. Presbyterian Hist. Soc.*, Mar., 1958.
- SANFORD C. YODER. My Amish Boyhood. *Palimpsest*, Mar., 1958.
- EDGAR LANGSDORF and R. W. RICHMOND. Letters of Daniel R. Anthony, 1857-1862: Part One, 1857. *Kansas Hist. Quar.*, Spring, 1958.
- Letters from the Frontier, 1867, by Henry C. Parry. *Gen. Mag. and Hist. Chron.*, Apr., 1958.
- DALE L. MORGAN. Washakie and the Shoshoni [concl.]. *Ann. Wyoming*, Apr., 1958.
- ED WRIGHT. The Cowboy Representative or Rep. *Ibid.*

## Latin American History

George Boehrer

### GENERAL

- JOSÉ DE JESÚS NÚÑEZ Y DOMÍNGUEZ. La expulsión del obispo Rodríguez Zorrilla y su viaje por México en 1826. *Bol. acad. chilena hist.*, no. 54, 1956 [pub. 1957].
- EDWIN C. ROSWENC. Edmundo O'Gorman and the Idea of America. *American Quar.*, Summer, 1958.
- RAMON EDUARDO RUIZ. Indifference South of the Border: Why Latin Americans Ignore Our History. *Southwest Rev.*, Winter, 1958.
- N. N. VOLKHOVITINOV. The Threat of Intervention in Latin America by the Holy Alliance [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 3, 1957.

### COLONIAL PERIOD

- M. S. ALPEROVICH. The Nature and Forms of Exploitation of the Indians in the Spanish-American Colonies in the 16th-18th Centuries [in Russian]. *Nov. i noveish. ist.*, no. 2, 1957.
- PHILIP A. ASTUTO. Eugenio Espejo: A Man of the Enlightenment in Ecuador. *Rev. hist. de Amér.* (Mexico, D. F.), Dec., 1957.
- JORGE BALESTRINI FILHO. Memória histórica da igreja de São Carlos. *Rev. inst. hist. e geog. bras.*, July-Sept., 1957.
- FELIX ALVAREZ BRUN. La ilustración, la expulsión de los jesuitas y la independencia de América. *Cuad. amer.* (Mexico, D. F.), May-June, 1958.
- JUAN RODRIGUEZ CABAL, O. P. Universidad de Guatemala: Su origen—fundación—organización. *An. soc. geog. hist.* (Guatemala), Mar.-Dec., 1955 [pub. 1957].
- ALEJANDRO CIONARESCU. Portugal y las cartas de Toscanelli. *Estud. amer.* (Seville), Aug.-Sept., 1957.
- RICARDO DONOSO. Autenticidad de las Noticias

- Secretas de América. *Rev. hist. de Amér.* (Mexico, D. F.), Dec., 1957.
- DUDLEY T. EASBY, JR. Sahagún y los orfebres precolombinos de México. *An. inst. nac. anthrop. e hist.* (Mexico, D. F.), 1955 [pub. 1957].
- FRANCES FOLAND. The Impact of Liberalism on Nueva España. *Jour. Hist. Ideas*, Apr., 1958.
- LEON GOLDMAN and ALLAN R. SAWYER. Ancient Peruvian Medicine. *Jour. Hist. Medicine and Allied Sci.*, Jan., 1958.
- JULIO CESAR GONZALEZ. Existencia real de David Barry, editor de las "Noticias secretas de América." *História* (Buenos Aires), Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- LEWIS HANKE. Aristotles y América hasta 1550. *Paideia* (Caracas), I, no. 1, [1958?].
- JACQUES HOUDAILLE. Les français et les afrancesados en Amérique Centrale, 1700-1810. *Rev. hist. de Amér.*, (Mexico, D. F.), Dec., 1957.
- EUGENIO DEL HOYO. Ensayo historiográfico sobre D. Fernando de Alva Ixtlilxóchitl. *Mem. acad. mex. hist.*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- F. KATZ. The Evolution of Aztec Society. *Past and Present*, Apr., 1958.
- F. MORALES PADRÓN. Los grandes cronistas de Indias. *Estud. amer.* (Seville), Oct.-Nov., 1957.
- HELENA RUIZ DE MORALES PADRÓN. Esencia del Mito Dorado. *Estud. amer.* (Seville), Aug.-Sept., 1957.
- RUAL ALEJANDRO MOLINA. El antiguo puerto de Buenos Aires y el asiento de Pedro de Mendoza. *História* (Buenos Aires), July-Sept., 1957.
- JULIO CESAR OLIVÉ N. and BEATRIZ BARBA A. Sobre la desagregación de las culturas clásicas. *An. inst. nac. anthrop. e hist.* (Mexico, D. F.), no. 38, 1955 [pub. 1957].

TREVOR R. REESE. Georgia in Anglo-Spanish Diplomacy. *William and Mary Quar.*, Apr., 1958.

MARIO RODRIGUEZ. Dom Pedro of Braganza and Colonia do Sacramento. *Hisp. Am. Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.

ROBERT J. SHAFER. Ideas and Work of the Colonial Economic Societies, 1781-1820. *Rev. hist. de Amér.* (Mexico, D. F.), Dec., 1957.

FREDERICO SOMMER. João Batista von Spix. *Anhembi* (São Paulo), Dec., 1957.

CIPRIANO DE UTRERA. Los restos de Colón. *Clio*, Apr.-June, 1957.

RAFAEL ELADIO VELÁZQUEZ. Un antecedente próximo de la revolución comunera del Paraguay. La deposición del gobernador Escobar y Gutierrez, en 1705. *História* (Buenos Aires), Oct.-Dec., 1957.

ARNOLD WIZNITZER. Isaac de Castro, Brazilian Jewish Martyr. *Pub. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.*, Dec., 1957.

## DOCUMENTS

Academia Real Militar (Memória histórica—1815). *Rev. inst. hist. geog. bras.*, July-Sept., 1957.

PEDRO DE AGUADO. La fundación de Trujillo. *Crónica* (Caracas), July-Dec., 1957.

ALVARO JARA. Fuentes para la historia del trabajo en el reino de Chile. I. *Bol. acad. chilena hist.*, no. 54, 1956 [pub. 1957].

Colección Lugo. Recopilación diplomática relativa a las colonias española e francesa de la isla de Santo Domingo. *Bol. arch. gen. de la nación* (Ciudad Trujillo), no. 93, Año XX.

Descripción de las provincias de Zapotitlán y Suchitepequez año de 1579 por su alcalde mayor capitán Juan de Estrada y el escribano, Fernando de Niebla. *An. soc. geog. hist.* (Guatemala), Mar.-Dec., 1955 [pub. 1957].

Diario del ataque y defensa del sitio de Castillo de San Juan en la provincia de Nicaragua [1780]. *Ibid.*

Prisión de Juan Francisco de León y otros dirigentes de la fracasada revolución contra la Compañía Guipuzcoana. *Bol. arch. gen. de la nación* (Caracas), Jan.-Mar., 1958.

Las Reales Proclamaciones. Con solemnes y pintorescas ceremonias la ciudad de Carora aclama y jura a Don Carlos Tercero por Rey de España y de Indias en 1760. *Bol. arch. gen. de la nación* (Caracas), Oct.-Dec., 1957.

Relación de la Provincia de la Verapaz hecha por los religiosos de Santo Domingo de Cobán, 7 de diciembre de 1574. *An. soc. geog. hist.* (Guatemala), Mar.-Dec., 1955 [pub. 1957].

XAVIER PEDROSO. A invasão do Rio de Janeiro pelos franceses (1710-1711)—(Dois documentos). *Rev. inst. hist. geog. bras.*, July-Sept., 1957.

## NATIONAL PERIOD

NORTH AND CENTRAL AMERICA  
AND THE CARIBBEAN

HARRY BERNSTEIN. Marxismo en México, 1917-1925. *Hist. mex.* (Mexico, D. F.), Apr.-June, 1958.

G. P. GOOCH. The Second Empire. XV and XVI, The Mexican Fiasco. *Contemporary Rev.*, Apr., May, 1958.

C. A. HUTCHINSON. The Asiatic Cholera Epidemic of 1833 in Mexico [concl.]. *Bull. Hist. Medicine*, Mar.-Apr., 1958.

CORONEL MIRAMÓN. Querétaro, 1867 [concl.]. *Hist. mex.*, (Mexico, D. F.), Apr.-June, 1958.

DANA G. MUNRO. Dollar Diplomacy in Nicaragua, 1909-1913. *Hisp. Am. Hist. Rev.*, May, 1958.

M. T. PANCHENKOVA. The International Press about the Aims of the Mexican Expedition, 1861-1867 [in Russian]. *Trudy Moskgosud. istoriko-arkhivn. instituta*, IX, 1957.

DAVID M. PLETCHER. The Fall of Silver in Mexico, 1870-1910, and Its Effect on American Investments. *Jour. Econ. Hist.*, Mar., 1958.

## SOUTH AMERICA

HERBERT BALDUS. Rondon Indianista. *Anhembi*, Mar., 1958.

BLAS CELLI. História de la Facultad Médica de Caracas. *Rev. soc. venezolana medicina*, Jan.-Aug., 1958 [whole issue].

JORGE COMADRAN RUIZ. Algo más sobre la Semana de Mayo. *História* (Buenos Aires), Oct.-Dec., 1957.

Centenário do falecimento do Marquês de Paraná [10 commemorative articles]. *Rev. inst. hist. geog. bras.*, July-Sept., 1957.

AUGUSTO FERNÁNDEZ DÍAZ. Origen de los colores nacionales. *História* (Buenos Aires), Jan.-Mar., 1958.

PAULO DUARTE. O espírito de 1932. *Anhembi*, Dec., 1957.

CARLOS GONZALEZ-RUBIO. El Archivo privado

- del libertador. *Bol. hist. antigüedades* (Bogotá), Jan.-Mar., 1957.
- RICARDO LEVENE. El constitucionalismo de Mariano Moreno y la emancipación americana. *História* (Buenos Aires), Jan.-Mar., 1958.
- JOSÉ AUGUSTO BEZERRA DE MENEZES. O Rio Grande do Norte no Senado da República: I—Amaro Cavalcanti. *Rev. inst. hist. geog. bras.*, July-Sept., 1957.
- JOSÉ HONÓRIO RODRIGUES. Alfredo do Vale Cabral 1851-1894. *Inter-Am. Rev. Bibliog.*, Mar., 1958.
- JOSÉ MIGUEL YRARRAZAVEL LARRAIN. Enmienda y comprobaciones San Martín y sus enigmas. *Bol. acad. chilena hist.*, no. 54, 1956 [pub. 1957].
- en Coro el 5 de julio de 1834. *Bol. arch. gen. de la nación* (Caracas), Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- ERNESTO MANGUDO ESCALADA. Tres cartas de San Martín. *História* (Buenos Aires), July-Sept., 1957.
- Para al archivo de [Fructuoso] Rivera. Exhumación de Eduardo de Salterain y Herrera. *Boletín Histórico* (Montevideo), nos. 75-76, 1958.
- Proposición de Samuel Houston para establecer un protectorado en la República Mexicana (1858). *Mem. acad. mex. hist.*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- Sobre pago de honorarios a los que intervinieron en el proceso de la abortada revolución de Gual y España. *Bol. arch. gen. de la nación* (Caracas), Jan.-Mar., 1958.

## DOCUMENTS

- Carta de Don Ramón R. de la Vega a Don Benito Juárez y del General Ramón Corona a de De la Vega (1871). *Mem. acad. mex. hist.*, Oct.-Dec., 1957.
- Descripción de las fiestas hechas en la instalación del Colegio Nacional de la Provincia

## ARCHIVE GUIDES

- Catálogo de documentos sobre a história de S. Paulo existentes no arquivo histórico ultramarino de Lisboa. *Rev. inst. hist. geog. bras.*, special vols. IV and V, 1957.

Other Books Received<sup>1</sup>

- ADAMOVICH, ANTHONY. *Opposition to Sovietization in Belorussian Literature (1917-1957)*. With foreword by ALEXANDER DALIN. Munich: Institute for the Study of the USSR; distrib. by Scarecrow Press, New York. 1958. Pp. 203. \$4.00.
- AGUILERA, FRANCISCO (ed.) and CARTER, PHYLIS G. (ass't. ed.). *Handbook of Latin American Studies*. No. 20. Prepared in the Hispanic Foundation in the Library of Congress. Gainesville: University of Florida Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 382. \$12.50.
- ALBERTS, W. JAPPE, and HULSHOFF, A. L. (eds.). *Het Frensweger Handschrift: Betreffende de Geschiedenis van de Moderne Devotie*. Werken uitgegeven door het Historisch Genootschap (Gevestigd te Utrecht), Third Ser., No. 82. Groningen: J. B. Wolters. 1958. Pp. xxxiv, 268.
- ALBRECHT-CARRIÉ, RENÉ. *A Diplomatic History of Europe since the Congress of Vienna*. Harper's Historical Ser. New York: Harper and Brothers. 1958. Pp. xvi, 736. \$7.50. Textbook.
- <sup>1</sup>Includes books, except those to be reviewed, received April 15-July 15, 1958.
- ALLEN, SIR CARLETON KEMP. *Law in the Making*. 6th ed.; New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. xxxix, 643. \$8.00.
- American Historical Association, Committee on War Documents. *Index of Microfilmed Records of the German Foreign Ministry and the Reich's Chancellery covering the Weimar Period, Deposited at the National Archives*. Prep. by ERNST SCHWANDT. Record Group 242. Washington, D. C.: National Archives. 1958. Pp. vii, 95.
- ANDERSON, EUGENE N. *European Issues in the Twentieth Century*. New York: Rinehart. 1958. Pp. xiii, 262. \$2.50. Textbook.
- Id. *Modern Europe in World Perspective: 1914 to the Present*. New York: Rinehart. 1958. Pp. xxvi, 884. \$8.00. Textbook.
- BACON, ELIZABETH. *Obok: A Study of Social Structure in Eurasia*. Viking Fund Publications in Anthropology, No. 25. New York: Wenner-Gren Foundation for Anthropological Research. Pp. 235. \$4.00.
- BARCK, OSCAR THEODORE, JR., and LEFLER, HUGH TALMAGE. *Colonial America*. New York: Macmillan. 1958. Pp. viii, 767. \$7.50. Textbook.
- BARRACLOUGH, GEOFFREY (selected and ed.).

- Facsimiles of Early Cheshire Charters.* Oxford, Eng.: Basil Blackwell. 1957. Pp. xiv, 54. 63s.
- BARTA, ALVIN. *Timetable of Civilizations.* New York: Vantage Press. 1958. Pp. 89. \$2.75.
- Belgique et les Nations Unies.* National Studies on International Organization, prepared by a commission of the Royal Institute of International Relations for the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. New York: Manhattan Publishing Co. 1958. Pp. xi, 372. \$3.00.
- BENNETT, EMMETT L., JR. (ed.) *The Mycenae Tablets II.* Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, New Ser., Vol. XLVIII, pt. 1. Philadelphia: the Society. 1958. Pp. 122. \$3.00.
- BERMAN, CHARLES. *How America Won the Wars and Lost the Peace.* New York: Vantage Press. 1958. Pp. 188. \$3.50.
- BERTRAM, G. C. L. *Antarctica Today and Tomorrow.* New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. 28. \$1.00.
- BLANCHARD, ELIZABETH AMIS CAMERON, and WELLMAN, MANLY WADE. *The Life and Times of Sir Archie: The Story of America's Greatest Thoroughbred, 1805-1833.* Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press. 1958. Pp. xiii, 232. \$5.00.
- BLOCH, J. M. *Miscegenation, Melanekation, and Mr. Lincoln's Dog.* New York: Schaum Publishing Co. 1958. Pp. 69.
- BOURKE, JOHN G. *An Apache Campaign in the Sierra Madre: An Account of the Expedition in Pursuit of the Hostile Chiricahua Apaches in the Spring of 1883.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1958. Pp. 128. \$2.75.
- BRITTAIN, ROBERT. *Rivers, Man and Myths: From Fish Spears to Water Mills.* Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday. 1958. Pp. 288. \$4.50.
- BROWN, NICHOLAS C. (ed.) *The Study of Religion in the Public Schools: An Appraisal.* Washington, D. C.: American Council on Education. 1958. Pp. 229. \$2.50.
- BURCKHARDT, JACOB. *Judgments on History and Historians.* Trans. by HARRY ZOHM. With and introd. by H. R. TREVOR-ROPER. Boston: Beacon Press. 1958. Pp. xxiv, 280. \$6.00. See rev. of *Force and Freedom: Reflections on History* (1943), *AHR*, XLIX (Oct., 1943), 79.
- BURNS, EDWARD McNALL. *Western Civilizations: Their History and Their Culture.* 5th ed.; New York: W. W. Norton and Co. 1958. Pp. xxviii, 1022. \$7.75. Textbook.
- CABLE, GEORGE W. *The Negro Question: A Selection of Writings on Civil Rights in the South.* Ed. by ARLIN TURNER. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday. 1958. Pp. xix, 286. Cloth \$3.95, paper 95 cents.
- Calendar of Maryland State Papers.* No. 5, *Executive Miscellanea.* Publications of the Hall of Records Commission No. 11. Annapolis: the Commission. 1958. Pp. xii, 198. \$3.00.
- Calendar of Treasury Books Preserved in the Public Record Office.* Vol. XXIX, *August 1714-December 1715*, pt. 1, *Introduction*; Vol. XXX, *January-December 1716*, pt. 2, *Treasury Minutes, Warrants, etc., with Index*; Vol. XXXI, *January-December 1717*, pt. 2, *Treasury Minutes, Warrants, etc.*, pt. 3, *Treasury Warrants, etc., with Index*; Vol. XXXII, *January-December 1718*, pt. 2, *Treasury Minutes, Warrants, etc., with Index.* Prep. by WILLIAM A. SHAW. London: H. M. Stationery Office. 1957. Pp. cdxviii; vi, 840; v, 544; iii, 545-1151; vi, 873. 80s.; £6 6s.; £4 4s.; £5; £6 6s.
- CASSANDRA, DUCHESS OF CHANDOS. *The Continuation of the History of the Willoughby Family: Being Vol. II of the Manuscript.* Ed. by A. C. Wood. Eton, Windsor, Eng.: Shakespeare Head Press for the University of Nottingham. 1958. Pp. xix, 147. 30s.
- CATTA, CANON ETIENNE and TONY. *Basil Anthony Mary Moreau.* Vols. I and II. Eng. trans. by EDWARD L. HESTON, C.S.C. Milwaukee, Wis.: Bruce Publishing Co. 1955. Pp. xxxii, 1016; vi, 1108.
- CLARK, WILLIAM S., and WILSON, ARTHUR HERMAN. *The Story of Susquehanna University.* Selinsgrove, Pa.: Susquehanna University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 382.
- COBBAN, ALFRED. *Historians and the Causes of the French Revolution.* General Ser., No. 2. Rev. ed.; London: Routledge and Kegan Paul for the Historical Association. 1958. Pp. 40. 2s.6d.
- COLDEN, CADWALLADER. *The History of the Five Indian Nations depending on the Province of New-York in America.* Great Seal Books. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press. 1958. Pp. 181. \$1.75.
- COLE, FRED. *International Relations in Institutions of Higher Education in the South.* Studies in Universities and World Affairs. Washington, D. C.: American Council on Education. 1958. Pp. xix, 169. \$3.00.



- COMMAGER, HENRY STEELE (ed.). *Documents of American History*. 6th ed.; New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts. 1958. Pp. xxiv, 842. \$6.00.
- CROFTS, ALFRED, and BUCHANAN, PERCY. *A History of the Far East*. New York: Longmans, Green. 1958. Pp. 626. \$6.50. Text-book.
- CUTRULLES, ALEXANDER JAMES. *Invictus: A History of Alexander the Great*. New York: Vantage Press. 1958. Pp. 342. \$3.95.
- DARWIN, CHARLES, and WALLACE, ALFRED RUSSEL. *Evolution by Natural Selection*. With a foreword by SIR GAVIN DE BEER. New York: Cambridge University Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 288. \$4.75.
- DE LA VEGA, JOSEPH. *Confusion de Confusions*. Selected and trans. by HERMANN KELLENBENZ. Kress Library of Business and Economics, Publication No. 13. Boston: Baker Library, Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration. 1957. Pp. xxi, 42.
- DESPOIS, JEAN. *Le djebel amour (Algérie)*. Publications de la faculté des lettres d'Alger, II<sup>e</sup> sér., Tome XXXV. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France. 1957. Pp. 129.
- DJAJADININGRAT, IDRUS NASIR. *The Beginnings of the Indonesian-Dutch Negotiations and the Hoge Veluwe Talks*. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell Modern Indonesia Project. 1958. Pp. 128. \$2.50.
- DOBIE, J. FRANK. *The Mustangs*. New York: Bantam Books. 1958. Pp. xiv, 304. 50 cents.
- DUBE, S. C. *India's Changing Villages: Human Factors in Community Development*. Ithaca, N. Y.: Cornell University Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 230. \$3.50.
- DU SAULT, JEAN. *La vie aventureuse de Gaston Phoebus*. Introd. by LÉON BÉRARD. Paris: Éditions A. & J. Picard. 1958. Pp. 210.
- DUVERGER, MAURICE. *The French Political System*. Trans. by BARBARA and ROBERT NORTH. The Chicago Library of Comparative Politics. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 227. \$4.00.
- DWORZACZEK, WŁODZIMIERZ (ed.). *Akta Sejmikowe Województw Poznańskiego i Kaliskiego* [Local Government Documents of the Poznan and Kalisz Provinces], Vol. I, 1572-1616. Source Material Publications of the Historical Commission, Poznań Society of Friends of Learning. Poznań: State Publishing House. 1957. Pp. xxxvii, 491. Zł. 144.
- Early Life of Millard Fillmore: A Personal Reminiscence*. Buffalo, N. Y.: The Salisbury Club; distrib. by Walter Merwin, Blue Cross Bldg., Buffalo. 1958. Pp. viii, 15. \$5.00.
- ECKMAN, JEANNETTE. *Crane Hook on the Delaware, 1667-1699: An Early Swedish Lutheran Church and Community, with the Historical Background of the Delaware River Valley*. Newark: Institute of Delaware History and Culture, University of Delaware for the Delaware Swedish Colonial Society. 1958. Pp. xv, 143. \$3.50.
- ELIOT, GEORGE FIELDING. *Victory without War, 1958-1961*. Annapolis, Md.: U. S. Naval Institute. 1958. Pp. v, 126. \$2.00.
- FELLETTI MAJ, BIANCA MARIA (ed.). *Iconografia romana imperiale da Severo Alessandro a M. Aurelio Carino (222-285 d. C.)*. Quaderni e Guide di Archeologia, Vol. II. Rome: "L'Erma" di Bretschneider. 1958. Pp. 309, lx plates. L. 11,000.
- FINK, TROELS. *Fem foredrag om Dansk udenrigspolitik efter 1864*. Udgivet af Jysk Selskab for Historie, Sprog og Litteratur. Aarhus: Universitetsforlaget. 1958. Pp. 81. Kr. 6.75.
- FLANAGAN, JOHN T., and HUDSON, ARTHUR PALMER (eds.). *Folklore in American Literature*. Evanston, Ill.: Row, Peterson and Co. 1958. Pp. xvi, 511.
- Forty Years of the Soviet Regime*. A Symposium of the Institute for the Study of the USSR. Munich: the Institute. 1958. Pp. 164.
- Franklin, Benjamin, on the Art of Eating, together with the Rules of Health and Long Life and the Rules to Find out a Fit Measure of Meat and Drink, with Several Recipes*. Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press for the American Philosophical Society. 1958. Pp. 70. \$1.25.
- GALINDEZ, BARTOLOME. *Constitución: Ley, Decreto y Dialogos de los Clasicos*. Buenos Aires: the Author. 1957. Pp. 95.
- GEIGER, LOUIS G. *University of the Northern Plains: A History of the University of North Dakota, 1883-1958*. Grand Forks: University of North Dakota Press. 1958. Pp. xiv, 491. \$5.00.
- GEYL, PIETER. *The Revolt of the Netherlands (1555-1609)*. 2d ed.; New York: Barnes and Noble. 1958. Pp. 310. \$6.00. See rev. of 1st ed. (1932), *AHR*, XXXIX (Oct., 1933), 159.
- GIBBON, EDWARD. *The End of the Roman Empire in the West. The Barbarian Conquests and the Transition to the Middle Ages, A.D. 439-565*. Ed. by J. B. BURY. Harper Torch-

- books. New York: Harper and Brothers. 1958. Pp. xiv, 522. \$1.95.
- GIBSON, CHARLES (ed.). *Guide to the Hispanic American Historical Review 1946-1955*. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press. 1958. Pp. 178. \$6.00.
- GINSBURG, NORTON SYDNEY (ed.). *The Pattern of Asia*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall. 1958. Pp. xiv, 929. \$11.65. Textbook.
- GINZBERG, ELLI. *Human Resources: The Wealth of a Nation*. New York: Simon and Schuster. 1958. Pp. 183. \$3.95.
- GREENLAW, RALPH W. (ed. with introd.). *The Economic Origins of the French Revolution. Poverty or Prosperity?* Problems in European Civilization. Boston: D. C. Heath. 1958. Pp. xv, 95. \$1.35. Textbook.
- GROSS, RICHARD E., ZELENY, LESLIE D., and Associates. *Educating Citizens for Democracy: Curriculum and Instruction in Secondary Social Studies*. New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. vi, 591. Textbook.
- HALPERN, JOEL MARTIN. *A Serbian Village*. New York: Columbia University Press. 1958. Pp. xxii, 325. \$6.00.
- HAUBERG, JOHN H. *Weyerhaeuser & Denkmann: Ninety-five Years of Manufacturing and Distribution of Lumber*. Rock Island, Ill.: Augustana Book Concern. 1957. Pp. 167.
- HAVIGHURST, ALFRED F. (ed. with introd.). *The Pirenne Thesis: Analysis, Criticism, and Revision*. Problems in European Civilization. Boston: D. C. Heath. 1958. Pp. xvi, 109. \$1.35. Textbook.
- HAZLETT, T. LYLE, and HUMMEL, WILLIAM W. *Industrial Medicine in Western Pennsylvania, 1850-1950*. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press. 1958. Pp. xviii, 301. \$6.00.
- HEICHELHEIM, FRITZ M. *An Ancient Economic History from the Palaeolithic Age to the Migrations of the Germanic, Slavic, and Arabic Nations*. Vol. I. Trans. by JOYCE STEVENS. Rev. ed.; Leiden: A. W. Sijthoff's Uitgeversmaatschappij N. V. 1957. Pp. xi, 541. \$11.25. See rev. of German ed. (1939), *AHR*, XLV (Jan., 1940), 366.
- HERZ, MARTIN F. *A Short History of Cambodia from the Days of Angkor to the Present*. New York: Frederick A. Praeger. 1958. Pp. 141. \$3.00.
- HILCZEROWA, ZOFIA. *Ostrogi Polski z X-XIII Wieku* [Polish Spurs beginning in the 10th and 13th Centuries]. Poznań Society of Friends of Learning, Dept. of History and Social Sciences. Works of the Archaeological Commission, Vol. II, pt. 2. Poznań: State Publishing House. 1956. Pp. 147. Zł. 34.
- HINTON, HAROLD C. *China's Relations with Burma and Vietnam*. New York: Institute of Pacific Relations. 1958. Pp. 64. \$1.75.
- HOFFER, ERIC. *The True Believer: Thoughts on the Nature of Mass Movements*. Mentor Book. New York: New American Library. 1958. Pp. 160. 50 cents.
- HONORE, S. (ed.). *Actes Royaux, Tome VI, Louis XV, Louis XVI (1756-1789)*. Catalogue Général des Livres Imprimées de la Bibliothèque Nationale. Paris: Bibliothèque Nationale. 1957. Pp. 1127.
- HUMPHREYS, ROBIN H., and CUEVAS CANCINO, FRANCISCO. *William Robertson*. Historiadores de América. XV. Mexico, D. F.: Instituto Panamericano de Geografía e Historia, Comisión de Historia. 1958. Pp. 52.
- IGGERS, GEORG G. (tr. with notes and introd.). *The Doctrine of Saint-Simon: An Exposition. First Year, 1828-1829*. Preface by G. D. H. COLE. Boston: Beacon Press. 1958. Pp. xlvii, 286. \$4.95.
- International Bibliography of Sociology*, Vol. VI [1956]. New York: UNESCO. 1958. Pp. 272. \$6.00.
- Japan and the United Nations: Report of a Study Group set up by the Japanese Association of International Law*. National Studies on International Organization, prepared for the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. New York: Manhattan Publishing Co. 1958. Pp. xv, 246. \$3.00.
- JENKINS, JOHN HOLMES, III (ed.). *Recollections of Early Texas: The Memoirs of John Holland Jenkins*. Foreword by J. FRANK DOBIE. Austin: University of Texas Press. 1958. Pp. xxvi, 307. \$5.00.
- JONES, F. C. *Hokkaido: Its Present State of Development and Future Prospects*. Issued under the auspices of the Royal Institute of International Affairs. New York: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 146.
- Journals of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, 1756*. Vol. XXXII, pt. 2. Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society. 1958. Pp. xii, 267-522. \$7.50.
- KAUFMAN, HELEN ANDREWS, with the collaboration of PAUL KAUFMAN. *Tangier at High Tide: The Journal of John Luke, 1670-1673*. Geneva: Librairie E. Droz. 1958. Pp. 252. \$4.25.

- KER, W. P. *The Dark Ages*. Mentor Book. New York: New American Library. 1958. Pp. vii, 11-236. 50 cents.
- LEE, DWIGHT E. (ed. with introd.). *The Outbreak of the First World War. Who Was Responsible? Problems in European Civilization*. Boston: D. C. Heath. 1958. Pp. xv, 74. \$1.35. Textbook.
- LEETE, HELEN AMES. *Peace through War Insurance*. New York: Vantage Press. 1958. Pp. 99. \$2.75.
- LEY, WILLY. *Satellites, Rockets and Outer Space*. Signet Key Book. New York: New American Library. 1958. Pp. x, 11-128. 35 cents.
- LUSSAGNET, SUZANNE (selected with notes). *Les Français en Amérique pendant la deuxième moitié du XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle. Les Français en Floride: Textes de Jean Rebault, René de Laudonnière, Nicolas le Challeux et Dominique de Gourgues*. Introd. by CH.-ANDRÉ JULIEN. Pays d'Outre-Mer, Colonies, Empires, Pays Autonomes. Second Ser.: Les Classiques de la Colonisation, No. 2. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France. 1958. Pp. viii, 265. 1,200 fr.
- LUTHER, ERNEST W. *Ethiopia Today*. Stanford, Calif.: Stanford University Press. 1958. Pp. 158. \$4.00.
- LYNN, KENNETH S. (ed. with foreword and notes). *The Comic Tradition in America: An Anthology*. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday. 1958. Pp. xiii, 463. \$5.00.
- MCDERMOTT, JOHN FRANCIS. *The Lost Panoramas of the Mississippi*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xvii, 211. \$7.50.
- MCGREGOR, JOHN C. *The Pool and Irving Villages: A Study of Hopewell Occupation in the Illinois River Valley*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press. 1958. Pp. xii, 232. \$3.50.
- MACNEILL, BEN DIXON. *The Hatterasman*. Winston-Salem, N. C.: John F. Blair, Publisher. 1958. Pp. ix, 276. \$5.00.
- MACRAE, DUNCAN, JR., with the collaboration of FRED H. GOLDNER. *Dimensions of Congressional Voting: A Statistical Study of the House of Representatives in the Eighty-first Congress*. University of California Publications in Sociology and Social Institutions, Vol. 1, No. 3. Berkeley: University of California Press. 1958. Pp. v, 203-390. Paper \$3.50.
- Massachusetts Historical Society, *Proceedings of the*. Vol. LXX, October, 1950-May, 1953. Boston: the Society. 1957. Pp. xvii, 418. \$7.50.
- MAYER, GEORGE H., and FORSTER, WALTER O. *The United States and the Twentieth Century*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin. 1958. Pp. xi, 787. \$6.50. Textbook.
- MELNIK, CONSTANTIN, and LEITES, NATHAN. *The House without Windows: France Selects a President*. Trans. from the French by RALPH MANHEIM. A RAND Corporation Research Study. Evanston, Ill.: Row, Peterson and Co. 1958. Pp. 358. \$6.25.
- MICHAEL, HENRY N. *The Neolithic Age in Eastern Siberia*. Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, New Ser., Vol. XLVIII, pt. 2. Philadelphia: the Society. 1958. Pp. 108. \$2.50.
- MICHELL, H. *The Economics of Ancient Greece*. 2d ed.; New York: Barnes and Noble. 1957. Pp. 427. \$8.50. See rev. of 1st ed. (1940), *AHR*, XLVI (July, 1941), 869.
- MILLER, PAUL M. *Group Dynamics in Evangelism*. Scottsdale, Pa.: Herald Press. 1958. Pp. 202. \$3.50.
- Mirror of the Indian (An exhibition of books and other source materials by Spanish, French, and English historians and colonists of North America from the 16th throughout the 18th century). With an Address, The American Indian: Incurable Individualist*, by EDMUND S. MORGAN. Providence, R. I.: John Carter Brown Library. 1958. Pp. 57. \$3.00.
- Miscellanea di Storia Ligure*. Vol. I. Università di Genova, Istituto di Storia Medievale e Moderna, Fonti e Studi, Vol. I. Genoa: Università di Genova; distrib. by Libreria Internazionale di Stefano, Genoa. 1958. Pp. 525. L. 5,000.
- MONSAROFF, BORIS. *Economics, Science, and Production: Science as a Politico-Economic Factor of Production*. New York: Vantage Press. 1958. Pp. 196. \$3.00.
- MORGAN, KENNETH W. (ed.). *Islam—the Straight Path: Islam Interpreted by Muslims*. New York: Ronald Press. 1958. Pp. x, 453. \$6.00.
- MORTON, W. L. *The West and Confederation, 1857-1871*. Canadian Historical Association Booklets, No. 9. Ottawa: the Association. 1958. Pp. 19. 25 cents.
- MOWAT, FARLEY. *Coppermine Journey: An Account of a Great Adventure—Selected from the Journals of Samuel Hearne*. Boston: Atlantic-Little, Brown. 1958. Pp. 144. \$3.75.

- MOWRY, GEORGE E. *The Progressive Movement, 1900-1920: Recent Ideas and New Literature*. Washington, D. C.: Service Center for Teachers of History, American Historical Association. 1958. Pp. 22. 50 cents (in lots of 10 or more 10 cents each).
- Negro in American Society*. Florida State University Studies No. 28. Tallahassee: Florida State University. 1958. Pp. viii, 89.
- NEUFELD, MAURICE F. *A Bibliography of American Labor Union History*. Bibliography Series No. 2. Ithaca, N. Y.: New York State School of Industrial and Labor Relations. 1958. Pp. 64.
- New Dimensions of Learning in a Free Society: Seminar Addresses, Discussions, Public Lectures, Inaugural Address Delivered on the Occasion of the Inauguration of Edward Harold Litchfield, Twelfth Chancellor, University of Pittsburgh, May 9, 10, 11, 1957*. Pittsburgh, Pa.: University of Pittsburgh Press. 1958. Pp. ix, 289.
- NICHOLSON, T. R. *Adventurer's Road: The Story of Pekin-Paris, 1907 and New York-Paris, 1908*. New York: Rinehart. 1957. Pp. 235. \$4.50.
- NOGUERA, EDUARDO. *Tallas Prehispanicas en Madera*. Mexico, D. F.: Editorial Guaranía. 1958. Pp. 80, 29 plates.
- NOYES, PIERREPONT B. *A Goodly Heritage*. New York: Rinehart. 1958. Pp. 275. \$4.00.
- Oberbayerisches Archiv für vaterländische Geschichte*. Band 81-82. Herausgegeben von dem Historischen Verein von Oberbayern. Munich: the Society. 1957. Pp. 184.
- PALM, FRANKLIN C., and WEBB, CHARLES R., JR. *Western Civilization*. Vol. II, *From the Eighteenth Century to the Present*. 2d ed.; Princeton, N. J.: D. Van Nostrand. 1958. Pp. xii, 468. \$6.95. Textbook.
- PEI, MARIO. *One Language for the World*. New York: Devin-Adair. 1958. Pp. xvi, 291. \$5.00.
- PERSONS, STOW. *American Minds: A History of Ideas*. New York: Henry Holt. 1958. Pp. xii, 467. \$5.00. Textbook.
- PIGGOTT, STUART. *Scotland before History: An Essay*. Edinburgh: Thomas Nelson and Sons. 1958. Pp. viii, 112. 15s.
- Poll-Books of Nottingham and Nottinghamshire, 1710*. Thoroton Society Record Ser. Vol. XVIII. Nottingham, Eng.: the Society. 1958. Pp. 189.
- POWELL, T. G. E. *The Celts. Ancient Peoples and Places*, Vol. 6. New York: Frederick A. Praeger. 1958. Pp. 283. \$5.00.
- REXINE, JOHN E. *Solon and His Political Theory: The Contemporary Significance of a Basic Contribution to Political Theory by One of the Seven Wise Men*. New York: William-Frederick Press. 1958. Pp. 21. \$1.00.
- REYNOLDS, JAMES A. (ed.). *Historical Records and Studies*. Vol. XLV. New York: United States Catholic Historical Society. 1957. Pp. 137.
- RICHARDSON, RUPERT NORVAL. *Texas: The Lone Star State*. 2d ed.; Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall. 1958. Pp. xii, 460. \$10.35.
- RITTER, GERHARD. *Stein: Eine politische Biographie*. 3d ed.; Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt. 1958. Pp. 656. See rev. of 1st ed. (1931), *AHR*, XXXVIII (Apr., 1933), 546.
- RÖSSLER, HELLMUTH, and FRANZ, GÜNTHER. *Sachwörterbuch zur deutschen Geschichte*. 8-9. Lieferung. Munich: R. Oldenbourg. 1958. Pp. 1121-1472. DM 34.
- RØSTVIG, MAREN-SOFIE. *The Happy Man: Studies in the Metamorphoses of a Classical Ideal*. Vol. II, 1700-1760. Oslo Studies in English, No. 7. Oslo: Oslo University Press. 1958. Pp. 478. Kr. 18.
- SAALAS, UUNIO. *Reinhold Ferdinand Sahlberg: Tutkimusmatkailija, luonnontieteilijä, lääkäri ja tilanomistaja 1811-1874*. Suomen Hyönteistieteellinen Seura, No. 14. Helsinki: the Society. 1958. Pp. 255.
- SAINT-EBUVE, C. A. *Monsieur de Talleyrand*. Introd. and notes by LÉON NOËL. Monaco: Éditions du Rocher. 1958. Pp. 259. 1,200 fr.
- SANDERSON, CHARLES R. (ed.). *The Arthur Papers, Being the Canadian Papers Mainly Confidential, Private, and Demi-Official of Sir George Arthur*. Pt. IV, Vol. II, Jan. 1839-Mar. 1840. Toronto: Toronto Public Libraries and University of Toronto Press. 1957. Pp. 265-477. \$5.00.
- SANDOZ, MARI. *The Cattlemen: From the Rio Grande across the Far Marias*. American Procession Ser. New York: Hastings House. 1958. Pp. xiv, 527. \$6.50.
- SAWICKI, JAKUB. *Concilia Poloniae; Źródła i Studia Krytyczne* [Councils of Poland; Source Materials and Critical Studies]. Vol. IX, *Synody Diecezji Chełmskiej Obrządku Łacińskiego z XVI-XVIII Wieku i Ich Statuty* [Synods of the Chełmno Diocese of the Latin Rite during the 16th-18th Centuries and Their Statutes]. Wrocław: Ossoliński Publishing House. 1957. Pp. x, 300. Zł. 48.
- SCHULER, MAX. *Philosophical Perspectives*.

- Trans. from the German by OSCAR A. HAAC. 2d ed.; Boston: Beacon Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 144. \$5.00.
- SCRAMUZZA, VINCENT M., and MACKENDRICK, PAUL L. *The Ancient World*. New York: Henry Holt. 1958. Pp. xvii, 779. \$8.50. Textbook.
- SEDLIMAYR, HANS. *Art in Crisis: The Lost Center*. Chicago: Henry Regnery Co. 1958. Pp. x, 266. \$6.50.
- SHIRLEY, GLENN. *Buckskin and Spurs: A Gallery of Frontier Rogues and Heroes*. New York: Hastings House. 1958. Pp. xi, 191. \$5.00.
- SILBERNER, EDMUND. *The Works of Moses Hess: An Inventory of His Signed and Anonymous Publications, Manuscripts, and Correspondence*. Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis, Amsterdam. Leiden: E. J. Brill. 1958. Pp. 125.
- SMITH, VINCENT A. *The Early History of India: From 600 B.C. to the Muhammadan Conquest including the Invasion of Alexander the Great*. 4th ed. rev. by S. M. EDWARDS. Oxford: Oxford University Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 535. 42s.
- SMITH, WILLIAM FIELDING. *Diamond Six*. Ed. by GARLAND ROARK. Garden City, N. Y.: Doubleday. 1958. Pp. 383. \$4.50.
- SOULE, ALLEN (ed.) *General Petitions: 1793-1796*. State Papers of Vermont, Vol. X. Montpelier: State of Vermont. 1958. Pp. xx, 469. \$5.00.
- STAVRIANOS, L. S. *The Balkans since 1453*. New York: Rinehart. 1958. Pp. xxi, 970. \$12.00. Textbook.
- STEWART, GEORGE R. *Names on the Land: A Historical Account of Place-Naming in the United States*. Rev. ed.; Boston: Houghton Mifflin. 1958. Pp. xiii, 511. \$6.00. See rev. of 1st ed. (1945), *AHR*, LI (Jan., 1946), 381.
- SWAIN, JOSEPH WARD. *The Harper History of Civilization*. Vol. II. New York: Harper and Brothers. 1958. Pp. xiv, 785. \$6.75. Textbook.
- SZARKOWSKI, JOHN. *The Face of Minnesota*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 302. \$5.00.
- TAYLOR, PHILIP A. M. (ed. with introd.). *The Industrial Revolution in Britain. Triumph or Disaster? Problems in European Civilization*. Boston: D. C. Heath. 1958. Pp. xix, 90. \$1.35. Textbook.
- TAYLOR, T. F. *A Profest Papist: Bishop John Gordon*. London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge for the Church Historical Society. 1958. Pp. 51. 7s.6d.
- TEMPLE, WAYNE C. *Indian Villages of the Illinois Country: Historic Tribes*. Scientific Papers, Vol. II, pt. 2. Springfield: Illinois State Museum. 1958. Pp. 218.
- TICEHURST, NORMAN F. *The Mute Swan in England: Its History, and the Ancient Custom of Swan Keeping*. London: Cleaver-Hume Press. 1957. Pp. xiii, 133. 35s.
- TRAGER, FRANK N. *Building a Welfare State in Burma, 1948-1956*. New York: Institute of Pacific Relations. 1957. Pp. x, 118. \$4.00.
- TROWBRIDGE, HOYT. *General Education in the Colleges of Arkansas*. Little Rock: Arkansas Experiment in Teacher Education. 1958. Pp. 156.
- TSUNODA, RYUSAKU, DE BARY, WM. THEODORE, and KEENE, DONALD (comps.). *Sources of the Japanese Tradition*. Records of Civilization Sources and Studies, Introduction to Oriental Civilizations, No. LIV. New York: Columbia University Press. 1958. Pp. xxvi, 928. \$7.50.
- VAN DER KROEF, JUSTUS M. *The West New Guinea Dispute*. New York: Institute of Pacific Relations. 1958. Pp. 43. \$1.50.
- VAN DER WANSEM, C. *Het Ontstaan en de Geschiedenis der Broederschap van het Gemene Leven tot 1400*. Université de Louvain Recueil de Travaux d'Histoire et de Philologie, 4<sup>me</sup> Sér., No. 12. Louvain: Éditions Nauwelaerts. 1958. Pp. xii, 221. 280 fr. B.
- WALKER, MARGARET (ed.). *Warwick County Records. Hearth Tax Returns, Vol. I, Hemlingford Hundred: Tamworth and Atherstone Divisions*. Warwick, Eng.: Warwickshire County Council. 1957. Pp. xcvi, 433.
- WALLBANK, T. WALTER. *A Short History of India and Pakistan*. Mentor Book. Rev. ed.; New York: New American Library. 1958. Pp. 320. 50 cents. See rev. of 1st ed. (1951), *India in the New Era*, *AHR*, LVII (Apr., 1952), 752.
- WEBB, CHARLES R., JR., and SCHAEFFER, PAUL B. *Western Civilization*. Vol. I, *From Ancient Times to the Eighteenth Century*. 2d ed.; Princeton, N. J.: D. Van Nostrand. 1958. Pp. xii, 442. \$6.75. Textbook.
- WEBER, HERMANN, and PERTINAX, LOTHAR. *Schein und Wirklichkeit in der DDR: 65 Fragen an die SED*. Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt. 1958. Pp. 303. DM 9.80.
- WHITE, NEWPORT B. (ed.). *The "Dignitas Decani" of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin*.

- With introd. by AUBREY GWYNN, S.J. Dublin: Stationery Office for the Irish Manuscripts Commission. 1957. Pp. xxvii, 205. £2.
- WILBER, DONALD N. *Iran: Past and Present*. 4th ed.; Princeton, N. J.: Princeton University Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 312. \$5.00.
- WILKINS, ERNEST HATCH (tr.). *Petrarch at Vacluse: Letters in Verse and Prose*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press. 1958. Pp. xi, 215. \$7.50.
- WILLIAMS, JOSEPH E. (ed.). *Prentice-Hall World Atlas*. Englewood Cliffs, N. J.: Prentice-Hall. [1958.] Pp. iii, 96, 25. \$9.00.
- WILLIAMS, WILLIAM APPLEMAN. *America and the Middle East: Open Door Imperialism or Enlightened Leadership? Source Problems in World Civilization*. New York: Rinehart. 1958. Pp. 58. 75 cents. Textbook.
- WOOD, JAMES PLAYSTED. *The Story of Advertising*. New York: Ronald Press. 1958. Pp. viii, 512. \$6.50.



\* \* \* \* *Historical News* \* \* \* \*

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

The Carnegie Corporation of New York has granted the American Historical Association \$49,000 for a two-year study of graduate education in history. The committee in charge is headed by Dexter Perkins. Other members are Jacques Barzun, Fred Harrington, Edward Kirkland, Leonard Krieger, and Boyd Shafer.

The Lilly Endowment, Inc., of Indianapolis has made \$31,000 available to the American Historical Association for continued work upon the German War Documents in the United States. The project, which began in 1956, will thus extend to about the end of 1959. Oron J. Hale of the University of Virginia is chairman of the Committee for the Study of War Documents.

The Littleton-Griswold Committee of the American Historical Association, to encourage the study of legal history in the United States, is considering the establishment of grants-in-aid for research and publication in American colonial legal history. Projects might include the editing of legal documents and the preparation and publication of articles and books, particularly those which would involve the cooperation of lawyers and historians. Anyone interested should write to The Honorable Edward Dumbauld, The Court of Common Pleas of Fayette County, Uniontown, Pennsylvania.

The American Historical Association's Committee for the Study of War Documents has now filmed over 1,500,000 frames of the German records (see *AHR*, July, 1958, p. 1125). In addition to the documents listed in the July issue, the following are being filmed: (1) records of the Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei (filming of this collection is not yet completed), and (2) records of the Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, primarily of the Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt (filming in the Oberkommando der Wehrmacht is continuing).

Scholars who wish to use this material should direct inquiries to the Exhibits and Publications Branch of the National Archives. In requesting information about the documents or in ordering copies of the film, the researcher will find useful the following information:

The German records deposited in Alexandria are controlled by record group numbers. Documents within the same record group number were filmed together and assigned one microcopy number, which is preceded by the letter "T"; this is the basic control number within the National Archives microfilm publication program. Each record group encompasses a large quantity of material. To facili-

tate identification and handling of documents within each record group, the material was divided into serials. A serial is a group of documents described on one data sheet. This sheet, bearing the identification and a brief description of each document, is filmed immediately preceding the documents to which it pertains. Within each microcopy T-number the serials are numbered consecutively. Each data sheet also bears the number of the roll (or rolls) of film which contains the described material. The rolls are numbered consecutively in each T-number. All documents filmed bear frame numbers which are consecutive throughout the whole filming project. In inquiries for documents on microfilm, the T-number, serial and roll number should be included. When a specific document is cited, the frame number should be specified. A set of the data sheets is in the National Archives. One roll of film (T-176, roll 1) contains a microcopy of the data sheets and can be purchased from the National Archives. A mimeographed edition of the data sheets under the title "Guides to German Records Microfilmed at Alexandria, Va.," will shortly appear in installments and will be available from the Exhibits and Publications Branch of the National Archives. The researcher should bear in mind that documents of any given archival provenance or pertaining to any one subject may be scattered throughout the record group. Owing to the fact that the record groups contain records of differing archival provenance, the researcher will need to consult the data sheets for all the record groups to assure full coverage of his subject. The film may be purchased from the National Archives, with the exception of those rolls which bear an "R" preceding the number. These contain privileged material. Inquiries about access to and purchase of "R" rolls must be separately submitted in writing to the National Archives. When any material from a document was not filmed, the data sheet bears a note to that effect. In certain instances, material has been given a United States security classification by the Department of the Army. Any questions about classified material should be directed in writing to The Adjutant General, Department of the Army, Washington 25, D. C., Att'n: AGCR. A researcher wishing to consult the original records, as long as they remain in United States custody, should apply to the World War II Records Division of the National Archives in Alexandria and furnish the record group number and the item number of the desired document.

#### LIBRARIES AND ARCHIVES

The Library of Congress has been presented the personal papers of Alton Brooks Parker (1852-1926), which number about 6,000 pieces, by his widow, Mrs. Amelia C. Parker, and his granddaughter, Mrs. Mary H. Oxholm. Judge Parker served as justice of the Supreme Court of New York (1886-89) and as member of the Court of Appeals, Second Division (1889-92). He became chief justice of the Court of Appeals of New York in 1898 and held this position until 1904, when he accepted the nomination as presidential candidate of the Democratic party. The papers are comprised mainly of correspondence, including some of Judge Parker's letters to members of his family, and a long series of scrapbooks. Of particular value is the extensive correspondence he carried on with leading New York politicians about the turn of the century, when New York State politics dominated the national political scene.

A first installment of the papers of Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., public servant,

writer, explorer, and army officer, has been received by the Library as a gift from Mrs. Roosevelt. This segment contains more than 200 letters received from Theodore Roosevelt between 1890 and 1918, the earliest of which are delightful "picture letters" written for "Blessed Ted-Ped" before he could read.

The Library has acquired approximately 270 letters written by members of the Izard family, 1801-26. A majority are from Ralph Izard, Jr., son of the Revolutionary patriot and senator from South Carolina, to his mother, Mrs. Alice DeLancey Izard; many of these date from the period of his service in the United States Navy and tell of his experiences, from 1801 to 1810, at stations along the Atlantic coast and during voyages to England and to the Mediterranean during the Tripolitan War.

A program of publishing registers of manuscript collections of the recent period has recently been inaugurated by the Library of Congress. Registers published thus far describe the papers of Frederick Lewis Allen, Henry T. Allen, Wendell Berge, Charles Joseph Bonaparte, Tom Connally, Florence Jaffray Harri-man, Emory Scott Land, George Fort Milton, Whitelaw Reid, Charles Pelot Summerall, and Booker T. Washington. Copies are for sale by the Library's Card Division.

Dr. C. Percy Powell assumed the duties of director of research of the Lincoln Sesquicentennial Commission on May 18, 1958. Mr. Fred Shelley, a former member of the Library's staff and librarian of the New Jersey Historical Society since 1955, is serving as head of the reader service section of the Manuscript Division during Dr. Powell's leave of absence.

Mr. Lloyd Allen Dunlap, who was assistant editor of *The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln*, published by the Rutgers University Press in 1953, has been appointed consultant in Lincoln studies and is assigned to the Manuscript Division. Mr. Dunlap's appointment is responsive to the nationwide observance in 1959 of the sesquicentennial of Lincoln's birth.

#### MEETINGS

The Corporation of the Mediaeval Academy of America held its thirty-third annual meeting at the Harvard Faculty Club in Cambridge, Massachusetts, on April 26, 1958. The president of the Academy, Dr. Ernest Hatch Wilkins of Newton, Massachusetts, president emeritus of Oberlin College, presided. The following officers were elected: second vice-president, Gaines Post, University of Wisconsin; third vice-president, Phyllis Goodhard Gordon, New York City; treasurer, John Nicholas Brown, Providence, Rhode Island; councillors, Thomas G. Bergin, Yale University, George L. Haskins, University of Pennsylvania, Pearl Kibre, Hunter College, and Dorothy Miner, Walters Art Gallery. The Haskins Medal was awarded to Ernest Hatch Wilkins for his *Studies in the Life and Works of Petrarch*. Professor Einar O. Sveinsson of the University of Iceland delivered an address, "The Celtic Element in Icelandic Tradition." At the annual

meeting of the Fellows of the Academy, held on April 25, Richard E. Sullivan, Michigan State University, spoke on "Monasticism and the Origins of Western Civilization."

The National Lincoln-Civil War Council held its first historical forum at Lincoln Memorial University, Harrogate, Tennessee, on May 31 and June 1. Speakers included Bell I. Wiley, Allan Nevins, and Bruce Catton. The following officers were elected: Holman Hamilton, University of Kentucky, president; Carl Haverlin, New York, R. Gerald McMurtrey, Fort Wayne, Indiana, and Justin G. Turner, Los Angeles, vice-presidents; Wayne C. Temple, Lincoln Memorial University, secretary-treasurer. Inquiries concerning membership should be sent to the secretary-treasurer.

The Ohio State University will be host for a Mediaeval Conference on October 31 and November 1, 1958. Lectures will center on the fourteenth century and its dynamic pattern, covering the fields of the languages, the fine arts, philosophy, and history. Interested medievalists should write Professor Frank Pegues, Executive Secretary of the Mediaeval Conference, History Department, Ohio State University, Columbus 10, Ohio.

The second annual Civil War Conference, sponsored by Gettysburg College, will be held November 16-18. Conference theme is "Why Did the North Win the Civil War?" Papers will be presented by T. Harry Williams, Louisiana State University, Richard N. Current, Woman's College, University of North Carolina, David M. Potter, Yale, and Norman A. Graebner, University of Illinois, under the direction of David Donald, Columbia. Inquiries should be sent to Professor Robert Fortenbaugh, Gettysburg College, Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

The first annual Civil War Study Group sessions, sponsored by Gettysburg College, were held August 4-8. Program included lectures by Bell I. Wiley, Emory University, discussions, and tours to battlefield sites.

An International Congress of the History of the Discoveries will be held in Lisbon, August 7-15, 1960, as part of the celebrations of the Fifth Centenary of the Death of Prince Henry the Navigator. Principal themes relating to the maritime discoveries and overseas expansion will be discussed. Inquiries concerning the congress should be sent to Professor J. Caeiro da Matta, Palácio de S. Bento, Lisbon, Portugal.

#### GRANTS, AWARDS, PRIZES

The University of Pittsburgh has received a three-year grant of \$24,750 from the Ford Foundation for completion of a source book of readings on South Slavic history. The project will be directed by Dr. James Clarke, associate professor of history at the University, in association with Joseph Strmecki, assistant

research professor. The book, to be written in English, will be used for teaching in colleges and universities.

The Harvard University Press Faculty Prize has been awarded to Franklin L. Ford for his book *Strasbourg in Transition, 1648-1789*. The award of \$2,000 goes annually to the author of the most distinguished contribution to scholarship by a member of the Harvard faculty to be published by Harvard University Press.

The Library Company of Philadelphia has announced the granting of its Fellowship in American Studies for the academic year 1958-59 to Francis Wilson Smith, of Princeton. Information concerning applications for the fellowship for 1959-60 should be sent to the Library Company, Broad and Christian Streets, Philadelphia 47, Pennsylvania.

Shepard B. Clough, Columbia University, has received a North Atlantic Treaty Organization fellowship for a study of the ideological basis of NATO.

John Hugh Hill, Texas A and M College, has received a grant from the American Philosophical Society to work on a translation of the crusading history of Raymond d'Aguilers.

John C. Burnham, Stanford University, has been awarded a three-year training grant from the Foundation's Fund for Research in Psychiatry, New Haven, Connecticut. Burnham will deal with the history of mental health and mental health efforts from the point of view of intellectual and social history.

The American Association for the History of Medicine has awarded its William H. Welch Medal to Charles F. Mullett, University of Missouri, for his book, *The Bubonic Plague and England: An Essay in the History of Preventive Medicine*. The award is presented for contributions of outstanding scholarly merit in the field of medical history published during the five years preceding the award.

The Alexander Prize of the Royal Historical Society, London, has been awarded to Thomas G. Barnes, Lycoming College, Williamsport, Pennsylvania, for his essay "County Politics and a Puritan Case Celebre: Somerset Churchales, 1633." The award is given annually for an essay based on a work of original research in any historical subject. Barnes is the second American to receive the prize since its establishment in 1897.

The Social Science Research Council has announced the following fellowship awards in history: *Faculty Research Fellowships* (two years)—George Fischer,

Brandeis University, to explore a new concept, telescoped modernization, through comprehensive historical study of Russia from 1917; Ernest R. May, Harvard University, for research on political institutions, public opinion, and

processes in the formation of opinion in the United States during the course of its becoming a great power.

*Research Training Fellowships*—Dauril Alden, University of California, Berkeley; Robert F. Berkhofer, Cornell University; Roger H. Brown, Harvard University; Peter Czap, Cornell University; Lawrence B. DeGraaf, University of California, Los Angeles; Paul M. Gaston, University of North Carolina; Clyde C. Griffen, Columbia University; Samuel Haber, University of California, Berkeley; Mark H. Haller, University of Wisconsin; A. Gerd Korman, University of Wisconsin; Samuel T. McSeveney, State University of Iowa; Stanley Payne, Columbia University; Fritz K. Ringer, Harvard University; Joel H. Silbey, University of Iowa; Thomas E. Skidmore, Harvard University; Gerald E. Stearn, Columbia University; Richard H. Ullman, Oxford University, all for completion of dissertations for the Ph.D. degree; and Oswald P. Backus, University of Kansas, for study at Harvard University of Russian legal history.

*Grants-in-Aid of Research*—Bailey W. Diffie, City College, New York, research in Portugal on the conditions that enabled Henry the Navigator to organize the African-Atlantic discoveries; Harold J. Gordon, Jr., University of Pittsburgh, research in Germany on the problem of power in the recent history of Germany; Richard W. Griffin, Alabama Polytechnic Institute, cotton textile industry in the antebellum South; William J. Griffith, Tulane University, research in England on British colonization projects in Guatemala, 1834-44; George L. Haskins, University of Pennsylvania, tradition and design in the law of seventeenth-century Massachusetts; Emmet Larkin, Brooklyn College, research in Ireland and England on the Roman Catholic Church in Irish affairs during the Parnellite era, 1880-1900; Madeline R. Robinton, Brooklyn College, research in England on the role of the Committee of Privileges in establishing political incorruptibility in the British House of Commons; John L. Snell, Tulane University, origins of the Weimar Republic; Theodore H. Von Laue, University of California, Riverside, research in Western Europe on the industrialization of Imperial Russia, 1892-1903.

*Faculty Research Grants*—J. Leonard Bates, University of Illinois, origins of the Teapot Dome affair; David L. Dowd, University of Florida, political, social, economic, and cultural role of the artists during the French Revolution; Henry B. Hill, University of Wisconsin, constitutional history of France, 1789-91; Doris E. King, Stephen F. Austin State College, history of the hotel industry in America from 1865 to the present; Owen Lattimore, Johns Hopkins University, research in France on China in the context of the other Old World civilizations; Donald B. Meyer, University of California, Los Angeles, Protestant principles in American culture in the late nineteenth century; John B. Rae, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, technology and economic growth in the United States (alternate).

*Grants for Research on National Defense Problems since 1939*—Albert A. Blum, New York University, the draft as an instrument of American military



policy; David Bushnell, Air Research and Development Command, military cooperation between the United States and Colombia; Trumbull Higgins, Hofstra College, Korean War and the recall of General MacArthur; Raymond G. O'Connor, Stanford University, role of the Navy General Board in the formulation of American naval policy, 1939-45; Theodore Ropp, Duke University, the politics of military conscription in the British Commonwealth, 1900-1957.

*Grants for Slavic and East European Studies*—George Fischer, Brandeis University, research on the documents in the Trotsky Archive, Harvard University; Herman Freudenberger, Brooklyn College, woolen goods industry of Bohemia and Moravia, 1750-1850 (alternate); Ivo J. Lederer, Yale University, research in Yugoslavia on Nikola Pasic, the transition from Serbia to Yugoslavia, 1878-1920, and Yugoslavia at the Paris Peace Conference; Boleslaw Szczesniak, Notre Dame University, research in Western Europe on relations of Russia, Portugal, and France concerning China in the seventeenth century (alternate); Edward C. Thaden, Pennsylvania State University, research in the Soviet Union on conservative nationalism in Russia, 1800-1917; S. Harrison Thomson, University of Colorado, for research in Western Europe on Poland's place in European history.

The Conference Board of Associated Research Councils, Committee on International Exchange of Persons, has announced the following Fulbright lecturing awards and travel grants in history for 1958-59: *Lecturing*: George W. Chessman, Denison University, University of Southampton (England); Richard N. Current, Woman's College, University of North Carolina, University of Munich; William M. Dabney, University of New Mexico, University of Edinburgh; Harold E. Davis, American University, University of Chile; Charles M. Gates, University of Washington, University of Saarbrücken (Germany); William E. Hollon, University of Oklahoma, University of San Marcos (Peru); George L. Montagno, Simpson College, University of Helsinki; Arthur W. Thompson, University of Florida, Tokyo University; Philip L. White, University of Texas, University of Nottingham (England). *Travel Grant*: Eric C. Kollman, Cornell College, Amerika Institute, Cologne University (Germany); Arthur S. Link, Northwestern University, Oxford University.

Among the John Simon Guggenheim Memorial Foundation fellowships for 1958-59, the following are of interest to historians: John G. Barrett, Virginia Military Institute, history of military operations in North Carolina, 1861-65; Thomas N. Bonner, University of Omaha, influence of German universities upon American medicine, 1870-1914; Carl Bridenbaugh, University of California, Berkeley, social, economic, and cultural aspects of English life in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries; T. Robert S. Broughton, Bryn Mawr College, development of the provinces of the Roman Empire; Lyman Henry Butterfield, Harvard University, studies of the Adams family in Europe, 1778-1889; Ricardo A.

Caminos, Brown University, history of the XXII Egyptian Dynasty; Alfred D. Chandler, Jr., Massachusetts Institute of Technology, development of American business corporations and their business management structures; Rosalie Littell Colie, Barnard College, John Locke's work and development during his Dutch sojourn, 1683-1689; William P. Cummin, Davidson College, historical studies of southeastern North America during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; Charles T. Davis, Tulane University, medieval religious history, with particular reference to Ubertino da Casale and the Spiritual Franciscan movement; David Brion Davis, Cornell University, American antislavery movement, with special reference to the motives of its proponents; Florence Ely Day, Cambridge, Mass., early Islamic art; Katherine Fischer Drew, Rice Institute, the fusion of Lombard and Frankish institutions in Italy between the eighth and tenth centuries; Edwin Emery, University of Minnesota, history and development of American press associations; Joseph Fontenrose, University of California, Berkeley, study of the cults of Delphi in ancient Greece; David N. Freedman, Western Theological Seminary, history and culture of Biblical Palestine; Wytze Gorter, University of California, Los Angeles, economic study of the dissolution of the Dutch empire in the Far East; William S. Greever, University of Idaho, study of certain social and economic aspects of the western mining rushes; Louis M. Hacker, Columbia University, early history of the United States Steel Corporation; John W. Hall, University of Michigan, political, social, and cultural institutions of the feudal domain of Okayama, Japan; George L. Haskins, University of Pennsylvania, development of law of colonial Massachusetts; Jacob C. Hurewitz, Columbia University, history of the relationships of Europe and the Middle East, 1798-1914; Frederic C. Lane, Johns Hopkins University, economic history of Venice; Richard Lyman, Washington University, St. Louis, life and times of James Ramsay MacDonald; Dumas Malone, Columbia University, life and works of Thomas Jefferson; Ernest R. May, Harvard University, America's emergence as a great power, 1895-1900; Gerald M. Meier, Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., international trade and economic development in the British Tropics, 1870-1914; James M. Merrill, Whittier College, naval operations in the American Civil War, with special reference to river warfare; Ralph E. Morrow, Washington University, St. Louis, the role of the evangelical clergy in the life and society of the middlewestern frontier in the first half of the nineteenth century; John F. Muehl, University of Michigan, historical study of the British East India Company; Reginald H. Phelps, Harvard University, early evolution of the National Socialist movement in Bavaria, 1919-24; Jacob M. Price, University of Michigan, Anglo-American tobacco trade, 1660-1775; Benjamin Arthur Quarles, Morgan State College, the role of the Negro in the American Revolutionary War; Chester G. Starr, Jr., University of Illinois, studies of early Greek civilization, 1100-500 B.C.; Stanley J. Stein, Princeton University, the role of the merchants in the Mexican independence movement, 1778-1827; David B. Tyler, Wagner Lutheran College,

history of the Wilkes Expedition in the South Pacific, Antarctic, and Columbia River region, during 1838-42; Myra L. Uhlfelder, State University of Iowa, history of ancient Roman religion; Lynn T. White, jr., University of California, Los Angeles, study of technology and social change during the European Middle Ages.

During the academic year 1958-1959 the Social Science Research Council will accept applications from permanent residents of the United States and Canada for the following types of fellowships and grants for training or research: Predoctoral and Postdoctoral Research Training Fellowships, to provide more advanced research training than that afforded by the usual Ph.D. program; Fellowships for Dissertation Completion; Fellowships in Political Theory and Legal Philosophy; Grants-in-Aid of Research and Faculty Research Grants, to defray direct costs or provide free time for individual research, or both, available only to scholars who are no longer candidates for degrees and whose capacity for effective research has been demonstrated by previous work (awarded twice, with closing dates for applications November 1, 1958, and February 1, 1959); special grants for social science research in American governmental processes, Near and Middle East, and Slavic and East European studies. Interested scholars may write to the SSRC, 230 Park Avenue, New York 17, New York, for a detailed announcement and for application forms.

The Social Science Research Council will offer approximately thirty-six International Conference Travel Grants to historians residing in the United States who will attend the International Congress of Historical Sciences in 1960. Grants are equivalent to round-trip, tourist-class fare. Forms for application for travel grants will be supplied by the SSRC (230 Park Avenue, New York 17, New York) on request. Applications for the 1960 meeting of the ICHS will not be accepted until the fall of 1959.

#### PUBLICATIONS

At the request of the Historical Division of the State Department, the Association appointed three of its members to serve with representatives of the Political Science Association and the American Society of International Law on an advisory committee on the Foreign Relations of the United States. The committee met on December 6 and 7, 1957, and Dexter Perkins was elected chairman. A summary of its report follows:

The lag in the publication of Foreign Relations volumes is due to the increasing volume of documents, to the requests made by several senators for a special series of documents having to do with the various international conferences, and to problems of clearance.

The Historical Division has tried to meet the need for more contemporary material by the volume *American Foreign Policy 1950-1955*, containing 1,700 pages, and another volume is in preparation for 1956-1957. It is then hoped

to publish on an annual basis. A number of special volumes have also been published, as for example, on the Summit conference and on the crisis in the Near East in 1956. These volumes contain much material that would normally have been classified.

With regard to the Foreign Relations volumes, it is impossible, having regard to the mass of documentation, to publish everything. In order to ensure prompt publication, more marginal documents must be excluded, and topics of marginal value omitted.

The central problem is clearance. Regulations going back to 1927 deal with this matter. They call for the omission, to cite the most important examples, of materials that would violate the confidence reposed in the Department by individuals and by foreign governments, or give needless offense to other nationalities, or individuals, or impede current negotiations. The committee believed that regulations of this kind will seem reasonable to all those who have a knowledge of the diplomatic process. At the same time it is easy to take an unduly apprehensive view of the impact of historical materials on current negotiations, and this is particularly true in a country such as the United States where the press catches up and publishes so much material on foreign affairs. It is in the interest of the public and of the Department to secure as wide a public record as possible. The Historical Division should contend vigorously for the maximum freedom in the selection and publication of materials. If the materials on which clearance is denied affect the integrity of the scholarly record, it may be necessary not to publish at all until the problem of clearance can be resolved. If on the other hand the objections relate to relatively small matters which do not affect in any important way the general picture or lead to false conclusions, it may be desirable to publish with some indication of the fact that material has been omitted.

The committee affirmed in the strongest terms its confidence in the integrity, fine training, and high competence of the members of the Division. The committee believed that they can be trusted to exercise their functions with good judgment and with the desire that the record be as complete as possible. There is a genuine dilemma involved in the justified desire of the public and of scholars to be informed and the necessity for maintaining confidential relationships with other governments. The public interest is, of course, the paramount consideration. The published record should be as full as is consistent with that interest.

A project in religious scholarship that will result in the publication of at least twenty volumes of source material in the history of Protestant thought is now under way, under the editorial supervision of the Committee on "A Library of Protestant Thought," of which John Dillenberger, Drew University, is chairman. A grant of \$11,000 from the Edward W. Hazen Foundation, New Haven, Connecticut, will help defray editorial expenses of the Committee. Oxford Uni-

versity Press, New York, will publish the volumes, the first of which is expected to appear in 1960. Beginning with the post-Reformation period, the volumes will present the major documents from the thought of main movements such as Lutheranism, Calvinism, Anglicanism, Puritanism, the Wesleyan revival, etc., ending with American and European thinkers from the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. More than half of the material will be translations of writings that have never before appeared in English.

A quarterly journal of *Inter-American Studies* will be published by the University of Florida Press, under a grant from the Pan American Foundation, Inc., to the School of Inter-American Studies of the University of Florida. First issue of the *Journal*, which will contain articles primarily in the social sciences and the humanities, written in English, Spanish, Portuguese, or French, will appear in January, 1959.

The Catholic Commission on Intellectual and Cultural Affairs has initiated a project to establish a National Register of American Catholic scholarship, beginning with the period 1930-1960, and with the intention of keeping it up to date. The project will include a record of all Catholics who, through significant study, research, writing, or other creative activity, have made or are making noteworthy contributions to any field of intellectual endeavor. Herbert H. Fockler, formerly associated with the Library of Congress, has been appointed director of the Register, with headquarters at 620 Michigan Avenue, N.E., Washington, D. C.

#### OTHER HISTORICAL NEWS

The Conference Group for Central European History, organized in New York on December 28, 1957, has appointed a standing committee for the study of the problems of the Habsburg monarchy. Working in cooperation with similar groups in Austria and elsewhere, this committee is to encourage study in Austrian history in the United States. Members of the committee are: Hans Kohn, chairman, Friedrich Engel-Janosi, Robert A. Kann, Arthur J. May, S. Harrison Thomson, and R. John Rath, secretary. Inquiries should be sent to the secretary, Department of History, University of Texas, Austin 12, Texas.

A program in support of American Far Eastern policy studies has been conducted since 1956 at Harvard University under a committee of the history department headed by Professors Oscar Handlin and A. M. Schlesinger, Jr. The aim is to recruit and train first-rate talent and mobilize materials for the more intensive study of American policy toward East Asia. The program has given fellowships to a small number of graduate students especially recommended by departments of history over the country. Lecture and seminar instruction will be given by Dr. Robert Blum in 1959. Bibliographical studies and a survey of archives are

being conducted by Dr. Kwang-ching Liu (16 Dunster Street, Cambridge 38, Massachusetts), who will be glad to know of research in progress and researchers interested in this field.

A ten-year investigation of the development of free institutions in the United States is starting at Harvard University, under an administrative committee headed by Paul H. Buck, American historian. Other members of the committee are: Oscar Handlin, American historian; Myron Gilmore, European historian; Bertrand Fox, Director of Research, Harvard Business School; Carl Kaysen, economist; V. O. Key, Jr., political scientist; Crane Brinton, European historian; Paul Freund, historian of the United States Supreme Court; and David Riesman, sociologist. The Committee will establish a new Center for the Comparative Study of the History of Liberty in America, to operate under the direction of Professor Handlin. Through its research and instruction, the Center will attempt to answer objectively a wide range of questions about the development of American liberty.

The Research Division of the National Education Association recently reported the following median salaries for nine months of full-time teaching in colleges and universities, for 1957-58 (the per cent of increase over 1955-56 follows each figure): professors, \$8,072 (14.1%); associate professors, \$6,563 (14.5%); assistant professors, \$5,595 (13.7%); instructors, \$4,562 (11.65%). The per cent of increase, 1955-56 to 1957-58, for all ranks, by type of institution, was as follows: state universities, 12.8%; nonpublic universities, 10.6%; municipal universities, 22.9%; land-grant colleges, 13.4%; state colleges, 17.8%; teachers colleges, 12.7%.

## PERSONAL

### APPOINTMENTS AND STAFF CHANGES<sup>1</sup>

*Adelphi College*: Robert Ernst promoted to professor. *Arizona State College*: William H. Lyon appointed to staff. *Boston College*: M. Kamil Dziewanowski appointed a Ford Foundation exchange scholar to lecture at six Polish universities. *University of California* (Berkeley): Thomas S. Kuhn promoted to associate professor and Richard T. Drinnon to assistant professor; David S. Landes, of Columbia, appointed professor, A. Hunter Dupree, Adrienne Koch, and Martin E. Malia associate professors; Frederick B. Tolles, of Swarthmore College, appointed visiting professor for the second semester 1959; Stanley I. Mellon, of the University of Michigan, appointed visiting professor. *Center for Advanced Study in the Behavioral Sciences* (Stanford, California): Thomas S. Kuhn and Joseph R. Levenson, of the University of California, Berkeley, appointed for 1958-

<sup>1</sup> The *Review* prints news of appointments, promotions, retirements, and leaves of absence. It does not print news of summer session appointments, completed temporary appointments, or honorary degrees and citations.



59. *University of Cincinnati*: Gene D. Lewis, of Southern Illinois University, appointed assistant professor; Daniel Beaver, of Northwestern University, and Herbert F. Curry, of the University of Wisconsin, appointed instructors; Oscar E. Anderson granted a leave of absence to work with the Atomic Energy Commission. *Cornell University*: Clinton Rossiter appointed John L. Senior Professor of American Civilization. *University of Delaware*: Walter L. Woodfill promoted to associate professor. *University of Denver*: Allen D. Breck named chairman of the department, succeeding Raymond G. Carey. *Drexel Institute of Technology*: Samuel Osgood, of Brown University, Frank Huntington, of Yale University, and Russell Weigley, of the University of Pennsylvania, appointed assistant professors.

*East Texas State College*: Timothy L. Smith, of Boulder, Colorado, named head of the department. *Emory University*: J. Harvey Young promoted to professor, Francis S. Benjamin to associate professor; Walter D. Love promoted to assistant professor and granted leave for research in England and France; Franklin H. Littell, director of Franz Lieber Haus in Bad Godesberg bei Bonn, appointed professor; James I. Robertson appointed instructor for 1958-59. *Grove City College* (Pennsylvania): Larry Gara named chairman of the department. *Hiram College*: James Neal Primm, of the University of Missouri, named dean. *University of Idaho*: William S. Greever promoted to professor, Siegfried B. Rolland to associate professor, and Fred H. Winkler to assistant professor; Ahmet Sukru Esmer, of the University of Ankara, Turkey, appointed visiting professor for the first semester 1958-59 on a John Hay Whitney Foundation fellowship; John C. Hough appointed instructor. *Kansas State University*: Charles Glaab appointed assistant professor. *Louisiana Polytechnic Institute* (Ruston): Phillip A. Walker, of Mississippi Southern College, appointed associate professor; John E. McGee retired after twenty-seven years on the staff. *University of Minnesota*: John Bowditch named chairman of the department to succeed Herbert Heaton, who is retiring. Professor Heaton has been appointed visiting professor at Pennsylvania State University for the first semester 1958-59. Paul W. Bamford and Burton Stein appointed assistant professors; Paul L. Murphy granted a leave of absence to teach at Northwestern University during 1958-59. *University of Mississippi*: William T. Doherty named chairman of the department.

*University of Missouri*: Richard Kirkendall, of Connecticut Wesleyan University, appointed to the staff. *New York State Teachers College* (Oneonta): Maynard G. Redfield appointed professor. *University of North Dakota*: Louis G. Geiger promoted to professor. *North Dakota State Teachers College* (Dickinson): Erwin F. Karner appointed to the staff. *University of Oregon*: Robert Worthington Smith promoted to associate professor, Ramsay MacMullen and Gustave Alef to assistant professors; Kenneth W. Porter, of the University of Illinois, appointed professor. *Park College* (Parkville, Missouri): Ellerd M. Hulbert appointed assist-

ant professor. *Pomona College*: Margaret Gay Davies appointed associate professor and Burdette C. Poland assistant professor; Hubert C. Herring retired after holding a joint appointment on the staffs of Pomona and Claremont Colleges since 1944; Herbert B. Smith on leave of absence during 1958-59 on a Fulbright fellowship in Thailand. *Potomac University* (Washington, D. C.): Charles B. Hirsch, of La Sierra College, appointed professor and named chairman of the department. *Rice Institute*: Frank E. Vandiver promoted to professor. *Roosevelt University*: Jack Roth promoted to associate professor; Donald Weinstein, of the State University of Iowa, appointed assistant professor; Richard J. Hooker on leave of absence during the first semester 1958-59. *San Jose State College*: Benjamin F. Gilbert promoted to professor; H. Brett Melendy and E. P. Panagopoulos promoted to associate professors; Jacob M. Patt and Charles B. Burdick promoted to assistant professors; Charlene M. Leonard and David I. Kulstein appointed assistant professors.

*Smith College*: Vere B. Holmes retired after being on the faculty for thirty-four years. *Southeast Missouri State College* (Cape Girardeau): Thomas Woodrow Davis appointed to the staff. *Stanford University*: Richard W. Lyman, of Washington University, appointed associate professor; Gavin I. Langmuir, of Harvard University, appointed assistant professor. *State University of Iowa*: Frederick G. Heymann appointed visiting professor for 1958-59; Stow Persons named acting chairman to replace W. O. Aydelotte, who has been granted a year's leave of absence. *Syracuse University*: Robert Jones Shafer promoted to professor. *Temple University*: Clement G. Motten promoted to professor and Frances M. Manges to assistant professor. *Texas Technological College*: George Hilton Jones appointed assistant professor. *University of Toledo*: Arthur R. Steele promoted to assistant professor; Cecil E. Cody granted a year's extension of leave to continue teaching and research on a Fulbright grant in the Philippines. *United States Naval War College* (Newport, Rhode Island): Lawrence O. Ealy, of Temple University, appointed Ernest J. King Professor of History for 1958-59. *Wabash College*: Wendell N. Calkins promoted to professor and Stephen G. Kurtz to associate professor; J. L. Boone Atkinson, of the Air University, appointed associate professor. *Wagner College* (Staten Island, New York): Richard H. Heindel, of the University of Buffalo, named president. *Washington and Lee University*: Thomas P. Hughes on leave to do research in Germany.

*Wayne State University*: Fred C. Hamil promoted to professor, T. F. Mayer-Oakes and Margaret Sterne to associate professors; Finley Hooper and Edward Lurie appointed assistant professors; Roberto Giammanco appointed visiting assistant professor for 1958-59; Alfred C. Jefferson appointed instructor. *Western Illinois University* (Macomb): John G. Westover, of Central Missouri State College, appointed to the staff. *Westminster College* (New Wilmington, Pennsylvania): Harry G. Swanhart appointed instructor. *Whittier College*: James M.

Merrill appointed associate professor. *University of Wisconsin*: Lee Lawrence promoted to professor and John Leddy Phelan to associate professor; Reginald Horsman appointed instructor.

#### RECENT DEATHS

Bernhard Vollmer, president of the association of German archivists between 1946 and 1952 and the founder of the quarterly *Der Archivar*, died on March 1, 1958, at the age of seventy-two. In 1926 he negotiated an exchange of archival materials between the archives of Düsseldorf, Maastricht, and Arnheim. From 1929 to 1952 he was director of the Düsseldorf State Archives, and the manner in which he fulfilled his responsibilities between 1940 and 1944 as head of the Archivamt beim Reichskommissariat für die Niederlande did not lessen the respect in which he was held by his Dutch colleagues. He took an active part in the establishment of the Federal Archives at Koblenz after the last war.

Norman W. Caldwell died in Cape Girardeau, Missouri, May 31, 1958, at the age of fifty-three. Born in Thebes, Illinois, he received his B.A. degree in 1931 from Southern Illinois Normal University and his M.A. and Ph.D. in 1934 and 1936 respectively from the University of Illinois. During World War II he was a historical researcher and writer in the United States Air Force. Before joining the staff of Southern Illinois University, where he remained until his death, he was chairman of the history department at the College of the Ozarks, Clarksville, Arkansas.

His major publication was *The French in the Mississippi Valley* (1941). He served two terms as vice president of the Southern Illinois Historical Society and was assistant editor of the *Arkansas Historical Quarterly* in 1946-47.

#### COMMUNICATIONS

TO THE EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW:

This is in comment upon the article by Professor Langer entitled, "The Next Assignment," in the January, 1958, *Review*. I can have no quarrel, of course, with the plea of a distinguished historian that his colleagues pay more attention to psychological principles and factors in their work. Nor, do I disagree that psychoanalytic theory is one important source of theory for the historian to consult and use. I do wish, however, that Professor Langer had not given the impression that the way people reacted to the Black Death indicates the way people always react to disaster—i.e., "it is perfectly clear that disaster and death threatening the entire community will bring on a mass emotional disturbance, based upon a feeling of helpless exposure, disorientation, and common guilt."

If one accepts Professor Langer's description of the reactions of the people of the Middle Ages to the great pestilences, if one accepts that some of the psychoanalytic explanations of this behavior are useful and probably valid, and if one accepts that the usefulness and validity of psychoanalytic explanations of human behavior have continued to increase during the years, one still has no adequate

reason to suppose that these behaviors are general and universal in disaster. If one believes that group, collective, and institutional behavior are products of both psychological and sociological factors—and here Professor Langer gives scant credit to the progress of social psychology and the other social sciences, which, among other things have discredited single-factor theories and explanations—he must at least consider very carefully the question of whether the same stimulus would produce the same results in the populations of medieval Europe and of modern Europe or of America.

Professor Langer's paper almost completely ignores the large amount of research which has been done, and published, on the reactions of people to World War II and postwar disasters. (The valuable paper by Diggory and Pepitone, which he cites, is also a historical study of past events.) He cites Martha Wolfenstein's book, *Disaster: A Psychological Essay*, in support of the thesis that the sense of sin is "naturally enhanced by the impact of vast and uncontrollable forces threatening the existence of each and every one." In her introduction, however, Dr. Wolfenstein very carefully and explicitly explains that in her book she advances a series of hypotheses to explain behaviors observed in disaster but that she was not able from the data she had and that she did not intend to make statements about the frequency of occurrence of these different kinds of behaviors.

Studies in World War II and many postwar disasters, as well as the historical and literary accounts of many other great disasters of the past, such as William James's account of the San Francisco earthquake of 1906 and Ignazio Silone's account of the Messina, Italy, earthquake of 1915, directly challenge what appears to be Professor Langer's main conclusion, as quoted in the first paragraph, above. We have here, I think, not just a problem of reconciling data and methodologies, but also a problem of analysis which takes adequate account of psychological and sociological factors.

*Disaster Research Group*

HARRY B. WILLIAMS

*National Academy of Sciences—National Research Council*

TO THE EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW:

I fail to find in my address the ideas which Mr. Williams attributes to me. Far from trying to establish the psychological effects of all disasters, I was merely raising the question whether historically speaking certain psychological attitudes might be explained by some social trauma. I was unable to see that recent research on World War II and postwar disasters had any bearing on this problem.

*Harvard University*

WILLIAM L. LANGER

TO THE EDITOR OF THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW:

Mr. R. Kent Newmyer has rendered an important service to students of the American Revolution by making available to them his most careful and scholarly analysis of the writings of Charles Stedman in his article, "Charles Stedman's *History of the American War*," in the July issue of the *American Historical Review*. Mr. Newmyer has pointed out, quite correctly, that a major part of Volume I of Stedman's *History* is copied from the *Annual Register*. He has shown, also, that there is serious plagiarism in Volume II in which there are various passages that have been stolen from the *Annual Register* as well as some which have been taken from Banastre Tarleton's *History of the Campaigns of 1780 and 1781*. All told,

the evidence of plagiarism in Stedman's volumes is so overwhelming as to cast doubts upon the entire work. Passages from Stedman's *History* should not be accepted as original sources until they have first been checked against the *Annual Register*, Tarleton's *History*, and other works from which they could have been stolen.

The fact that Stedman's *History* is contaminated by large quantities of plagiarism raises an important question. The question is: How much, if any, source material is sandwiched in between the plagiarized passages? If there is "good" material between the "bad," the further question arises: Is the "good" material of sufficient importance to justify the time-consuming process of testing passages for possible plagiarism?

Let me suggest tentative answers to the questions posed above. Stedman accompanied Lord Cornwallis during the strenuous campaign that took place in the Carolinas and Virginia in 1781; he was an eyewitness and a participant in many of the most important events of the campaign. In the circumstances, it is entirely possible that there is some valuable source material in Stedman's Volume II. Such material does seem to exist in Stedman's account of the campaign in North Carolina and some of it appears to be of sufficient value to justify considerable effort on the part of scholars to check its validity. For example, Stedman's account of his efforts to round up cattle, hogs, and provisions of all kinds for Lord Cornwallis' army at Hillsboro, North Carolina, in February, 1781, appears to be based upon personal experience. "Such was the situation of the British army," Stedman tells us, "that the author, with a file of men, was obliged to go from house to house, throughout the town, to take provisions from the inhabitants. . . ." (*The History of the Origin, Progress, and Termination of the American War* [2 vols., London, 1794], II, 335.) That passage rings like good coin and it sheds a strong light on Lord Cornwallis' difficulties shortly before the battle of Guilford Court House and the subsequent retreat of the British army to Wilmington on Cape Fear River.

To summarize, Mr. Newmyer did well to ring the alarm bell for us so that none of us will be unaware of the plagiarism that invalidates so much of Stedman's *History*. There is, however, some eyewitness material in Stedman's Volume II and it is of such value to the student of the American Revolution as to justify considerable effort on his part to separate the good coin from the counterfeit.

Lehigh University

GEORGE W. KYTE

# THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Founded in 1884

Chartered by Congress in 1889

*Principal Office*

400 A STREET, S.E., WASHINGTON 3, D. C.

**MEMBERSHIP:** Persons interested in historical studies, whether professionally or otherwise, are invited to membership. Present membership ca. 6,600.

**MEETINGS:** An annual meeting with a three-day program is held in the last days of each year. Election of officers is by ballot of the membership.

The Association maintains close relations with the state and local historical societies through conferences at the annual meetings. The Pacific Coast Branch holds meetings in December on the Pacific Coast and publishes the *Pacific Historical Review*.

**PUBLICATIONS:** In addition to the *Annual Report*, the Association publishes from time to time out of special funds important documentary collections in American political and legal history. Its official organ is the *American Historical Review*, published quarterly and sent to all members. It appoints a proportion of the members of the board of editors of *Social Education*, a journal on the social studies for secondary-school teachers.

**PRIZES:** The *Albert J. Beveridge Award*, given annually for the best manuscript in the history of the Western Hemisphere, with a cash value of \$1,000 and assurance of publication. The *Watumull Prize* of \$500, awarded biennially for a work on the history of India originally published in the United States (next award: December, 1958). The *George Louis Beer Prize* of about \$200, awarded annually for a work on any phase of European international history since 1895. The *John H. Dunning Prize* of about \$140, awarded in the even-numbered years for a monograph on any subject relating to American history. The *Herbert B. Adams Prize* of \$200, awarded in the even-numbered years for a work in the field of European history. The *Moses Coit Tyler Prize* of \$1,500 plus publication, awarded biennially for the best manuscript in the field of American intellectual history, including biography (next award: December, 1959).

**DUES:** There is no initiation fee. Annual dues are \$7.50, students \$4.00. Life membership is \$150. All members receive the *American Historical Review* and the program of the annual meeting.

**CORRESPONDENCE:** Inquiries should be addressed to the Executive Secretary at 400 A Street, S.E., Washington 3, D. C.



## THE TONGUES OF ITALY

### Prehistory and History

By *ERNST PULGRAM*. This complete linguistic history encompasses a span of time and an extent of subject matter never before treated in a single volume. In four sections covering pre-Roman, Roman, Medieval and Modern Italy, the author details the colorful, turbulent changes wrought in the language by such diverse factors as geography, climate, invasion, politics, religion, literature, roads and colonies. Linguistic and non-linguistic evidence are considered together, and the gap between classical language and the spoken idiom is analyzed in detail. \$9.00

## STALIN'S FAILURE IN CHINA 1924-1927

By *CONRAD BRANDT*. Based on original research, including personal interviews with a former Chinese Communist leader and detailed examination of Harvard's Trotsky papers, this book sheds light in one of the most obscure and important periods in modern history. It describes the first Soviet plunge into China, an attempt which, after initial successes, finally failed completely. Mr. Brandt denies a simple explanation, and shows instead how many factors, such as misplaced faith in the Chinese workers, inadequate communications, rivalries among Stalin's agents, and Chiang Kai-Shek himself worked together to produce the resulting fiasco. \$4.75

## HISTORICAL PESSIMISM IN THE FRENCH ENLIGHTENMENT

By *HENRY VYVERBERG*. This lively essay in ideas re-evaluates a period of thought which has been vastly influential in forming the modern mind. Contesting the established belief that a faith in progress was the logical culmination of eighteenth-century thought, Mr. Vyverberg considers the historical philosophies of the French Enlightenment and examines the substructure of thought which underlay them. His conclusion is that these philosophies quite often found their logical culmination in historical pessimism. \$5.50



Through your bookseller, or from

**HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS**

79 Garden Street, Cambridge 38, Massachusetts

## SMOLENSK UNDER SOVIET RULE

By **MERLE FAINSOD**. The author of *How Russia Is Ruled* has based this volume on the most important Soviet papers ever acquired by the West—the Smolensk Archive, seized by Germany in 1941 and subsequently transferred to America. It offers a detailed, dramatic account of Russian rule from 1917 through 1938, as recorded in Party, governmental and police reports. No other source provides so complete and authentic a picture of day-to-day life in a typical Russian city during the twenty years following the Revolution. \$8.50

## THE UNITED STATES AND CHINA

### Completely Revised Edition

By **JOHN KING FAIRBANK**. Ten years of constant study of the Chinese Communist regime have produced this completely up-to-date edition of a work previously hailed as “the best book on China in our time.” Here is the real China Americans have never permitted themselves to know—a country strong enough *and* independent enough to impose her will on Russia when necessary, one with deeply rooted values and traditions entirely different from our own, and, perhaps most significant of all, a country that is likely to bring her population to the one billion mark within forty years. A penetrating, eye-opening, and extremely timely analysis. \$5.50

## ALEKSANDR RADISHCHEV'S JOURNEY FROM ST. PETERSBURG TO MOSCOW

Translated by **LEO WIENER**; edited with introduction and notes by **R. P. THALER**. Primarily an appeal to the rulers and the gentry to abolish slavery and institute needed reforms at once, Radishchev's *JOURNEY* is often called the starting point in Russian intellectual history. First published in 1790, the book was banned immediately. All copies that could be found were collected and burned, but the few that remained in circulation had profound effects on the thinking of the young intelligentsia. This is the only English translation of the work—exciting reading both from a literary and historical point of view. \$5.00



Through your book seller, or from

**HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS**

79 Garden Street, Cambridge 38, Massachusetts

## BUREAUCRACY, ARISTOCRACY AND AUTOCRACY

*The Prussian Experience, 1660-1815*

By *HANS ROSENBERG*. This three-pronged study of the old regime in Prussia traces the evolution of a society dominated by aristocratic standards and authoritarian government. The author shows in detail how a powerful bureaucratic clique gained control of the government, joined forces with the landed aristocracy, and formed a new autocratic socio-political elite. His penetrating analysis of the Prussian-German experience is a vital contribution to the timely task of "rethinking" German history. \$5.00

## NORWAY

THE PLANNED REVIVAL

By *ALICE BOURNEUF*. How closely has Norway's program of economic planning matched the results? This important, detailed statistical and historical analysis may serve as a useful pilot study for other countries engaged in economic planning. In addition, it throws considerable light on how future aid programs may best promote recovery or development. \$5.00

## THE SCHOLASTIC CURRICULUM AT EARLY SEVENTEENTH-CENTURY CAMBRIDGE

By *WILLIAM T. COSTELLO, S.J.* Going directly to original material—students' notebooks, tutors' directions, thesis broadsides and commencement verse—the author provides fresh and provocative answers to such questions as: How useless were scholastic speculations? Had scholasticism at that time no champions? Do syllogizing and formal logic imply sophistry? In a scholarly but entertaining manner, Fr. Costello has given a true and fascinating picture of the seventeenth-century mind as it was being shaped at the university. \$4.50



*Through your bookseller, or from*

**HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS**

79 Garden Street, Cambridge 38, Massachusetts

the series that  
adds a new dimension  
to your courses in  
European history—

PROBLEMS IN  
EUROPEAN CIVILIZATION

*General Editor, Ralph W. Greenlaw,  
Wellesley College*

Each book presents  
conflicting opinions on a single  
controversial issue, and  
inspires individual thinking,  
discussion, and wider reading.

the first four titles—

THE PIRENNE THESIS: Analysis,  
Criticism, and Revision  
(*Alfred F. Havighurst, Amherst  
College*)

THE ECONOMIC ORIGINS OF  
THE FRENCH REVOLUTION:  
Poverty or Prosperity?  
(*Ralph W. Greenlaw, Wellesley  
College*)

THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION  
IN BRITAIN: Triumph or Disaster?  
(*Philip A. M. Taylor,  
University of Birmingham, England*)

OUTBREAK OF THE FIRST  
WORLD WAR:  
Who Was Responsible?  
(*Dwight E. Lee, Clark University*)  
Each—about 125p., paperbound, \$1.35



available in January—

THE GREATNESS OF LOUIS XIV:  
Myth or Reality?  
(*William F. Church, Brown  
University*)

1848: A TURNING POINT?  
(*Melvin Kranzberg, Case Institute  
of Technology*)

THE NAZI REVOLUTION:  
Germany's Guilt or Germany's Fate?  
(*John L. Snell, Tulane University*)

D. C. HEATH AND COMPANY

**A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF SOCIAL  
UTOPIA IN BUDDHIST, PARTICULARLY BURMESE,  
AND ISLAMIC TRADITIONS IN RELATION TO  
RUSSIAN THOUGHT AND ITS IMPACT ON ASIA**

**RUSSLAND UND DER  
MESSIANISMUS DES ORIENTS**

*Sendungsbewusstsein und politischer Chiliasmus des Ostens*

**by Emanuel Sarkisyanz**

1955. XII, 419 S. DM 26,—, Lw. DM 29,60

"The book deserves the serious attention of students of Russian intellectual history. Its second part, presenting Islamic, Indian, Burmese and Lamaistic thought and movements . . . is even more valuable." Hans Kohn, *American Historical Review*.

"Sarkisyanz . . . makes a highly original contribution to the study of the origin and appeal of Bolshevism, by showing in . . . his provocative work, its ideological roots and antecedents in the old Russian tradition, and what communism . . . has in common with oriental political ideas." Oscar Halecki, *Catholic Historical Review*

"The political implications of Russian Messianism are discussed . . . on the basis of often neglected documentary evidence, which itself makes the book unique of its kind . . . Sarkisyanz's book is of special interest for its insight into Islamic consciousness and its revealing data on the subject of Moslem susceptibility to Communism. . . ." George Arnakis, *Middle East Journal*

"In this analysis of modern currents within Islam, insofar as they show tendencies of congruity with Communism, lies the real merit of this . . . revealing book for Islamic studies." Berthold Spuler, *Der Islam*.

"An important number of dimensions are added to the general run of accounts purporting to explain the rise of Bolshevism and its acceptance by . . . Moslems, Hindus and Buddhists . . . , revealing elements generally overlooked."

D. Riepe, *Philosophy and Phenomenological Research*

"Russland und der Messianismus des Orients thus represents an unusually informative, able and stimulating book . . . , a fascinating and thought-provoking work."

N. V. Riasanovsky, *Journal of Asian Studies*.

"The author has succeeded in . . . laying bare the common intellectual foundations of Communism in Russia and Asia. He has plausibly explained the appeal of Communist doctrine in both areas in far broader terms than most previous writers have done. His explanation of the affinity between Bolshevik world concepts and the world views of Oriental peoples has been boldly conceived and is generally convincing."

B. O'Brian, *Journal of Central European Affairs*.

"Russland und der Messianismus des Orients undoubtedly will long remain one of the most widely used, and misused, works in the field of intellectual history."

A. P. Mendel, *Review of Politics*

"Man dürfte wünschen, jeder bei uns, der das Recht beansprucht, in politischen Fragen unserer Tage mitzusprechen, solle dieses Buch gelesen haben."

*Freiheit* (Tel Aviv, Israel)

**J. C. B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck) Publishing Company  
Tübingen**

## Gregory Lounz Books

SPECIALIZING IN  
EUROPEAN  
HISTORY

—o—

11 EAST 45 STREET  
NEW YORK 17, N. Y.

—o—

*Kindly Ask For Catalogs  
and  
Send Your Want Lists*

NOW! THE MOST  
EXCITING HISTORY OF  
THE UNITED STATES  
IN 25 YEARS!



### A NEW HISTORY of the UNITED STATES by WILLIAM MILLER

"Based on the most recent research material, it is lucidly presented in a vivid, racy style that sweeps the reader along... a most impressive performance."

WILLIAM E. LEUCHTENBURG  
Columbia University

at your booksellers 470 pages \$5

**GEORGE BRAZILLER, INC.**  
215 Fourth Ave., N. Y. 3

### Looking for a Publisher?

**Gain Professional Recognition  
as the Author of a Book!**

We publish books for the academic field that meet the exacting demands of scholarship. Twenty-one years of experience with fiction and non-fiction, texts, Americana, biographies, scholarly works and essays enable us to publish books that are expertly edited, designed and promoted.

If you have a completed manuscript, submit it for a free editorial report, mailed in 2 weeks.

Learn about our 40% authors' royalty plan of subsidy publishing in our new illustrated brochure, *You Can Publish Your Book*. Write to UNIVERSITY-BOOK EDITOR, Dept. AH4, for free copy.

**EXPOSITION PRESS**

386 Fourth Ave.

New York 16

*Now ready . . .*

the life of the first Catholic Bishop  
of Boston

### JEAN LEFEBVRE DE CHEVERUS

By Annabelle M. Melville, Ph.D.

A comprehensive biography of an early and generous contributor to the cultural heritage of Boston, who won the friendship of leading New England Protestants and religious tolerance for the Catholic Church.

\$9.00

*At your bookstore*

**THE BRUCE PUBLISHING CO.**

3110 Bruce Building  
Milwaukee 1, Wisconsin



**READINGS IN EUROPEAN HISTORY**

*edited by Leon Bernard and Theodore B. Hodges, University of Notre Dame.*

This collection of significant, short, and carefully edited readings is characterized by a balance among intellectual, political, military, religious, social, and economic elements of European history from the fifth century Greeks to World War II. Especially designed as a supplement to the well-known *History of Europe* by Carlton J. H. Hayes, Marshall W. Baldwin, and Charles W. Cole, these readings can be easily adapted to any college text.

1958

514 pages

\$4.50

**HISTORY OF EUROPE, Revised Edition**

*by Carlton J. H. Hayes, Professor of History Emeritus, Columbia University; Marshall W. Baldwin, Professor of History, New York University; and Charles W. Cole, President, Amherst College.*

One volume edition, Revised

1956 1090 pages \$6.90

Volume I. To 1648

1956 579 pages \$5.50

Volume II, Revised. Since 1648

1956 511 pages \$5.50

**MODERN EUROPE TO 1870**

*by Carlton J. H. Hayes*

1953

837 pages

\$6.25

**CONTEMPORARY EUROPE  
SINCE 1870, Revised Edition**

*by Carlton J. H. Hayes*

Revised to include important developments in the last decade of European history, this volume contains a completely new section concerning the decline of Western Europe in relation to the United States on one hand and the Soviet Union on the other.

1958

835 pages

\$6.25

*The Macmillan Company*

60 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK 11, N.Y.

# Three important new RUTGERS books

## THE ELECTORAL COLLEGE

By LUCIUS WILMERDING, Jr., author of *Government by Merit*, etc.

The Electoral College, our system of electing the President of the United States, the history of that system, and proposals for its reform are the subjects of this timely new book by a recognized authority who testified before the Senate Judiciary Committee in 1955 on possible changes in the system. In it, he shows that the operation of the College—contrary to the

original intent of the Constitution—makes the President the man of the states rather than the man of the people. He examines each of the three plans of reform currently advanced, explains his own support of one of them, and presents both the positive and negative arguments for the other two.

224 pages, Index \$5.00

## PUBLIC RELATIONS AND THE EMPIRE STATE

By BERNARD RUBIN, *Professor of Political Science, Rutgers University*

This pioneer study, using Governor Thomas E. Dewey's administration as a case history, relates theory to practice in the area of governmental public relations. Based on a large number of interviews held over a two-year period with public relations officials on the job, it explains the purposes and policies of public relations as a necessary adjunct to democratic gov-

ernment. It also considers the persons who do the work and the programs they have evolved. It presents a clear picture of the advantages of a good public relations program both to the electorate and to the responsible administrators, and it makes proposals which can lead to higher standards for public service in the field of communications.

357 pages, Index \$7.50

## DOCUMENTS OF GERMAN HISTORY

Edited and annotated by LOUIS L. SNYDER, *City College of New York*

Beginning with the Battle of the Teutoburg Forest in 9 A.D., and ending with the Four Power Berlin Declaration on German Unity of July 29, 1957, this book contains selections from 167 documents bearing on the principal events in the history of the German people. Treaties, constitutions, decrees, laws, political and historical writings are included as well as speeches, letters, eyewitness reports

and contemporary commentaries. The author gives the background of the documents, enabling the reader to see in this book the large context of European history as a whole. The book contains 10 political maps covering the whole sweep of German history from the barbarian invasions to the present time.

608 pages, Index \$10.00

**RUTGERS UNIVERSITY PRESS**

New Brunswick, New Jersey

---

*Newly Published*


---

## **HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES CIVIL SERVICE**

**By Paul P. Van Riper, Cornell University**

The first history of the United States civil service in more than fifty years. Covers the years 1789 to 1958. Lucidly written and amply documented. Indispensable for government officials, administrators, and teachers of American history.

xvii + 588 pp.

\$7.50

## **THE HOUSE WITHOUT WINDOWS: FRANCE SELECTS A PRESIDENT**

**By Constantin Melnik and Nathan Leites**

A RAND Corporation Research Study. A brilliant exploration and interpretation of French parliamentary behavior. Probably the most important contribution to date for a proper evaluation of postwar French politics.

x + 354 pp.

\$5.50

---

*Other Important Books*


---

### **BIPARTISAN FOREIGN POLICY: Myth or Reality?**

By Cecil V. Crabb, Jr., Vassar College. 279 pp. \$4.50

### **GERMAN REARMAMENT AND ATOMIC WAR: The Views of German Military and Political Leaders**

By Hans Speier. A RAND Corporation Research Study. xiv + 272 pp. \$5.00

### **WEST GERMAN LEADERSHIP AND FOREIGN POLICY**

By Hans Speier and W. Phillips Davison. A RAND Corporation Research Study. x + 323 pp. \$7.00

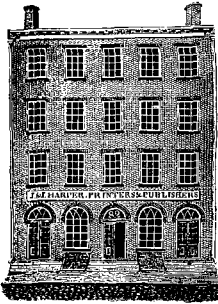
*15% discount to members of the American Historical Association*

## **ROW, PETERSON AND COMPANY**

Evanston, Illinois

White Plains, New York

---



THE ORIGINAL ESTABLISHMENT IN CLIFF STREET  
(FROM AN OLD PRINT)

# A Notable Addition

to

## Harper's New American Nation Series

# THE ERA OF

A much needed re-evaluation, based on original source material, of the Roosevelt administration. Here Professor Mowry presents the essential features of the political scene at the turn of the century, and sheds new light on the political philosophy and actions of the man whose shrewdness and popularity enabled him to gauge public opinion and outmaneuver the big financiers and Congressional leaders who opposed his legislative reforms and foreign policies.

# THEODORE ROOSEVELT, 1900-1912

George E. Mowry, *University of California, Los Angeles*

### OTHER VOLUMES IN THE SERIES

**THE ENGLISH PEOPLE ON  
THE EVE OF COLONIZATION,  
1603-1630**

by Wallace Notestein

**THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION  
1775-1783**

by John Richard Alden

**THE CULTURAL LIFE OF THE  
AMERICAN COLONIES, 1607-  
1763**

by Louis B. Wright

**THE FAR WESTERN FRONTIER,  
1830-1860**

by Ray Allen Billington

**THE COMING OF THE REVOLUTION,  
1763-1775**

by Lawrence Henry Gipson

**WOODROW WILSON AND THE  
PROGRESSIVE ERA, 1910-1917**

by Arthur S. Link

**AMERICA'S RISE TO WORLD  
POWER, 1898-1954**

by Foster Rhea Dulles

**HARPER & BROTHERS • 49 East 33d St., New York 16, N. Y.**

# Annales

*Economies Sociétés  
Civilisations*

*Revue trimestrielle fondée en 1929 par  
LUCIEN FEBVRE & MARC BLOCH*

*Comité de direction :*  
FERNAND BRAUDEL  
GEORGES FRIEDMANN - CHARLES MORAZÉ

*Secrétaire du Comité : PAUL LEUILLIOT  
Secrétaire de la Rédaction : ROBERT MANDROU*

---

---

13<sup>e</sup> Année—n° 3

Juillet—sept. 1958

- A. MONGLOND     Au seuil de l'école romantique  
A. MEYNIER,  
A. PIATIER, etc.     La carte des communes de France  
R. LOPEZ     Profil du marchand génois  
E. PERROY     Réalités monétaires, réalités  
                     économiques médiévales.
- 
- 

Rédaction et Administration : LIBRAIRIE ARMAND COLIN 103, Bd St-Michel,  
PARIS - V°

Compte de chèques postaux : Paris, N° 1671

Abonnements : France et Union française, 1 700 F ; Etranger, 2 000 F

*Le numéro de 208 pages : 450 F*



UNIVERSITY  
of NOTRE DAME  
PRESS

*"... one of the major contributions to  
political science during this generation."*

## THE REPRESENTATIVE REPUBLIC

*F. A. Hermens*

The principles which guided the founders of our "Representative Republic" are restated by Professor Hermens in the language of our day, and he shows, against the background of recent developments, how they can revitalize the thought and action of those working for the preservation of freedom. The general discussion is followed by an analysis of concrete developments in a number of countries, in particular Great Britain, France, Germany, and Italy. "This volume represents one of the major contributions to political science during this generation."—*Arnold J. Zurcher, New York University*. 1958 \$7.50

## FRANCE AND THE EUROPEAN ALLIANCE, 1816-1821:

**The Private Correspondence between Metternich and Richelieu**

*G. de Bertier de Sauvigny*

With the correspondence between Richelieu and Metternich as the backdrop, the author describes France's relations with the European powers, particularly Austria, following her dark days of defeat in 1815. The diplomatic maneuvers of France and the powers of the European alliance are seen through the personal correspondence of two dominating statesmen. 1958 \$2.75

## CATHOLICISM, NATIONALISM, AND DEMOCRACY IN ARGENTINA

*John J. Kennedy*

Professor Kennedy's book provides a new and impressive view of the basic factors in Argentine politics. His broad range enables him to make a serious contribution to such subjects as the relations of Church and State, the history of Catholic political and social thought, and the history of nationalism. Probably most readers will prize *Catholicism, Nationalism, and Democracy in Argentina* for its illuminating study of the interplay of ideas and political action and for its evaluation of the role of Catholicism in the life of the Argentine nation. 1958 \$4.75

### OTHER TITLES

- Bolshevism: An Introduction to Soviet Communism**, *Waldemar Gurian*—1952 \$3.25  
**Christian Democracy in Italy and France**, *Mario Einaudi and Francois Goguel*—1952 \$4.00  
**Christian Democracy in Western Europe, 1820-1953**, *Michael P. Fogarty*—1957 \$6.75  
**Diplomacy in a Whirlpool: Hungary Between Nazi Germany and Soviet Russia**, *Stephen D. Kertesz*—1953 \$4.75  
**The Fate of East Central Europe: Hopes and Failures of American Foreign Policy**, Edited by *Stephen D. Kertesz*—1956 \$6.25  
**The Foreign Policy of the British Labour Government, 1945-1951**, *M. A. Fitzsimons*—1953 \$3.25  
**German Protestants Face the Social Question (Vol. 1, The Conservative Phase, 1815-71)**, *William Shanahan*—1954 \$6.75  
**Pan-Slavism: Its History and Ideology**, *Hans Kohn*—1953 \$6.25  
**Soviet Imperialism: Its Origins and Tactics**, Edited by *Waldemar Gurian*—1953 \$3.75  
**Why Democracies Fail: A Critical Evaluation of the Causes for Modern Dictatorships**, *Norman L. Stamps*—1957 \$4.00

— At All Bookstores —

UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME PRESS  
NOTRE DAME, INDIANA



## *Important Holt books in History (including Dryden titles)*

### **The Ancient World**

by **VINCENT M. SCRAMUZZA** and **PAUL MacKENDRICK**

This vivid survey of political and cultural history from the Stone Ages to the Fall of Rome leads the student back to the roots of our intellectual and social development through careful exploration of cultural history, literature, philosophy, art, theatre, science, Judaism, Christianity, and Roman law.

700 pages

### **A History of World Civilization**

by **MAX SAVELLE** et al.

Integrating economic, cultural, social, and intellectual history, these two volumes tell the story of the world with absorbing narrative skill. The realistic and scholarly approach enables the student to seize upon the substantial outline as well as details of the development of civilization.

Vol. I: 722 pages, Vol. II: 752 pages

### **A Short History of American Civilization**

by **MAX SAVELLE** with the assistance of **TREMAINE McDOWELL**

"All that Americans have thought, said, and done"—This delightfully written book, shaped to the needs of the American History or American Civilization course, presents our civilization *whole*. The organic concept of a nation in process unifies Professor Savelle's topical treatment of America's growth through six chronological periods.

608 pages

### **American Minds: A History of Ideas**

by **STOW PERSONS**

A chronological study of American intellectual history, this text describes the principal complexes of idea systems which have appeared on the American scene from the seventeenth century to the present. It recognizes and evaluates the basis from which the main currents of thought spring, without confusing intellectual with social and institutional history.

440 pages

**383 Madison Ave. • HENRY HOLT and CO. • New York 17**



## NEW ANVIL BOOKS

*Original Studies in  
Paperbound Editions  
only \$1.25 each*

Louis L. Snyder  
General Editor

**no. 32 SOUTHEAST ASIA AND THE WORLD TODAY** by Claude A. Buss, Professor of History, Stanford University. A concise history of its past, a clear analysis of its present, by the author of *THE FAR EAST* and *WAR AND DIPLOMACY IN EASTERN ASIA*.

**no. 33 BASIC DOCUMENTS OF WORLD WAR I** edited by Louis L. Snyder, Professor of History, The City College of New York. A gathering of the most important documents illustrating the origins and development of the war, with introductory notes placing each in its historical context.



**NO. 34 FIFTY DOCUMENTS OF WORLD WAR II** edited by Walter Consuelo Langsam, President, University of Cincinnati. A collection of important documents relating to the origin, course, and results of World War II and including some fascinating glimpses into little-known topics.

**no. 35 THE ROMAN MIND AT WORK** by Paul MacKendrick, Professor of Classics, University of Wisconsin. An original translation in the modern idiom which contends that the Roman mind still influences our politics, diplomacy, art, literature, law and even philosophical and religious attitudes.

**no. 36 A SHORT HISTORY OF CANADA** by Donald C. Masters, Professor of History, Bishop's University, Lennoxville, Quebec. An accurate survey of the history of Canada from the seventeenth century fur trading settlements to her present important status in world affairs.

# Van Nostrand

120 Alexander St.  
Princeton, N. J.



## BRITISH INFORMATION SERVICES

45 Rockefeller Plaza, New York 20

**Agents for H.M.S.O. Publications**

**CALENDAR OF TREASURY BOOKS, JANUARY-DECEMBER, 1718,  
PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.**

Vol. XXXII, Part II. Treasury Minutes, warrants, etc., with index.  
Prepared by William A. Shaw. \$22.68

**HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR, GRAND STRATEGY.**

Vol. VI, by John Ehrman. This volume covers the central direction  
of the war over its last ten months. \$5.40

**HISTORY OF THE SECOND WORLD WAR, THE WAR AGAINST  
JAPAN.**

Vol. I. The Loss of Singapore. \$9.90

**DOCUMENTS ON BRITISH FOREIGN POLICY. SECOND SERIES.**

Vol. VII. 1929-1934. \$15.30  
(Anglo-Soviet Relations, 1929-1934)

**JAMAICA**, by Peter Abrahams. Illus. \$4.50

*Prices do not include postage*

*Catalogs available*

## December 1958

*publication date of*

### CONTEMPORARY CIVILIZATION

An effort to bring scholarship to the contemporary scene, this book  
has been prepared by leading experts, who have written on their  
specialty. With a preface by Henry Steele Commager

Some challenging chapter headings (tentative)

World Report: The Flow of Our History  
The Crisis of the Communist World  
The Western World  
The Resurgence of Africa, the Middle East and Asia  
The United Nations  
Science and Technology  
The Patterns of Life Today

**CONTEMPORARY CIVILIZATION** will be an attempt to summarize,  
analyze and interpret significant events and trends of the immediate present,  
relating them both to the past and future. It is designed primarily as an  
effective supplement for survey textbooks in history or social science.

**Scott, Foresman and Company**

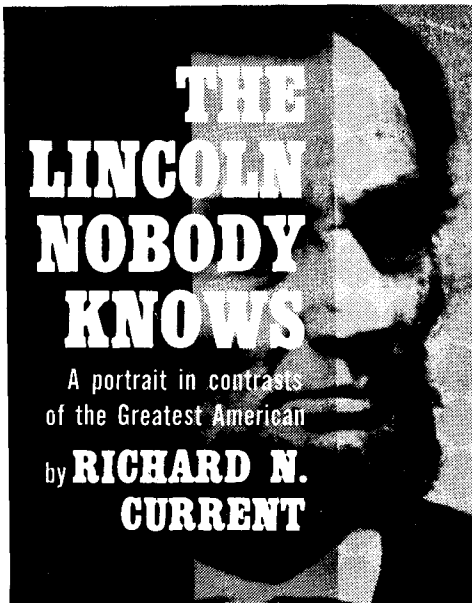
Chicago

Atlanta

Dallas

Palo Alto

Fair Lawn, N. J.



- Was Lincoln an illegitimate child?
- Was he an atheist or merely a skeptic?
- What were his personal views on Negroes and slavery?
- Did he believe the war inevitable?

A brilliant disclosure of the facts and fallacies of the Lincoln legend—by a gifted scholar and writer.

"A fine book . . . Here is Lincoln, alive, vital, a man in crisis and conflict, an American phenomenon, a man of tragic destiny."—EARL SCHENCK MIERS. \$5.50, now at your bookstore **McGRAW-HILL**



## PEACE WITHOUT VICTORY

**Laurence W. Martin**

A study of similarities between Woodrow Wilson's ideas on the nature of a desirable peace and those of certain liberal groups in England—of the associations they led to, and of their influence on the formation of Wilson's policy.

\$4.50

## THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF AMERICAN ADVERTISING

**Otis Pease**

An analysis of the concept of public responsibility prevailing in the advertising industry between 1920 and 1940, the challenges that were put to it, and the means by which they were overcome.

\$5.00

**Yale**

*at your bookseller*

UNIVERSITY PRESS, NEW HAVEN, CONNECTICUT

## Selected RONALD Books

### ECONOMIC HISTORY of GREAT BRITAIN

W. Stanford Reid, *McGill University*

**Comprehensive textbook** surveys the economic history of the British Isles from prehistoric to modern times, emphasizing the period since 1715. Includes detailed discussions of Scotland, Ireland, and Wales in relation to the British economy as a whole. Relates trends to political, philosophical, and religious thought.

Traces the causes of Britain's recent economic difficulties. "*A very comprehensive and extremely well-organized presentation of the economic development of Great Britain. . . . An excellent text for college courses.*" William Sears, *New York University*. 8 maps, 557 pp.

### ECONOMIC HISTORY of the UNITED STATES

Howard R. Smith, *University of Georgia*

A **chronological-narrative** account of American economic history, this textbook highlights those aspects of our developing economy which were most significant in each period. Traces our economy from its roots, reflecting events against the situations and forces that caused

them. Stresses the evolution of American economy in terms of personalities involved, problems raised, and solutions found. "*. . . the best of the United States economic history texts.*" Douglas F. Dowd, *Cornell University*. 164 ills., tables; 5 maps; 763 pp.

### GOVERNMENT and POLITICS in LATIN AMERICA

Edited by Harold E. Davis, *The American University*

Prepared by 11 Contributing Authorities.

A **comparative survey** of the political institutions of Latin America—their structure, operation, strengths, and weaknesses. Written by experts, this new textbook analyzes governmental bodies in relation to power structure and in terms of their functions; examines social and economic policy and its

application. Discusses the basic problems of governmental instability in relation to the colonial heritage, the role of the army in politics, the influence of presidentialism, etc. "*. . . a stimulating piece of scholarship.*" Bernard Bobb, *State College of Washington*. 5 maps, 21 charts, tables; 539 pp.

### JAPAN'S MODERN CENTURY

Hugh Borton, *Haverford College*

Japan's 100-year era of modernization and westernization. Drawing on Japanese and western sources and the author's own experience in helping to shape postwar Japanese policy, authoritative textbook traces the complex course of Japan's phenomenal transformation. Reinterprets fundamental questions in

Japanese history and poses the political, economic, and social problems facing her today. "*Scholarly, careful, and well documented . . . will be standard for some years to come.*" Douglas W. Overton, in *The N. Y. Herald Tribune*. 36 ills., tables, 8 maps; 524 pp.

THE RONALD PRESS COMPANY

New York 10

## WERE THE REVISIONISTS WRONG ON THE CAUSES OF THE FIRST WORLD WAR?

Read the convincing answer in Hermann Lutz's latest  
book: *German-French Unity: Basis for European Peace*.

The hostility of most historians to the application of revisionist scholarship to the *second* World War is well known.

Recently, there has been a revived attack on the generation of scholarship which established the facts relative to the responsibility for the *first* World War and its implications for statecraft and international relations following November, 1918.

This trend is devastatingly challenged by Hermann Lutz, one of the best informed world authorities on the diplomatic background of 1914. Lutz has long been recognized as one of the three outstanding German experts on the subject, and is the author of *Lord Grey and the World War*, the best single volume on England and the outbreak of war in 1914.

In addition to producing one of the definitive German books on 1914, Lutz gained further recognition through his monumental labors in translating the voluminous British diplomatic documents into German.

An ardent opponent of the Nazis and now an American citizen, Lutz reviews the materials relative to the responsibility for the first World War down to the present time. He finds that nothing has undermined the verdict of the Revisionists.

Such new material as has appeared further substantiates the revisionist position. The recognition of this fact even by many French experts constitutes the basis for new possibilities of Franco-German amity and unity in the future.

While a brief book, this is one of the most mature, restrained and judicious volumes which has ever been devoted to assessing the realities of 1914, and the consequences of the vindictive post-war treaties of 1919.

A specially important contribution is the demonstration that the Allied "covering letter" of June 16, 1919, was even more revealing and misleading than the notorious Article 231 of the Treaty of Versailles.

"Shows very convincingly and thoroughly how the Versailles 'war-guilt' verdict was imposed on Germany in 1919 and what disastrous consequences this great injustice exerted in Germany during the following years." *Sidney B. Fay*.

"Hermann Lutz reconstructs the events that led to the adoption of the 'war-guilt' clause. He exposes the hollowness of the charge. . . . His book can help destroy the last remnants of the myth of sole German guilt for World War I." *Ernest S. Pisko*.

"A vivid example that the war-guilt issue is by no means forgotten." *John R. Hubbard*.

xiv, 257 pages, \$5.00. Henry Regnery Company. 64 East Jackson Boulevard, Chicago 4, Illinois.



## IMPORTANT HISTORY TEXTS

### Europe in the Twentieth Century

By **Walter Phelps Hall**. Designed for a one-semester college history course, this text presents a well-written and objective coverage of recent European history. Three preliminary chapters survey the peaceful and prosperous beginning of the twentieth century, and then describe the interlocking ideologies of nationalism and imperialism which brought the world to war by 1914. These chapters are followed by the second half of the fourth, 1957, edition of *The Course of Europe Since Waterloo*, summarizing European and world events up to the present. The influence of economic, cultural, military, and social developments is noted throughout. Illustrating the text are numerous halftones and maps.

482 pages, \$5.00.

### The Course of Europe Since Waterloo

FOURTH EDITION by **Walter Phelps Hall and William S. Davis**. Well-written, revised in scope and emphasis.

922 pages, \$6.75.

### European History Since 1870

FOURTH EDITION by **F. Lee Benns**. A complete, impartial account of Europe's history from 1870 through 1954.

1136 pages, \$6.00.

### Europe Since 1914

EIGHTH EDITION by **F. Lee Benns**. Clear, objective, and complete. Revised down to the spring of 1954.

950 pages, \$5.75.

### Western Europe in the Middle Ages

By **Joseph R. Strayer**. A concise survey of the rise and fall, the nature and contributions, of the middle ages.

245 pages, \$2.50.

**APPLETON-CENTURY-CROFTS, INC.**

35 WEST 32ND STREET, NEW YORK 1, NEW YORK

ST MARTIN'S PRESS • NEW YORK

THE MACMILLAN COMPANY OF CANADA

BOMBAY • CALCUTTA • MADRAS • MELBOURNE

**KING GEORGE VI**

His Life and Reign

*John Wheeler-Bennett*

The definitive biography of the man, who in the end, became one of the most important, if unrecognized and unofficial, participants in the greatest crisis of the twentieth century. Fully illustrated. \$10.00

*Forthcoming . . .***THE PATHANS**

550 B.C.-A.D. 1957

**OLAF CAROE**

This extensive work examines critically the evidence, from earliest records to the present, of the roots of the Pathan race or races, and traces the evolution of these tribes into the Pathan as we know him today. Four parts cover The Origins, The Muslim Middle Ages, Durranis and Sikhs, The British Period and After.

Illustrated

probably \$6.00

**BRITAIN'S DISCOVERY OF RUSSIA**

1553-1815

**M. S. ANDERSON**

A thorough exploration of England's introduction to Russia, and the subsequent development of her recognition and regard for the country, its people and society. Essential historical background, which has long been lacking, is now provided for study and understanding of Anglo-Russian relations.

probably \$4.75

**ST MARTIN'S PRESS INCORPORATED**

103 park avenue, new york 17, n. y.

MACMILLAN &amp; COMPANY, LTD • LONDON

DONALD W. TREADGOLD

*Associate Professor of Russian History*

UNIVERSITY OF WASHINGTON

# *Twentieth Century Russia*

575 pp . 6" x 9" . illustrated . \$7.00

From *Iskra*, Nicholas II, and Lenin to Sputnik, national Communism, and Khrushchev is a long and winding path. In *Twentieth Century Russia*, Professor Treadgold presents a clear picture of the change that brought Russia from a half-illiterate agricultural state to the enormous industrial power whose shadow blankets the world today.

Not only has the political scene been surveyed, but also the transformations in social and cultural life. The book is divided into four parts:

- 1 *The early growth of Russian Communism and the last years of the Tsar*
- 2 *Lenin's rule, and Stalin's seizure of power*
- 3 *Stalin's rule before World War II*
- 4 *The U.S.S.R. from the beginning of World War II to the present*

For his sources, Professor Treadgold has not relied entirely upon official Soviet texts, but also upon the reports of Russian emigres, foreign travelers and correspondents, and the results of research by Western scholars. Maps, illustrations, and bibliographical notes guide the student through the maze of modern Russian history.



## *Other recent publications:*

ATLAS OF WORLD HISTORY, R. R. Palmer and others

216 pp . 7" x 10½" . \$5.00

THE PRESENT IN PERSPECTIVE, Gatzke

210 pp . 8⅞" x 5¼" . \$2.00 paper

EUROPE IN REVIEW, Mosse, Cameron, Hill, Petrovich

573 pp . 6" x 9" . \$5.00

THE SHAPING OF AMERICAN DIPLOMACY, Williams

1152 pp . 6½" x 9¾" . \$7.50

*College Department***RAND McNALLY & COMPANY***Box 7600, Chicago 80, Illinois*

## SELECT BIBLIOGRAPHY OF REVISIONIST BOOKS

### Dealing with The Two World Wars and Their Aftermaths

With Brief Comments

"With the publication in 1948 of his [Charles A. Beard's] *President Roosevelt and the Coming of the War*, revisionism reached the status of a mature historical interpretation of events that no serious student of prewar policy could ignore."

Dr. Louis Morton (Chief of the Pacific Section of the United States Army Office of Military History), in "Pearl Harbor in Perspective: A Bibliographical Survey," *U. S. Naval Institute Proceedings* (April, 1955), pp. 461-465.

Although this is a modest list of books limited to the outstanding volumes on the subject which have been published in English, it will prove an "eye-opener" to most teachers and students of history.

Few of the important revisionist books dealing with the causes, merits and results of the second World War have been reviewed in historical journals or the book review sections of leading newspapers and periodicals. When they have been reviewed, their nature and contents have rarely been fairly stated and appraised.

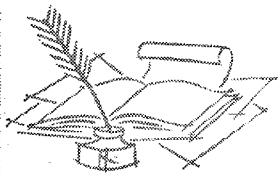
It has almost universally been taken for granted that, however important revisionist research and publication may have been in setting the record straight in regard to the first World War, there is no revisionist issue or problem relative to the second World War.

The facts already well established demonstrate, however, that the revisionist correction of wartime illusions and prejudices relative to the second World War is far more drastic and revolutionary than the import of the revisionist publications which appeared between 1920 and 1935. The works cited in this Bibliography will enable historians who seek the truth to undertake this novel and exciting intellectual adventure in a realistic and informed manner.

The majority of the books listed in this Bibliography deal with the second World War. In the light of the fact that there has been a recent effort on the part of some writers and publishers to discredit the revisionism of 1920-1935 and return to the myths and propaganda of 1914-1919, the Bibliography leads off with an ample selection of the chief books which, in an earlier generation, set forth the assured facts on the events that followed June, 1914.

30 pages. Single copies, 50 cents; 25-100 copies, 25 cents each; 100 or more copies 15 cents each. Please do not send stamps.

**Address: Oxnard Press-Courier, P. O. Box 832, Oxnard, California**



## THE CORRESPONDENCE OF EDMUND BURKE

Edited by THOMAS W. COPELAND *Volume I*

Edmund Burke, perhaps the greatest of English orators and political philosophers, is a prime mover in our thinking today. After a century and a half of obscurity his private papers are now being published by the University of Chicago Press in 10 volumes. This first volume follows Burke's career from his sixteenth to his fortieth year and contains all extant letters he wrote and received in that period. The letters cast light on his friendships with such men as Johnson, Garrick, Adam Smith, and others and on his thoughts on the major issues of his time—India, Ireland, and the American and French revolutions. 380 pages \$8.00

## THE HEALTH OF A NATION By OSCAR E. ANDERSON *Harvey W. Wiley and the Fight for Pure Food*

The Pure Food and Drug Act was the work not only of political leaders and muckrakers but of chemists and food officials as well. Of these, Dr. Harvey W. Wiley was by far the most important. As chief chemist of the Department of Agriculture he fought consistently for federal control of the food and drug industries and for dynamic administration of the law after it was finally passed. Wiley was one of the most controversial figures of his day, and his biography illuminates a rich chapter in American history. 312 pages, illustrated \$6.00

## THE ARMY AIR FORCES IN WORLD WAR II Edited by WESLEY F. CRAVEN, JAMES L. CATE VOLUME VII *Services around the World*

*The Army Air Forces in World War II* has won world-wide acclaim as the definitive history of American air strategy and operations during the war. With the publication of Volume VII—*Services around the World*—this monumental series is now complete.

In this seventh and final volume readers may follow the development of such world-wide services as the Air Transport Command, the Army Airways Communications Systems, and the Aviation Engineers.

Here, too, will be found a discussion of pioneering efforts in the field of aviation medicine and in the employment of women as an integral part of an armed service, morale problems peculiar to air warfare, and the precipitous demobilization of the Army Air Force at the end of the war.

As in the six preceding volumes, the authors have made liberal use of official Air Force photographs, maps, and charts, as well as records and documents. 850 pages, illustrated \$8.50 \$50.00 the set

## WE THE PEOPLE FORREST McDONALD *The Economic Origins of the Constitution*

In 1913 Charles A. Beard's *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States* uprooted all previous conventions of historical analysis by demonstrating that the Founding Fathers were motivated chiefly by economic self-interest.

Challenging this view, which has itself solidified into a convention, Forrest McDonald has written one of the most important books on American history to appear in many years. 448 pages \$7.00

*At your bookseller, or directly from the publisher:*

The University of Chicago Press,  
5750 Ellis Avenue, Chicago 37, Illinois

In Canada: The University of Toronto Press, Toronto, Ontario, Canada



“Collaborative History in the Great Tradition”

CRANE BRINTON



**ANNOUNCING**

*In 15 Volumes* **THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN**

# **HISTORY OF THE MODERN WORLD**

*Edited by* **ALLAN NEVINS** and **HOWARD M. EHLMANN**

These up-to-date histories of the important areas and countries of the world have been more than ten years in the making. They are authoritative reference works of exceptional value to the scholar, the teacher, the student, and the historian.

*“I am particularly impressed by the fact that each author is an expert in his field and has proved his ability as a writer. Collaborative history in the great tradition.”*

—CRANE BRINTON, Chairman,  
Department of History,  
Harvard University

**AVAILABLE NOW**—The first four volumes, *The Countries of Decision*, deluxe bound and beautifully boxed. List Price: \$35.00

- *Russia and the Soviet Union* by Warren Bartlett Walsh
- *The Near East* by William Yale
- *The Far East* by Nathaniel Peffer
- *Latin America* by James Fred Rippey

**ONLY \$24.95**

to Founding Members\*

Other forthcoming volumes: *Canada* by John Bartlett Brebner, *France* by Albert Guérard, *Italy* by Dennis Mack Smith, *The United States to 1865* by Michael Kraus, *The United States Since 1865* by Foster Rhea Dulles, *Africa* by Ronald E. Robinson, *India* by T. G. Percival Spear, *Great Britain* by Maurice Ashley, *Spain and Portugal* by Charles E. Nowell, *Australia and the South Pacific* by C. Hartley Grattan, and a volume on *Germany* by an author to be announced.

\* Founding Members are guaranteed a 25% or more discount on all forthcoming volumes, with no obligation to buy. See this significant set at your bookseller, and order *The Countries of Decision* for yourself, or as a gift NOW.



*Published by*

**THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN PRESS**  
**ANN ARBOR MICHIGAN**



A distinguished British  
historian studies the leading  
world figures and issues  
as they emerged during the half  
century that made our world

**THE**  
***Shaping of the***  
***Modern World***

1870-1914

By **MAURICE BRUCE**

\$10.00, now at your bookstore  
**RANDOM HOUSE**

New 1958 Publication

**Denoyer-Geppert**

**MAP SERIES**

**WORLD HISTORY**

**16 LARGE COLORED MAPS**

**Each 64 x 44 inches.**

- Each map shows total world situation during the period of time it covers.
- Inset maps highlight important developments within limited areas throughout the time span of each map.
- Time lines on each map indicate the chronology of events portrayed.
- Series is correlated with material contained in up-to-date textbooks on world history.
- Relationship between history and geography is emphasized by means of a visual-relief monochrome presentation of lowlands and highlands.

*Write for Circular H8c*

**DENOYER-GEPPERT Co.**

Globes — Maps — Charts — Atlases  
5235 Ravenswood Ave., Chicago 40

**FLORIDA BOOKS  
ON LATIN AMERICA**

**SEARCH FOR A LATIN AMERICAN  
POLICY**

By Thomas W. Palmer, Jr. ....4.50

**EMERGENCE OF THE REPUBLIC OF  
BOLIVIA**

By Charles W. Arnade .....6.50

**A WORKING BIBLIOGRAPHY OF  
BRAZILIAN LITERATURE**

By José Manuel Topete .....6.00

**THE "FUERO MILITAR"  
IN NEW SPAIN, 1764-1800**

By Lyle N. McAlister .....3.25

**SANTA CRUZ OF THE ETIA HILLS**

By Helen Miller Bailey .....6.00

**FROM COMMUNITY TO METROPOLIS:  
A Biography of São Paulo, Brazil**

By Richard M. Morse .....7.50

**UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA PRESS  
Gainesville, Florida**

*The coming era of the seaway . . .*



## MANUFACTURING IN THE ST. LAWRENCE AREA

by John H. Thompson and James M. Jennings

The completion of the seaway will mark the threshold of a new industrial age in northern New York. Hitherto an area of relatively little manufacturing, the coming of the St. Lawrence Seaway will offer water transportation and hydro-electric power to businesses. A new state of development is at hand.

This book is a pioneer in exploring such potentials as how much industrial expansion there will be and what it will mean to communities financially. Full of maps and charts, this book is essential to anyone interested in the industrial expansion of America.

143 pp. \$4.00

## THE ECONOMIC SOCIETIES OF THE SPANISH WORLD

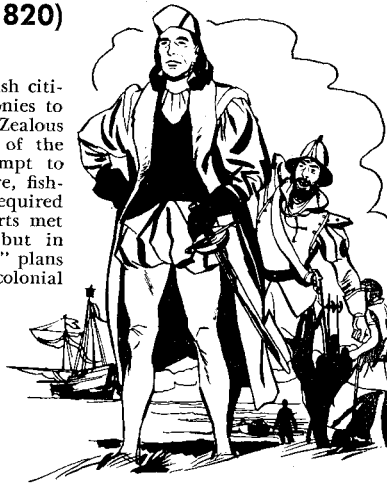
(1763-1820)

by Robert J. Shafer

Even in the 18th century, certain of the Spanish citizenry were trying to raise Spain and her colonies to the economic level of other world powers. "Zealous Patricians" formed "The Economic Societies of the Friends of the Country." This was an attempt to bring new and modern methods to agriculture, fishing and manufacturing . . . which in turn required development in scientific interests. Their efforts met with moderate success in the motherland, but in Spain's South American colonies, the "Societies" plans took a negative turn and served to stimulate colonial dissatisfaction.

This detailed study on Spain and her American colonies provides unparalleled information on the economic aspirations and frustrations of Spanish Americans prior to the South American Wars of Independence.

February 1958  
397 pages \$5.00.



SYRACUSE UNIVERSITY PRESS

Brewster House

SEND FOR  
BREWSTER HOUSE  
BOOK NEWS

SYRACUSE 10, N. Y.

**Lippincott**NEW BOOKS OF HISTORICAL IMPORTANCE

---

**By Jonathan Daniels****PRINCE OF CARPETBAGGERS**

This masterful piece of historical research is acclaimed by leading experts on the Civil War. BRUCE CATTON: "A first-rate job in describing General Littlefield's career . . . bringing to light the usually ignored factors that were operating during the carpetbag era." EARL SCHENCK MIERS: "As good a book about the Civil War and its aftermath as we are likely to see for the next fifty years." ALLAN NEVINS: "New light of importance on the Reconstruction South." *With frontispiece.* \$4.95

**By James Woodress****A YANKEE'S ODYSSEY: The Life of Joel Barlow**

Woodress has discovered a romantic, adventurous "lost page" of post-Revolutionary history with an amazing Connecticut Yankee as its hero. "A beautifully written book, giving Joel Barlow what he has long lacked and richly deserves: a biographer combining literary judgment with a grasp of political principles, world affairs, and business."—IRVING BRANT, author of *The Life of James Madison*. Illustrated. \$5.95

**By Elizabeth Gray Vining****FRIEND OF LIFE: The Biography of Rufus M. Jones**

With the literary skill and insight into human nature which made her *Windows for the Crown Prince* a best-seller, Mrs. Vining has written a magnificent biography of the Maine farm boy who became known the world over as a Quaker humanitarian, philosopher, teacher and mystic—a fascinating "friend of life." Illustrated. \$6.00

**By Gerald W. Johnson****THE LINES ARE DRAWN: American Life Since the First World War as Reflected in the Pulitzer Prize Cartoons**

A trenchant and amusing account of the issues illustrated by the Pulitzer Prize cartoonists and the more important issues *ignored* by the Pulitzer Prize judges. Includes full-page reproductions of all the prize-winning cartoons, brief biographical sketches of the cartoonists, and a brief biographical sketch of Joseph Pulitzer himself. Illustrated. \$4.95

*At all bookstores*

---

**J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY**● **Philadelphia and New York**

# Life Insurance Rates REDUCED!

TIAA continues to be your best buy for family protection.

*For example . . . .*

a premium of \$11.40 a month buys \$20,000 of 10-Year Term Insurance for a man 33 years of age. The net premium, after annual dividend, averages only \$7.16 monthly for this \$20,000 policy, based upon the factors used in determining TIAA's 1958 dividend scale. Dividends, of course, are not guaranteed.

Any staff member of a college, university or private school is eligible to apply for the many low-cost plans available.

*TIAA employs no agents. No one will call on you.*

*Ask for details*

TEACHERS INSURANCE  
AND ANNUITY  
ASSOCIATION

TIAA  
522 Fifth Ave.  
New York 36, N.Y.

I'd like details on low-cost  
life insurance.

Date of Birth \_\_\_\_\_

Ages of Dependents \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Employing Institution \_\_\_\_\_

E



## Louisiana State University Press

### *Gray Ghosts of the Confederacy*

By **RICHARD S. BROWNLEE**. A fascinating study of the partisan cavalymen—"Bloody Bill" Anderson, William C. Quantrill, Frank and Jesse James, and the Younger brothers—who plunged the border states into a four-year carnival of violence that lasted throughout the Civil War.

250 pp., 8 illus., \$4.95

### *Rudolph Matas History of Medicine in La.*

Edited by **JOHN DUFFY**. This first volume of a comprehensive two-volume work presents the whole engrossing panorama of medical history in colonial Louisiana, from 1699 to the first quarter of the nineteenth century.

539 pp., 14 illus., \$10.00

### *The South in the Revolution, 1763-1789*

By **JOHN RICHARD ALDEN**. *A History of the South* is the "most distinguished such regional project now being published. (Volume III) is a panorama of the condition and development of all the Southern colonies. . . . (Alden's) narrative style is deft and witty."—*Washington Post*

416 pp., \$7.50

### *The French in North America*

By **HENRY PUTNEY BEERS**. *Mid America* says, "Libraries, throughout the country, cannot afford to miss it at any price." "Dr. Beers' volume is an indispensable instrument for research historians and institutions."—*Canadian Historical Review*

388 pp., index, \$12.50

### *Doctors in Gray—The Confederate Medical Service*

By **H. H. CUNNINGHAM**. "Absolutely necessary to any collection attempting to cover fully Confederate history."—*Richmond News Leader*. "An absorbing book which has long been needed in the Civil War field."—*Saturday Review*

372 pp., 8 illus., 4 appens., biblio., index, \$6.00

### *The Building of TVA: An Illustrated History*

By **JOHN H. KYLE**. Here in a magnificent format is the story in words and pictures of TVA during its first 25 years. This tribute to the constructive genius of America is "unique among publications about TVA."—Harry B. Tour, *Head Architect, TVA*.

176 pp., 204 illus., \$7.50

### *The Supreme Court from Taft to Warren*

By **ALPHEUS THOMAS MASON**. The prize-winning biographer of Chief Justice Stone re-examines the whole recent history of the Court. This is perhaps the shrewdest book to date on the political tides and public issues of the last quarter century, the diverse philosophies and motives of the Justices, and the peculiar role played by the judiciary in our free society.

260 pp., \$4.95

Order from your bookseller or

**Louisiana State University Press**

Baton Rouge 3, Louisiana

STANFORD

university press

## ***A History of Japan to 1334***

*George Sansom*

Culminating the distinguished author's life study, this is the first volume of a three-volume work, a straightforward narrative of Japanese history from the earliest beginnings to 1854. Each volume is designed to stand alone; succeeding volumes will be published in 1959 and 1960. The present volume describes the growth from tribal origins of an organized state, examines the conflict between the nobility and the gentry, and traces the evolution of Japan's feudal system. Photographs, drawings, maps. \$8.50

## ***Marie, or Slavery in the United States***

A NOVEL OF JACKSONIAN AMERICA

*Gustave de Beaumont*

*Translated by Barbara Chapman.* The first English translation of this document on the status of the Negro in antebellum America, written by the companion of Tocqueville on his travels in the United States. \$4.95

## ***The Structure of Freedom***

*Christian Bay*

"An impressive performance. Of all the treatments of liberty, this is the first one that has fully considered the freedom of man as an individual."—Wilbur Schramm. \$7.50

## ***Political Change in Latin America***

THE EMERGENCE OF THE MIDDLE SECTORS

*John J. Johnson*

A study of the politically ambitious urban middle groups, which, since World War I have grown up beside those elements that historically constituted the ruling elite in Latin America. \$5.00

***Stanford, California***



---

*Three Important Volumes To Be Published for the American Historical Association*

## A Frontier State at War: Kansas, 1861-1865

By ALBERT CASTEL

A LONG-STANDING deficiency in Kansas history is filled by this brisk and readable book. It presents the first full, systematic, and authentic description of political, governmental, and cultural developments in Kansas during the Civil War period and rescues from oblivion or misinterpretation many important men and dramatic events in the early days of the state.

*November. 272 pages (approx.), illus., \$4.50*

## British Investment and the American Mining Frontier, 1860-1901

By CLARK C. SPENCE, *Pennsylvania State University*

PROBLEMS of British investment in American mines of the so-called "Last Frontier" are treated historically in this volume—a clearly written and workmanlike study and the first written on the subject. Primary focus is on promotional activities, and the organization and operation of more than 500 English joint stock companies between 1860 and 1901. *Winter. 304 pages (approx.), \$4.50*

## Rails, Mines, and Progress: Seven American Promoters in Mexico, 1867-1911

By DAVID M. PLETCHER, *Hamline University*

DURING the years 1867-1911, Mexico went through an unprecedentedly rapid economic development in which the United States played a dominant part. This study examines the writings and careers of seven American promoters who carried capital and influence southward and deals with their intentions, accomplishments, and failures. Six maps clarify the locale of each man's ventures.

*Winter. Price to be announced.*

## Cornell University Press

124 Roberts Place, Ithaca, New York

---

---

# MAJOR GOVERNMENTS OF ASIA

*Edited by* GEORGE McT. KAHIN, *Cornell University*

CONTRIBUTIONS AS FOLLOWS: CHINA, *by* HAROLD C. HINTON; JAPAN, *by* NOBUTAKA IKE; INDIA, *by* NORMAN D. PALMER; PAKISTAN, *by* KEITH CALLARD; and INDONESIA, *by* GEORGE McT. KAHIN

A PIONEER volume, this is the first study in comparative government devoted to the five major countries of Asia. The authors are outstanding authorities, each of them thoroughly conversant with the country he writes about.

The focus is on the contemporary scene, but by tracing the relevant aspects of each country's historical development, the authors provide a background which makes recent developments more easily understood. They describe and analyze present-day government and politics in their social and economic context and discuss the outstanding difficulties currently confronting these countries.

616 pages, maps, charts. Educational edition, \$5.50

## THE MIDDLE EAST IN WORLD AFFAIRS

*SECOND EDITION*

*By* GEORGE LENCZOWSKI, *University of California, Berkeley*

"THE FIRST edition of 'The Middle East in World Affairs,' which appeared in 1952, was widely hailed as a balanced, factual, and comprehensive study of an area which over the past few years has moved to the forefront of the world stage. The same qualities of thorough scholarship mark the new edition of the work, which brings up-to-date the swift-moving events which have marked the Middle East since the publication of the first edition."—*The Christian Science Monitor*

596 pages, maps. Educational edition, \$5.50

CORNELL UNIVERSITY PRESS

124 Roberts Place, Ithaca, New York

---

Princeton

UNIVERSITY  
PRESS

## **Restoration, Revolution, Reaction**

**Economics and Politics in Germany, 1815-1871**

By THEODORE S. HAMEROW

Examines the important political changes which occurred in Germany in the first half of the 19th century in the light of the industrial revolution, and how these changes shaped the movement for German unification. The author emphasizes the effect of industrialism on urban life, traces the decline of manorialism in agriculture, and shows how the political movements of these years were profoundly influenced by the economic transition from agrarianism to capitalism.

358 pages. \$6

## **Missionaries, Chinese, and Diplomats**

**The American Protestant Missionary Movement in China, 1890-1952**

By PAUL A. VARG

The American Protestant missionary movement in China began in the 1830's, came to full bloom after 1890, and was eclipsed by the Communist Revolution a scant 60 years later. This book goes beyond the missionary movement to show the tragic conflict of two basically different cultures, Western and Oriental, that never came to a full understanding of each other. The author, approaching the missionary movement as an objective outsider, devotes considerable attention to the interplay of missionary activity and the United States policy in China as well as to the crucial question of why the Communists succeeded in China where the West failed.

348 pages. \$6

## **Church, Kinship, and Lay Investiture in England, 1089-1135**

By NORMAN F. CANTOR

In the latter part of the 11th century a revolutionary group within the Church, centered in the papacy, attempted to overthrow the early medieval system of church-state relations by which the church in each country was under the control of kings and other secular rulers. Covering the period from the death of Archbishop Lanfranc in 1089 to the end of the reign of Henry I in 1135, this book provides a detailed history of the attempts to carry out this revolution, known as the Gregorian reform movement. It carefully weighs the issues and analyzes the causes for the failure of the movement, decisive for the future history of the English Church. *Princeton Studies in History, No. 10*

336 pages. Illustrated. \$6



Order from your book store, or

PRINCETON UNIVERSITY PRESS, Princeton, N. J.